796

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Gc

3 1833 00084 9676

WINTHROP PAPERS

VOLUME V

1645-1649

THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY

1947

WINTHROP PAPERS

VOLUME V

1645-1649

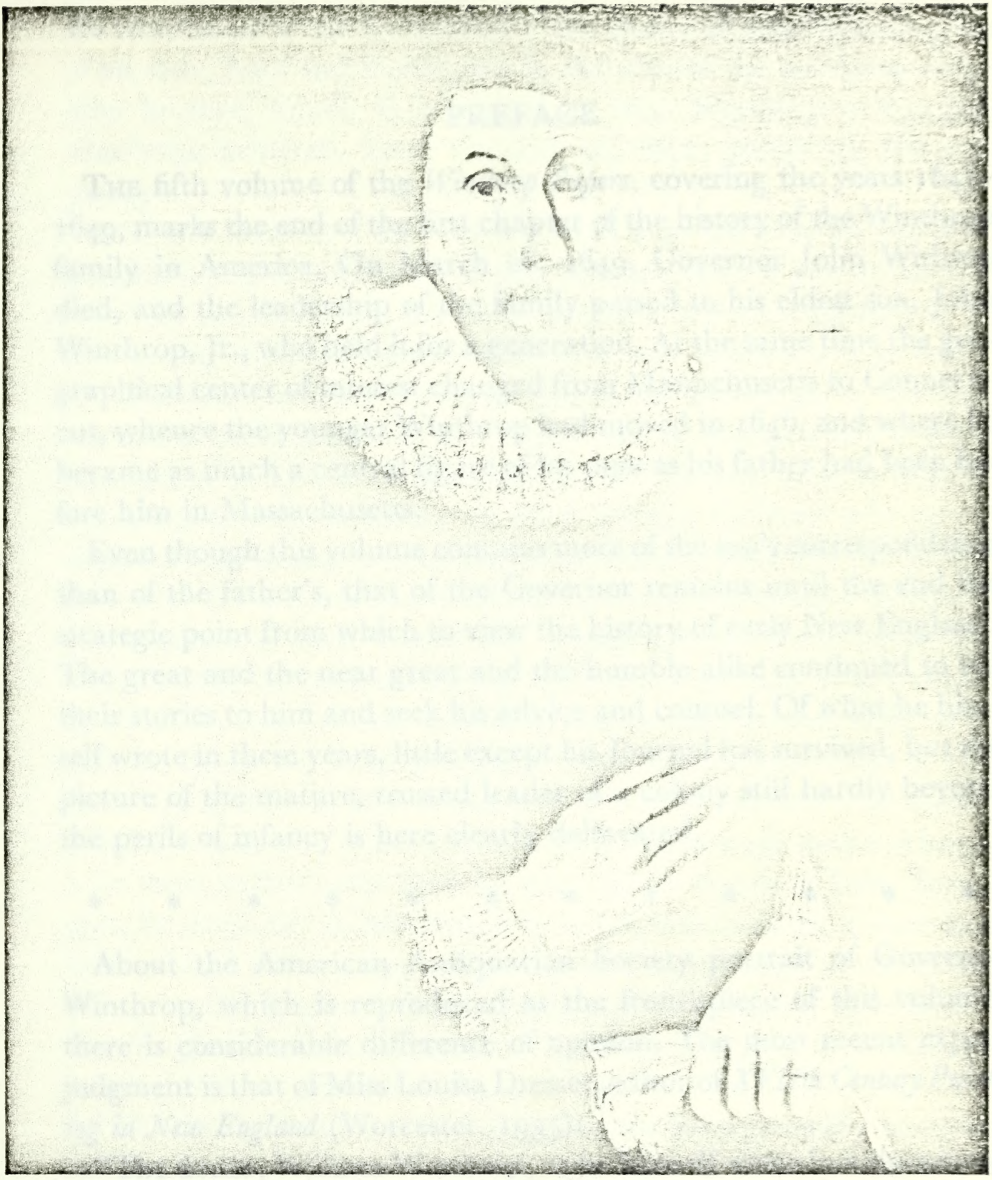
PUBLISHED BY THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY

1764796

Massachusetts Historical Society

FOUNDED 1791

1761796



47-816

PREFACE

THE fifth volume of the *Winthrop Papers*, covering the years 1645–1649, marks the end of the first chapter of the history of the Winthrop family in America. On March 26, 1649, Governor John Withrop died, and the leadership of the family passed to his eldest son, John Winthrop, Jr., who held it for a generation. At the same time the geographical center of interest changed from Massachusetts to Connecticut, whence the younger Winthrop had moved in 1646, and where he became as much a central figure of his time as his father had been before him in Massachusetts.

Even though this volume contains more of the son's correspondence than of the father's, that of the Governor remains until the end the strategic point from which to view the history of early New England. The great and the near great and the humble alike continued to tell their stories to him and seek his advice and counsel. Of what he himself wrote in these years, little except his Journal has survived, but the picture of the mature, trusted leader of a colony still hardly beyond the perils of infancy is here clearly delineated.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

About the American Antiquarian Society portrait of Governor Winthrop, which is reproduced as the frontispiece of this volume, there is considerable difference of opinion. The most recent expert judgment is that of Miss Louisa Dresser, editor of *XVIIth Century Painting in New England* (Worcester, 1935):

"The donor, William Winthrop, as he himself wrote in a document preserved at the American Antiquarian Society, was 'the Son of John, the Son of Adam, the Son of Adam, the Son of Adam, the Son of John, Governor of Massachusetts.' It may be that this is also the line of descent of this portrait about which, as about other extant portraits of

John Winthrop, there has been considerable discussion. No portraits are mentioned in the inventories of the estates of John Winthrop and of his sons, John and Deane, nor in the wills of the two latter and of their brother, Adam. In a letter from Wait Winthrop to Fitz-John Winthrop, however, dated October 31, 1691, occurs the following passage:

" 'If you could by a very carefull hand send the little picture of my grandfather, put carfully up in som litle box, here is one would copy it for my cousin Adam; the grate one here had som damage in the townhouse, espetially in one of the eyes, and he desires to se that.'

"Mr. Bolton believes[1] 'the grate one in the townhouse' is the much retouched portrait now in the State House at Boston which is generally agreed to have been painted from life. He also believes that 'the litle picture' is the miniature on ivory, showing the head only, now on deposit at the Massachusetts Historical Society, and that the portrait presented to the American Antiquarian Society by William Winthrop, a descendant of Wait Winthrop's 'cousin Adam,' is the copy which was about to be made according to the letter of 1691. If this theory, in which the late Frederic Winthrop concurred, is correct then all the portrait below the head is original work and indicates that in 1691 there was in Boston, from which town the letter appears to have been written, a man with sufficient ability to paint strongly modeled hands, a far more expert artist than he who did the hands of John Davenport, for example. If, however, it is an original from life it must have been painted before 1649 and presumably before 1630 at which date Winthrop left England. It is unlikely that there would have been in New England before the middle of the century an artist with sufficient training to have painted such a portrait.

"The theory that it is a later copy has not been generally accepted. Samuel F. Haven, librarian of the American Antiquarian Society, in a letter published in the *Boston Courier* September 17, 1846, stated that the portrait owned by the Society was considered an original and

[1] Charles K. Bolton, *Portraits of the Founders*, II (Boston, 1919), 653.

pointed out that it was an entirely different picture from the State House portrait, which shows Winthrop as a comparatively young man, whereas the age represented by the Society's portrait 'corresponds very well with that of Winthrop when he assumed the government of the Colony, viz. forty-three.' Mr. Haven referred also to the tradition that the portrait at Worcester was painted by Van Dyck and gave as his opinion that it 'should be the most interesting one to the historian. It most accords with the character of Winthrop as he is best known to us, and corresponds best with the scenes and incidents of his life, as exhibited in the Chronicles of the Colony, with which his name and fame are associated.' According to Mr. [Alan] Burroughs the theory that it is an original is supported by a study of the brush strokes which show a freedom and emphasis which would hardly be found in a copy. The technique is in the Dutch manner of the seventeenth century, 'competent and delicate but not at once recognizable as the work of a well-known painter even though several Amsterdam artists continued this type of work into the middle of the century in competition with Rembrandt's less formal portraiture.' "

ALLYN B. FORBES
Editor

JANUARY 15, 1947

CONTENTS

Papers designated by an asterisk are now printed for the first time.

1645 PAGE

* No date. AGREEMENT BETWEEN WILLIAM BARTLETT AND JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 1

Undertakes to provide food, lodging, etc., for Winthrop's swineherd on Fisher's Island.

* No date. PENTECOST DODDRIDGE AND OTHERS TO JOHN WINTHROP 1

Ask the Governor's assistance in collecting debts owed them by Isaac Allerton and Richard Vines.

January 5. RICHARD ANDREWS TO JOHN WINTHROP 2

Writes about the difficulties he is encountering in securing a final adjustment of his account with Plymouth Colony.

* January 20. DEED OF WEBUCKSHAM AND WASHCOMO TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 4

For lands at Tantiusques (Sturbridge) containing black lead mines.

February 25. EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 5

Reports on his activities in London in connection with the furtherance of the ironworks enterprise.

February 25. EDWARD HOWES TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 8

Asks Winthrop to procure a grant of land or purchase some for him in Boston or Cambridge as a site for a school.

February 25. BENJAMIN HUBBARD TO JOHN WINTHROP 9

Thanks the Governor for assistance given him in connection with his voyage to England; expects an early opportunity of demonstrating his "invention concerning longitude."

February 25. BENJAMIN HUBBARD TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 10

Tells what success he is having in interesting Englishmen in his scientific invention.

March 1. ROBERT CHILD TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 10

Sends seeds, grapevines, etc.; reports on his efforts to further the ironworks enterprise; gives advice about Winthrop's proposed black lead mining venture and offers to put up one-fourth of the capital.

March 1. Stephen Winthrop to John Winthrop, Jr. 13
Relates the legal difficulties he has encountered upon arriving in England; tells what is being done to finance the ironworks and to promote the black lead enterprise.

March 3. Emmanuel Downing to John Winthrop, Jr. 14
Writes about business in connection with the ironworks; Winthrop's sample of black lead has been found to contain traces of silver.

March 28. Thomas Jenner to John Winthrop 14
Writes about the dissensions in Lygonia growing out of conflicting claims of George Cleeve and Richard Vines to exercise jurisdiction.

March 28. Edward Winslow to John Winthrop 16
Expresses sympathy for the Governor in his troubles; writes about church affairs in Plymouth.

* April 10. Receipt of Benjamin Gillam 18
To Governor Winthrop for the sum of £25.

April 12. Brampton Gurdon, Sr., to John Winthrop 18
Asks the Governor's assistance in settling a dispute about a piece of land belonging to the manor of Peyton Hall.

Ca. May. Thomas Peters to John Winthrop 19
Tells of an attack by the Narragansetts on the Mohegans and stresses the danger of letting the Narragansetts get out of hand.

May 3. Edward Parks to John Winthrop, Jr. 20
Writes about financial transactions between them; wishes to have his land in Topsfield sold.

May 5. Emmanuel Downing to John Winthrop, Jr. 21
Writes about business arrangements in England for the ironworks.

* May 14. Francis Warner to John Winthrop, Jr. 22
Requests Winthrop to pay money owed him.

* *Ca.* June. Thomas Goodwin and Others to the Massachusetts General Court 23
Urge a more liberal policy on the part of the colony in its treatment of Anabaptists.

June 2. Thomas Peters to John Winthrop 26
Has heard of the proceedings against the Governor and sends him sympathy and encouragement.

June 4. The Promoters of the Ironworks to John Winthrop, Jr. 27
Winthrop is to turn over to Richard Leader, the new manager, the affairs of the ironworks.

June 10. Edward Parks to John Winthrop, Jr. 28
Promises to meet his obligation to Winthrop; intends to bring suit against George Cooke, who owes him money.

June 16. Richard Hill to John Winthrop, Jr. 28
Reports on the result of the assay he has made of a sample of Winthrop's black lead; is sending miscellaneous equipment for the mining enterprise; appreciates what Winthrop is doing for the daughters of Samuel Gore.

June 22. Roger Williams to John Winthrop, Jr. 30
Is glad to do what he can for William Chesebrough; asks Winthrop to send some medicine for his daughter.

June 23. Hugh Peter to John Winthrop, Jr. 30
Asserts his intention of returning to Massachusetts; hopes that the fullest use will be made of Robert Child's talents.

June 25. Roger Williams to John Winthrop 31
Has done his utmost to dissuade the Narragansetts from warring against the Mohegans; advises the English to attempt mediation between the two tribes or, that failing, to maintain neutrality.

* *Ca.* July. John Winthrop's Memoranda on Infant Baptism 32

July 3. George Cleeve to the Governor, Deputy Governor, and Court of Assistants of Massachusetts, together with Depositions Concerning Robert Nash 33
Requests the intervention of Massachusetts on his behalf in a controversy over the government of Lygonia.

* July 21. Samuel Newman to ——— Long 36
Writes about a commission that Long has performed for him.

July 28. James Parker to John Winthrop 37
Congratulates Winthrop on being cleared of the charges brought against him in the course of the Hingham militia incident; has sent in his testimony about George Smythe.

Ca. August. Emmanuel Downing to John Winthrop 38
Sees the possibility, in case of war between Massachusetts and the Narragansetts, of getting a supply of captives to be exchanged for Negro slaves, which, in his opinion, are needed in the Colony.

August 4. Richard Vines to John Winthrop 39
Complains of George Cleeve's abuse and misrepresentation of him; objects to Winthrop's course in the dispute between him and Cleeve; defends his position in the controversy for the title to Lygonia.

August 20. John Endecott to John Winthrop 41
Seeks to secure the release of Mrs. Ann Ingersoll's horse, which has been taken by the authorities for use in the war against the Narragansetts; points out the need for arms for some of the drafted men.

August 26. Sir George Downing to John Winthrop, Jr. 42
Tells about the various islands he has touched at in his voyage to the West Indies and gives advice about trade with them.

September 15. William Pynchon to John Winthrop 45
Regards the outcome of the Narragansett War as a special providence of God; reports facts in the case of Mary Lewis.

* September 27. William Andrew to John Winthrop 46
Refunds to Winthrop a part of what Winthrop had paid him in discharge of indebtedness incurred through James Luxford.

October 28. Deed of Theophilus Baly to John Winthrop, Jr. 46
For land on Long Island formerly owned by Edward Cope.

October 30. Deed of Emmanuel Downing to Thomas Vincent 47
For his interest in the ironworks.

* November 1. Receipt of Robert Child 48
To John Winthrop, Jr., for £17.

November 3. Charles d'Aulnay de Charnisay to John Winthrop 48
Regrets that the messenger sent by the Commissioners of the United Colonies was not authorized to come to a final agreement with him and insists that such an agreement be negotiated before the coming spring.

November 4. William Pynchon to John Winthrop 50
Relates recent happenings in Springfield.

* November 8. Receipt of Thomas Joy 51
To John Winthrop, Jr., for £2 8*s*.

November 11–December 5. Diary of John Winthrop, Jr. 51
Account of an overland trip to Connecticut to survey the region at the mouth of the Thames River as a site for a settlement.

November 24. Edward Winslow to John Winthrop 55
Writes about the controversy in the Plymouth General Court over the issue of religious toleration.

November 27. Edward Godfrey to John Winthrop 57
Is ready at any time to recognize Massachusetts jurisdiction over the Isles of Shoals.

December 11. William Bradford to John Winthrop 57
Writes about complaints of the Indians at Yarmouth against David Offley.

1646

* No date. John Winthrop to [the Earl of Warwick?] 58
Bespeaks His Lordship's interest on behalf of Edward Bendall, who wishes to be given charge of certain salvage operations in the West Indies.

No date. DEED OF TRUST 59
John Winthrop, Jr., to Joseph Cooke, Nathaniel Sparhawk, and John Bridge, for Tenhills.

February 18. GEORGE CLEEVE AND OTHERS TO THE GOVERNOR, DEPUTY GOVERNOR, AND ASSISTANTS OF MASSACHUSETTS 60
Ask for intervention by Massachusetts in the dispute over the jurisdiction of Lygonia.

Ca. March. STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP 62
Reports on market conditions at Teneriffe; sends news about the war in England; tells of the offer made to Samuel Winthrop by a business house at Teneriffe.

Ca. March. SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP 65
Asks his father's permission to accept a clerkship offered him by a merchant of Teneriffe.

March 5. THE GOVERNOR, DEPUTY GOVERNOR, AND ASSISTANTS OF MASSACHUSETTS TO GEORGE CLEEVE AND OTHERS 66
Urge both parties in the dispute about jurisdiction over Lygonia to keep the peace in view of the fact that a decision by the authorities in England is momentarily expected.

* March 6. RECEIPT OF WILLIAM HUDSON, SR. 67
For £18 5*s* 8*d* paid by John Winthrop, Jr., for the Governor.

March 19. JOHN ENDECOTT TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 68
Offers to supply him with trees.

* March 19. DOROTHY SYMONDS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 69
Would be glad to sell Winthrop her ox.

March 27. STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 69
Relates news about the latest developments in the civil war in England.

March 31. WILLIAM PEAD TO JOHN WINTHROP 70
Writes about his business affairs in Boston.

March 31. WILLIAM REYNER TO JOHN WINTHROP 71
Writes about the difficulties the Independent faction are encountering in Bermuda.

April 5. SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP 74
Reports on the prospects for his business career at Teneriffe.

April 6. THOMAS JENNER TO JOHN WINTHROP 75
Gives an account of developments in the jurisdictional dispute over Lygonia.

April 23. EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP 77
Tells of popular disapproval in Salem of the action of the General Court in removing William Trask as captain of the Salem militia; some are convinced that God is manifesting His displeasure at the part played by Massachusetts in the struggle between d'Aulnay and La Tour.

* April 27. JOHN SAMPSON TO JOHN WINTHROP 79
Sends him news of public and domestic happenings.

* April 30. RICHARD MIDDLETON TO JOHN WINTHROP 79
Asks Winthrop's help in securing the return of his son to England.

* May 8. JOHN HIGBY TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 80
Asks Winthrop's help in straightening out his business with Mr. Burgis.

June 4. EDWARD WINSLOW TO JOHN WINTHROP 80
Reports on the recent elections in Plymouth and on the incident involving Captain Thomas Cromwell and a member of his crew.

* June 20. JOHN WINTHROP TO UNCAS 82
Warns him to cease his molestations in the neighborhood of New London.

June 24. JAMES PARKER TO JOHN WINTHROP 83
Reports on the religious, political and economic life of the Barbados.

* June 29. THOMAS PETERS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 85
Relates recent accounts of Uncas's conduct; reports on conditions at Saybrook.

June 30. EDWARD WINSLOW TO JOHN WINTHROP 86
Defends the action taken by the Plymouth government against William Chesebrough; urges Massachusetts to pursue a more energetic policy in its dispute with Samuel Gorton.

July 1. GILES FIRMIN TO JOHN WINTHROP 88
Explains his remaining in England; reports on Hugh Peter's activities there.

July 6. MARY FENWICK TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 89
Asks to be informed when accommodations are available for her and her brother's children to return to England.

July 7. WILLIAM PYNCHON TO JOHN WINTHROP 90
Warns the Governor that Daniel Turner, a notorious thief, is at large; asks whether Springfield should obey the order of the Connecticut General Court passed for the purpose of raising funds for the purchase of Saybrook.

July 9. JOHN ENDECOTT TO JOHN WINTHROP 92
Discusses the forthcoming negotiations between Massachusetts and d'Aulnay.

* July 16. RICHARD LEADER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 93
Sends an order to Winthrop in favor of Goodman Arnold for a sum not exceeding £6.

* *Ca.* August. WILLIAM MORTON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 93
Regrets the delay in Winthrop's coming to New London; Thomas Peters's illness and the possibility of his going to England are giving him much concern.

* *Ca.* August. JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO JOHN WINTHROP 94
Expresses his gratitude for suggestions about possible arrangements for his wife during her approaching confinement.

August 6. THEOPHILUS EATON TO JOHN WINTHROP 95
Gives information about James Tilly; asks for advice in connection with the Dutch protest against the New Haven trading post at Paugassett.

* August 21. PATRICK COPELAND TO JOHN WINTHROP 96
Tells about the troubles experienced by the Independent congregation in Bermuda and their desire to start a new settlement elsewhere.

August 23. STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 97
Writes about their business arrangements and the unsettled state of affairs in England.

August 24. STEPHEN PAYNTER TO JOHN WINTHROP 98
Asks the Governor to assist Edward Gibbons in the recovery of the Earl of Warwick's rights in two prizes brought into Boston by Captain Thomas Cromwell.

* August 25. THOMAS.TURNOR TO JOHN WINTHROP 99
Asks that the Massachusetts authorities take steps to protect the rights of the Earl of Warwick in two prizes brought into Boston by Captain Thomas Cromwell.

Ca. September. SAMUEL SYMONDS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 99
Expresses his views on what policy should be adopted with regard to Uncas; urges Winthrop not to sever his connection with New London if jurisdiction over the new settlement there should be awarded to Connecticut.

September 3. JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO THOMAS PETERS 100
Asks that the Commissioners be informed of Uncas's recent depredations; thinks it advisable, in the interest of the new plantation at New London, that the neighboring Pequot Indians should not be under Uncas's control.

September 4. JOHN HUMFREY TO JOHN WINTHROP 101
Comments philosophically upon the misfortunes that have befallen him.

September 4. HUGH PETER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 102
Criticizes the New England churches for their intolerance; is sending his wife back to Massachusetts.

* July 16. RICHARD LEADER TO John Winthrop, Jr. 93
Seeks an order to Winthrop in favor of Goodman Arnold for a sum not exceeding £20.

* Ca. August. WILLIAM MORTON TO John Winthrop, Jr. 93
Regrets the delay in Winthrop coming to New London; Thomas Peters's illness and the possibility of his going to England are giving him much concern.

* Ca. August. John Winthrop, Jr., TO John Winthrop 94
Expresses his gratitude for suggestions about possible arrangements for his wife during his approaching confinement.

August 6. THE GOVERNOR AND COMPANY OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY TO John Winthrop 95
Gives information about James Tilly; asks for advice in connection with the Dutch protest against the New Haven trading post at Tauxpetuet.

* August 21. PATRICK CHEELAND TO John Winthrop 96
Tells about the trouble experienced by the Independent congregation in Bermuda and their desire to start a new settlement elsewhere.

August 23. STEPHEN WINTHROP TO John Winthrop, Jr. 97
Writes about their business arrangements and the unsettled state of affairs in England.

August 24. STEPHEN PAYNTER TO John Winthrop 98
Asks the Governor to assist Edward Gibbons in the recovery of the Earl of Warwick's rights in two prizes brought into Boston by Captain Thomas Cromwell.

* August 25. THOMAS TEMPLE TO John Winthrop 99
Asks that the Massachusetts authorities take steps to protect the rights of the Earl of Warwick in two prizes brought into Boston by Captain Thomas Cromwell.

Ca. September. SAMUEL SYMONDS TO John Winthrop, Jr. 99
Expresses his views on what policy should be adopted with regard to Uncas; urges Winthrop not to serve his connection with New London if jurisdiction over the new settlement there should be awarded to Connecticut.

September 3. John Winthrop, Jr., to Thomas Peters 100
Asks that the Commissioners be informed of Uncas's recent depredations; thinks it advisable, in the interest of the new plantation at New London, that the neighboring Pequot Indians should not be under Uncas's control.

September 3. John Hunnewy to John Winthrop 101
Comments philosophically upon the misfortunes that have befallen him.

September 4. HUGH PETER TO John Winthrop, Jr. 102
Outlines the New England attitude for their Independent friends seeking refuge with Massachusetts.

* September 5. THOMAS STOUGHTON TO JOHN WINTHROP AND THOMAS DUDLEY 103
Presents his views on certain controversial theological subjects which he thinks it important for the Synod then in session to take under consideration.

* *Ca.* September 15. PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF NEW LONDON TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE UNITED COLONIES 111
Gives an account of Uncas's depredations at New London and urges that some course be taken to prevent their recurrence.

* October 1. ROBERT HARDING'S BILL OF SALE TO JOHN MYLAM 112
For one of the Spanish frigates brought into Boston by Captain Cromwell as prizes.

* October 16. JOHN JONES TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 113
Is willing to replace Thomas Peters as minister at New London during the coming winter.

October 26. JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 114
Gives news from England received by Captain Hawkins's ship, which has recently arrived.

* October 27. WILLIAM PYNCHON TO JOHN WINTHROP 114
Reports rumors that have come to him of hostilities planned by the Indians against the new settlement at New London.

* October 29. ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 115
Sends the latest news received from England by a ship lately arrived.

November 2. THOMAS HARRISON TO JOHN WINTHROP 116
Acknowledges receipt of Winthrop's advice about affairs in his parish and will seek further advice before making any final decision.

* *Ca.* November 4. DRAFT OF AN ORDER OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT 117
Contains rules for presentation of petitions to the General Court.

* November 11. WILLIAM CODDINGTON TO JOHN WINTHROP 118
Reports the departure of John Winthrop, Jr., from Newport; sends material to be used by Massachusetts authorities against Samuel Gorton.

November 16. JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 119
Sends family and local news and an account of the recent severe storm.

November 17. HERBERT PELHAM AND RICHARD SALTONSTALL, JR., TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT 120
Reassert their refusal to serve in London as agents of the colony in its controversy with Samuel Gorton.

November 19. JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 121
Hopes his son has arrived safely at Fisher's Island; sends family news.

* December 5. JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO JOHN JONES 121
Expresses the desire of the inhabitants of New London to have Jones come to them as their minister.

1647

No date. PETITION OF JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT 122
Seeks the payment of £50 which he claims the colony owes him.

* No date. MEMORANDUM OF WEQUASH COOK'S DEPREDATIONS 123
List of possessions seized by Wequash Cook from various Indians.

* No date. PROTEST OF THE INHABITANTS OF NEW LONDON AGAINST UNCAS 124
Sets forth the fears of the English at New London by reason of Uncas's hostile actions against the neighboring Indians.

January 6. SAMUEL SYMONDS TO JOHN WINTHROP 125
Writes about the reaction in Salem to the controversy aroused by the Remonstrants; gives what he believes were God's reasons for bringing the English to New England.

February 10. JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO EDWARD HOPKINS 127
Reports on his interview with Ninigret.

February 17. THOMAS PETERS TO JOHN WINTHROP 129
Tells about his passage across the Atlantic and gives English and Continental news that he has picked up in Spain.

* February 24. AGREEMENT BETWEEN UNCAS AND CASSASINAMON 131
States the terms by which relations between the Mohegans and the Pequots living at New London are to be governed until the next meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies.

March 5. RICHARD BLANDE TO JOHN WINTHROP 132
Tells the Governor not to trouble further about his contract with William Tyng.

March 5. JOHN JONES TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 133
Is planning to come to New London at the first opportunity.

* March 8. DAVID STEPHENS TO JOHN WINTHROP 133
Regrets that Samuel Winthrop is not going to continue in his employ.

March 9. William Pynchon to John Winthrop 134
Gives his opinion about the merits of the Remonstrants' petition; discusses the controversy about Springfield's being liable to the Connecticut order passed for the purpose of raising funds for the purchase of Saybrook.

March 10. Lawrence Wright to John Winthrop 137
Admits that he has urged New England friends of his to return to England, which he feels is the land of greater opportunity; is personally opposed to Presbyterianism and thinks it is not likely to gain much of a foothold in England.

* March 12. William Bradford to John Winthrop 139
Reassures Winthrop about the rumor of restrictions to be placed by Plymouth Colony on fishing off Cape Cod; is eager to know the outcome of the proceedings against the Remonstrants.

March 14. Governor Winthrop's Safe Conduct to Ninigret 140
Pass issued to enable Ninigret to appear before the meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies in Boston.

March 15. Robert Child to John Winthrop, Jr. 140
Reports on the operations at the Braintree ironworks; is now imprisoned because of the Remonstrance; would like some Long Island clay to be used in the glassworks.

* March 17. George Fenwick to John Winthrop 141
Offers to secure what support he can in England for Massachusetts in its controversy with the Remonstrants and with Samuel Gorton but cautions against too severe a policy in Massachusetts toward dissentients; protests against William Pynchon's refusal to pay levies to Connecticut on goods exported from Springfield by way of the Connecticut River.

March 18. Benjamin Keayne to Thomas Dudley 143
Declares his resolution never again to live with his wife.

March 19. Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston to John Winthrop 144
Expresses his alarm over religious conditions in England.

March 20. Edward Hopkins to John Winthrop, Jr. 146
Makes a complaint against Sanhopp, Wequash Cook's brother.

Ca. April. Hugh Peter to John Winthrop 146
Tells of his plans for returning to Massachusetts; gives instructions about the handling of his personal affairs in case his return is not possible; gives his views about the proper way to treat religious minorities.

Ca. April. Adam Winthrop to John Winthrop, Jr. 147
Has performed various commissions for him; his family are well and send their remembrances.

* April 16. Willem Kieft to John Winthrop, Jr. 148
Thanks him for sending European news and promises to reciprocate; the arrival of a new Director General for New Netherland is expected shortly.

April 18. Robert Williams to John Winthrop, Jr. 148
Is sending Winthrop some English hayseed.

April 20. William Coddington to John Winthrop, Jr. 149
Gives Winthrop a chance to buy some ewes.

April 27. Thomas Peters to John Winthrop 150
Is distressed over the condition in which he has found his brother Hugh; has secured funds for John Eliot's work with the Indians.

April 28. Edward Parks to John Winthrop 151
Writes about the order of the Court of Assistants in his case against George Cooke.

May 1. George Cleeve to the Commissioners for Lygonia 151
Asks the opinion of the Commissioners about the extent of the powers of the local authorities in Lygonia.

May 3. Stephen Bachiler to John Winthrop 153
Asks advice on a domestic problem affecting his ministry.

May 4. Emmanuel Downing to John Winthrop 154
Writes about the ruined condition of the Governor's old home in Groton; gives news about English relatives.

* May 4. William Piggott to John Winthrop 154
Complains of his son's ill treatment as an apprentice and asks that he be put with a new master.

May 5. Edward Hopkins to John Winthrop, Jr. 156
Makes plans for their coming to Boston for the meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies; thanks Winthrop for medicine for his wife.

May 5. Herbert Pelham to John Winthrop 156
Sends news about mutual friends and about political matters in England.

May 5. Hugh Peter to John Winthrop 157
Assures Winthrop of his intention to come back to Massachusetts very soon; complains of the way his business affairs have been handled in his absence.

* May 13. John Jones to John Winthrop, Jr. 159
Writes of his arrangements for coming to New London.

May 14. Robert Child to John Winthrop, Jr. 160
Is in urgent need of the £40 which Winthrop owes him.

May 14. JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 161
Gives the latest shipping news and news of various members of the family; sends a receipt for making ink.

May 14. DEANE WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 162
Has been unable to persuade his brother's neighbors to help drive cattle and hogs to Connecticut.

May 16. SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP 163
Has set up in business in Barbados and hopes New England merchants will patronize him.

* May 17. SUSANNA HUDSON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 164
Asks Winthrop to "stop 14 shilings" intended for Daniel Whitehead.

* *Ca.* May 22. RICHARD MORRIS TO JOHN COGGESHALL 164
Asks him to write to John Winthrop, Jr., about his runaway Indian maidservant.

May 22. WILLIAM BAULSTON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 165
Asks Winthrop's help in securing the return of Richard Morris's runaway Indian maidservant.

May 24. JOHN COGGESHALL TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 165
Is sending hayseed for which he expects to be paid in corn; the recent session of the Rhode Island General Assembly was marked by unusual harmony; Richard Morris asks help in recovering an Indian maidservant.

May 27. THEOPHILUS EATON AND STEPHEN GOODYEAR TO JOHN WINTHROP 167
Ask that steps be taken to insure the presence of the Narragansett and Niantic sachems at the meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies at Boston in July.

May 28. ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 168
Gives instructions about sowing hayseed.

* June 8. THOMAS PRENCE TO JOHN WINTHROP 169
Is making the best of his present condition; wishes Winthrop well in his governorship.

* June 12. JOHN ROBBINS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 170
Is willing to leave it to impartial men to determine the number of cows for which Winthrop owes him.

June 25. PETER STUYVESANT TO JOHN WINTHROP 170
Proposes a conference with representatives of the English colonies about English claims to Delaware territory.

July 19. Richard Vines to John Winthrop 171
Writes about the growth of the sugar industry in Barbados and his own prospects as a planter.

July 20. Edward Godfrey to John Winthrop 173
Complains of the conduct of Nicholas Frost and others and asks that they be tried in the Massachusetts courts.

July 29. Stephen Winthrop to John Winthrop 174
Is unable to return to Massachusetts and has gone into the Army; asks to have his family sent over to England.

August 17. John Winthrop to Peter Stuyvesant 175
Reports the acceptance by the Commissioners of the United Colonies of Stuyvesant's proposal for a conference.

August 20. Roger Williams to John Winthrop, Jr. 176
Presents with his approval Ninigret's request for a slight delay in making a payment of wampum due the English.

August 21. Zachary Rhoades and William Carpenter to Thomas Dudley 177
Report on their treatment at Warwick, where they had been sent on a mission by the Massachusetts General Court.

August 25. Thomas Lyon to John Winthrop 179
Makes inquiry about his wife's property.

August 30. Samuel Winthrop to John Winthrop 180
Intends to go to Europe; is greatly saddened to hear of his mother's death.

September 12. Receipt of Richard Leader 181
To John Winthrop, Jr., for £40 for the use of Robert Child.

September 13. John Coggeshall to John Winthrop 181
Sends a message from the Narragansetts about the payment of wampum due from them to the English.

September 30. Patrick Copeland to John Winthrop 182
Writes about the difficulties encountered by the Independents in Bermuda and their attempts to secure redress in England.

September 30. John Winthrop to Peter Stuyvesant 185
Expresses his desire for the maintenance of friendly relations between Massachusetts and New Netherland.

October 6. Samuel Symonds to John Winthrop, Jr. 185
Writes about the case tried before the Essex County Court involving his title to Castle Hill.

* October 27. Vote of the Massachusetts Deputies 188
Seeks information from the magistrates about business to be brought before the General Court.

November 8. Ezekiel Rogers to John Winthrop 188
Submits Thomas Weld's request for speedy action by the General Court in settlement of his accounts with the Colony.

November 11. Edward Hopkins to John Winthrop, Jr. 189
Discusses measures for the government of the new settlement at New London.

* *Ca.* November 11. Draft of an Order of the Massachusetts General Court 190
Order requiring all those eligible to apply to take the oath of a freeman.

* December 7. Testimonies of Nathaniel Baker and John Shaw 190
Present evidence against Thomas Baldwin.

December 22. John Underhill to John Winthrop 192
News from Europe has been received in New York; hopes for friendly relations between the English and the Dutch.

1648

No date. John Cotton to John Winthrop 192
Submits suggestions for revision of the Preface to the Laws and Liberties of Massachusetts.

No date. Thomas Weld to John Winthrop 194
Makes urgent request for the settlement of his accounts with the Colony.

January 10. Samuel Winthrop to John Winthrop 195
Writes of his experiences during his stay at St. Christophers and on his voyage to Fayal.

January 12. Bill of Sale 196
John Winthrop to John Mainford, for Edward Winslow's Indian servant.

January 14. Thomas Harrison to John Winthrop 197
Gives news from England; tells about conditions in his parish.

February 24. Samuel Symonds to John Winthrop, Jr. 199
Has a new grandson; thanks Winthrop for medical advice for his wife.

February 25. Lawrence Wright to John Winthrop 200
Sends news of his family and gives assurances of his continuing friendship.

February 26. William Bellingham to John Winthrop 200
Writes about the settlement of their accounts.

* February 26. Power of Attorney 201
Anne Willis and Zachariah Willis to Anne Gostlin Willis.

Ca. March. John Blande to John Winthrop 202
Asks the Governor's assistance in the settlement of the debt owed him by William Tyng.

March 1. Stephen Winthrop to John Winthrop 203
Expresses his grief at the news of his mother's death; thanks his father for sending her ring and Bible.

March 6. Henry Jacie to John Winthrop 204
Sends news about the course of events in the civil war in England.

March 6. Stephen Winthrop to John Winthrop, Jr. 205
Is sorrowful to learn of his mother's death; denies any mismanagement of his brother's business.

March 8. Sir George Downing to John Winthrop 206
Gives his analysis of the political situation in England.

March 8. Edward Parks to John Winthrop 208
Asks the Governor's assistance in securing the land awarded him by the General Court.

March 13. The Promoters of the Ironworks to John Winthrop, Jr. 209
Regret that they have not been able to find men of better quality to send over for employment in the ironworks.

* March 14. Elizabeth Greenwood to John Winthrop, Jr. 209
Is in urgent need of a sum of money that has been due her for four years.

* *Ca.* March 28. Sebastian Brigham *vs.* William Paine 210
Record of a case before the Essex County Court.

April 3. Peter Stuyvesant to John Winthrop 211
Vindicates himself against the accusations of having tried to incite the Mohawks against the English.

April 10. Thomas Harrison to John Winthrop 212
Gives his observations on the trend of affairs in England.

April 14. Thomas Lyon to John Winthrop 213
Tells about the problems that have arisen as a result of his mother-in-law's conduct.

April 19. Herbert Pelham to John Winthrop 216
Gives an account of the riots in London on April 9 and 10.

* April 23. ANNE GOSTLIN WILLIS TO JOHN WINTHROP 219
Authorizes him to draw up a power of attorney on an accompanying blank paper bearing her signature.

April 29. RICHARD VINES TO JOHN WINTHROP 219
Gives an account of the recent epidemic in Barbados.

* *Ca.* May. WILLIAM BROWNE TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 220
Asks Winthrop to let him have a grindstone.

May 13. ROBERT CHILD TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 221
Is unwilling to invest any more money in Winthrop's ventures until his fines are remitted by Massachusetts; gives the latest alchemical news.

* May 22. ARBITRAL AWARD 223
Governor Winthrop's award in an arbitration between Captain Henry Taverner and George Dell.

May 25. WILLIAM CODDINGTON TO JOHN WINTHROP 224
Explains the facts underlying Alexander Partridge's suit against Robert Nash; mentions political dissensions in Rhode Island Colony.

* *Ca.* June. WILLIAM REYNER TO JOHN WINTHROP 224
Presents his version of a dispute between a group of Boston merchants and his son concerning a bill of exchange drawn on the latter and payable to William Berkeley.

* June 6. BILL OF SALE 227
Robert Bartlett to John Winthrop, Jr., for cattle.

* June 10. THOMAS TURNOR TO JOHN WINTHROP 228
Asks Winthrop to persuade William Berkeley to return to Bermuda.

* June 12. WILLIAM BERKELEY TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 229
Tells of his plans for returning to Bermuda.

June 13. EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 230
Regrets that Winthrop did not accept the Salem merchants' proposition about a saltworks.

June 20. EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 230
Hopes Winthrop will erect a saltworks in New London.

June 21. EDWARD HOPKINS TO JOHN WINTHROP 231
Has decided that this is not the proper time for him to return to England; asks Winthrop's advice about having the annual meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies at Hartford and arranging for conferences with the Dutch Director General at that time.

* June 25. William Berkeley to John Winthrop, Jr. 232
Fears that he has lost the opportunity to get financial satisfaction from former Governor Sayle of Bermuda; tells of treasure believed to be on a Spanish ship wrecked at the island; urges Winthrop to go to Bermuda with him.

June 26. Thomas Peters to John Winthrop, Jr. 233
Sends him news about the course of the war in England.

June 29. Henry Boad to John Winthrop 234
Asks the Governor's advice on legal matters connected with a dispute with John Wheelwright about the latter's right, as minister, to the house occupied by him at Wells.

July 3 and 26. John Winthrop to John Winthrop, Jr. 235
Asks him to warn Ninigret to make a payment of wampum without further delay; has been unable to persuade Thomas Mayhew to move from Martha's Vineyard to New London.

July 14. Herbert Pelham to John Winthrop 237
Assures the Governor that Edward Winslow is discharging his mission in London with care and thoroughness.

July 21. Theophilus Eaton to John Winthrop, Jr. 237
Writes of his desire to straighten out the tangled property rights of Robert and Elizabeth Feke and William Hallett.

July 24. William White to John Winthrop 239
Gives his reasons for leaving Massachusetts for Bermuda.

* July 29. Nicholas Davison to John Winthrop, Jr. 240
Writes about the settlement of certain debts.

August 2. George Stirk to John Winthrop, Jr. 241
Asks to borrow chemical apparatus and books.

* August 5. Bill for Shoes 242
To John Winthrop, Jr., for shoes for his family.

August 7. Samuel Winthrop to John Winthrop 242
Is coming to Boston to discuss with his father his plan for settling in Barbados.

August 12. Nehemiah Bourne to John Winthrop 243
Explains the circumstances which led him to carry his family back to England and which have thus far prevented his return.

August 14. John Winthrop to John Winthrop, Jr. 245
Sends news of Harvard College Commencement and of the progress of operations at the ironworks.

August 15. WILLIAM ARNOLD TO THE GOVERNOR OR DEPUTY GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS 246
Asks that Massachusetts intervene on behalf of Pumham, who has been involved in a fracas with the Gortonites at Warwick, Rhode Island.

August 21. RICHARD LEADER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 248
Writes about Robert Child's fine; is dissatisfied with the way he has been treated by the proprietors of the ironworks.

* August 25. ALEXANDER BRYAN TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 249
Wishes to enter into trading relations with Winthrop.

September 4. JOHN MASON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 249
Tells Winthrop of the steps that have been taken in view of the threat against Uncas by the Narragansetts, the Pocumtucks, and the Mohawks and gives advice about the best course to be taken by the community at New London in the emergency.

September 9. JOHN MASON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 250
Has received assurances from Wequash Cook that he is having nothing to do with the Narragansetts' plot against Uncas and the English.

September 11. ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 251
Gives such information as he has been able to gather about the Narragansetts' part in the plot against Uncas.

September 13. THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE UNITED COLONIES TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 252
Ask Winthrop to send the Massachusetts and Connecticut authorities any further information he may obtain about the Indian plot against Uncas.

* September 17. JOHN MASON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 253
Urges Winthrop to take steps to prevent Ninigret from hunting in the Pequot country.

September 18. SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 253
Tells of his plans for settling in Barbados.

September 19. SAMUEL SYMONDS TO JOHN WINTHROP 254
Hopes Winthrop will come to Ipswich for the next session of the County Court.

* September 19. JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO JOHN MASON 255
Explains what his policy has been in the matter of Ninigret's hunting in the Pequot country.

Ca. September 20. JOHN HAYNES TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 256
Gives his reasons for thinking that Ninigret's request for permission to go hunting in the Pequot country should be denied.

* September 23. Testimony of John Palmer 257
States that he was told by Richard Leader that Edward Preston had a monopoly of the carpenter's work at the ironworks.

* September 23. Testimony of Caleb Seaman 257
Declares that he was employed as a carpenter at the ironworks but was kept from his work by Richard Leader's failure to provide timber.

September 23. Roger Williams to John Winthrop, Jr. 258
Asks Winthrop to forward to John Mason a letter containing his views about stopping the Narragansetts from hunting in the Pequot country; tells about William Coddington's move for bringing the island of Rhode Island under Plymouth jurisdiction.

September 29. Henry Boad to John Winthrop 259
Tells about what he has attempted to do in an item of business for Adam Winthrop; gives an account of the dispute with George Cleeve over whether or not Wells lies within the Lygonia patent.

September 29. Emmanuel Downing to John Winthrop 260
Is seeking a tenant for Stephen Winthrop's farm; his distillery is ready for operation.

September 30. John Winthrop to John Winthrop, Jr. 261
Sends news about members of the family and about the state of affairs at the ironworks.

September 31 [*sic*]. William Coddington to John Winthrop, Jr. 262
Plans to go to England in the next ship; asks that Winthrop send for his sheep as soon as possible.

**Ca.* October. John Mason to John Winthrop, Jr. 263
Presents the order of the Commissioners of the United Colonies relative to the rights of Uncas over the Pequots living near the settlement at New London.

* October 2. Nicholas Davison to John Winthrop, Jr. 264
Writes about the settlement of certain debts.

* October 2. Joseph Wise to John Winthrop, Jr. 264
Writes about the settlement of certain debts.

October 6. John Winthrop to John Winthrop, Jr. 265
Sends the latest news received about the civil war in England.

October 10. Roger Williams to John Winthrop, Jr. 267
Sends Winthrop an account of the meeting at his house between the representatives of the Commissioners of the United Colonies and the Narragansett and Niantic sachems.

October 14. William Coddington to John Winthrop, Jr. 269
Has sent Winthrop some sheep and gives directions about breeding them.

October 16. John Winthrop to John Winthrop, Jr. 270
Makes a suggestion for a minister for New London.

October 19. William Pynchon to John Winthrop 271
Writes about the dispute over Springfield's Connecticut River exports being liable to a Connecticut impost; criticizes the way in which the Body of Liberties is being printed.

* October 21. Joseph Cooke to John Winthrop, Jr. 272
Promises to sound out Jonathan Mitchel to see if he would consider becoming the minister at New London.

October 23. Stephen Day to John Winthrop, Jr. 273
Asks that land at New London be granted to William Homan.

* October 30. Humphrey Atherton to John Winthrop, Jr. 273
Inquires about the availability of land near Winthrop's recent grant in Connecticut; asks for a confidential opinion about some mercury Winthrop had from William Berkeley.

October 30. Theophilus Eaton to John Winthrop 274
Writes about the difficulties attending the settling of the estate of Mrs. Jane Stolyon.

November 1. Edward Hopkins to John Winthrop, Jr. 276
Sends Winthrop the text of the Commissioners' recent order about the Pequots near Winthrop's settlement; thinks Ninigret should be prohibited from hunting in the Pequot country.

* November 1. Adam Winthrop to John Winthrop, Jr. 277
Writes about the arrival of Thomas Harrison from Virginia and about Thomas Gould's tenancy at Tenhills; expresses his grief over his wife's death.

November 1. Deane Winthrop to John Winthrop, Jr. 278
Asks to have kept for him the land that was laid out for him at New London.

* November 5. Edward Godfrey and Basil Parker to John Winthrop and Richard Bellingham 279
Give assurance that Anne Crowder will be arrested and returned to Massachusetts if found within their jurisdiction.

November 7. Roger Williams to John Winthrop, Jr. 279
Asks Winthrop if he thinks the Indians on Block Island would sell their land to the English; tells about the trouble William Peacock has had in driving cattle from New London to Roxbury.

November 7. JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 280
Sends him the latest news from abroad about Stephen and Samuel Winthrop.

* November 10. AMOS RICHARDSON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 281
Is sending him some shoes; hopes to move to New London in the spring.

November 21. EDWARD HOPKINS TO JOHN MASON 281
Asks Mason to furnish supervision for the carrying out of the order of the Commissioners of the United Colonies whereby the Pequots at New London are to be brought again under subjection to Uncas.

Ca. November 21. ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 282
Presents certain requests in behalf of Ninigret.

* November 27. EDWARD GIBBONS TO JOHN WINTHROP 283
Assures Winthrop of the friendly sentiments of the Dutch toward the English.

* November 28. BILL OF HENRY SANDYS 284
To Governor Winthrop in the amount of £1 10*s* 3*d* for provisions and dry goods.

* November 30. TESTIMONY OF THOMAS JONES 285
Evidence about wages due to some shipworkers.

December 1. JONATHAN BREWSTER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 286
Asks Winthrop's opinion about a sample of silver ore; is thinking of moving to New London.

December 2. JONATHAN BREWSTER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 286
Repeats his message of the previous day.

Ca. December 3. ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 287
Writes that Ninigret has again brought up the matter of his being allowed to hunt in the Pequot country; gives the latest news about the course of the civil war in England.

Ca. December 15. ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 288
Relates the most recent news from England; is sending Winthrop some bags of ore left by Jonathan Brewster to be forwarded.

December 17. EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 289
Writes about Winthrop's equipment for making salt and about the proposed saltworks at Nahant; his own distillery is successful.

December 17. LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 290
Tells of festivities at the time of Joshua Winthrop's birth; gives news about the various members of the Downing family.

* *Ca.* December 17. Agreement between Simon Sivercen and John Clark 292
For transportation of his cargo from Saybrook to New London.

* December 21. Agreement of John Webb with John Winthrop, Jr. 293
Agrees to accept Indian trading goods in place of wampum in payment for iron purchased by Winthrop.

December 22. Samuel Whiting to John Winthrop 293
Has failed to receive a portion of a shipment of cloth which his brother said he had sent him from England.

Ca. December 26. Orders of the Coopers 294
Clarification of proposed orders of the Boston and Charlestown coopers.

December 27. Emmanuel Downing to John Winthrop 295
Tells about a case before the Essex County Court involving Stephen Winthrop's claim to a parcel of land.

1649

Ca. January. Lucy Downing to John Winthrop 296
Asks the Governor's advice about the training of her sons Robert and Joshua; is satisfied with the progress made in arranging for her daughter Lucy's marriage to William Norton.

Ca. January. Roger Williams to John Winthrop, Jr. 297
Writes about the civil dissensions in Rhode Island; feels that John Mason is inclined to be too lenient with Uncas.

Ca. January. John Winthrop, Jr., to Peter Stuyvesant 298
Asks that Elizabeth Feke be allowed to obtain some of the proceeds from her property in Greenwich and that William Hallett be allowed to settle in Greenwich to manage the Feke estate.

January 4. Theophilus Eaton to John Winthrop, Jr. 299
Writes about complications in dividing the estate of Robert Feke and Elizabeth Hallett, formerly Feke's wife.

January 5. Emmanuel Downing to John Winthrop 300
Writes of the outcome of Edmund Farrington's lawsuit; asks Winthrop to encourage his daughter Lucy Downing to accept William Norton's offer of marriage.

* January 8. Thomas Olcott to John Winthrop, Jr. 301
Writes about certain business transactions.

* January 16. Account between Cary Latham and John Winthrop, Jr. 302
For goods and services.

January 17. JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO JOHN WINTHROP 303
Gives various items of shipping news; a Dutch ship is in New London harbor for repairs.

January 22. EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP 304
Has settled arrangements for the marriage of his daughter Lucy to William Norton; believes that he has sufficient testimony for the recovery of Stephen Winthrop's land.

January 26. JOHN NORTON TO JOHN WINTHROP 305
Asks the Governor's help in preventing the marriage agreement between Lucy Downing and his brother, William Norton, from being broken.

* January 27. TESTIMONY OF THE DUTCH SEAMEN 306
Relates the events during the voyage of the *Golden Morning Star* from Boston to New London.

January 29. ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 308
Writes of his most recent talks with the Narragansetts, of some Rhode Island ore believed to contain gold and silver, and of William Coddington's departure for England.

Ca. February. LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP 309
Regrets her daughter Lucy's indiscreet behavior, which threatens to spoil the plans for her proposed marriage to William Norton.

* February 2. ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 310
Acknowledges his brother's invitation to visit him at New London; would like to buy or borrow one of his brother's horses.

* February 3. AMOS RICHARDSON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 310
The market for beef is poorer in Boston than at New London; states his intention of coming to New London in about six weeks.

February 12. JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 311
Sends news about the civil war in England.

* February 28. RECEIPT OF ROBERT BARTLETT 312
To John Winthrop, Jr., for £30 in payment for cattle.

March. ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 313
Tells about the proceedings of a recent Rhode Island General Assembly.

* March 2. THOMAS OLCOTT TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 314
Writes about various matters of business between them.

March 3. EDWARD HOPKINS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 315
Discusses the measures to be taken against Tantonimo; the desire of the settlers at Pequot to have their town called New London will be referred to the General Court.

March 5. JOHN ENDECOTT TO JOHN WINTHROP 316
Seeks to allay any hard feelings that may exist on Winthrop's part as a result of recent litigation before the Essex County Court involving Stephen Winthrop's title to a piece of land.

March 8. JOHN MASON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 317
Wequash Cook complains that a canoe belonging to one of his men has been taken by Winthrop's servant, who refuses to return it.

March 11. JOHN MASON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 318
Has heard that Wequash Cook is imprisoned at Winthrop's house and wishes to know the reason.

March 14. ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 319
Informs his brother of Governor Winthrop's critical illness.

March 15. HUGH PETER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 319
Only a recurrence of his melancholia prevents him from returning to Massachusetts.

March 16. STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 320
Sends news of the execution of Charles I; presents his side of the case regarding the business enterprise in which he and his brother and Emmanuel Downing were involved.

March 20. EDWARD HOPKINS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 321
Asks Winthrop for any information he has about Wequash Cook's charges against Ninigret.

March 23. MARTHA JOHANNA LYON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 322
Asks for assistance in her extreme need.

* March 23. ANDREW MESSENGER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 323
Asks Winthrop that measures be taken to insure the proper management of Robert Feke's property in Greenwich.

March 23. JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO ROBERT CHILD 324
Has done nothing yet about the black lead mine; asks to have certain new books purchased for him.

March 26. JOHN WILSON AND OTHERS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 325
Notify him of Governor Winthrop's death and of plans that have been made for the funeral.

Ca. April. ROGER WILLIAMS TO ELIZABETH READE WINTHROP 326
Asks her what the people at New London know about the attempted murder of Uncas.

Ca. April. ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 326
Tells what he has heard about the attempted murder of Uncas; is suspicious of the story and thinks it should be thoroughly investigated.

Ca. April. ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 328
Ninigret wishes to arrange for a conference with Winthrop.

* April 2. THOMAS OLCOTT TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 329
Writes about various business transactions.

April 6. EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 330
Expresses his grief over the Governor's death; hopes Winthrop will visit Salem before returning to New London.

* April 12. BENJAMIN NEGUS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 330
Is sending a shipment of goods for which payment is expected in either wampum or grain.

April 14. LION GARDINER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 331
Has sent Winthrop some hayseed; offers to send him an English ram.

April 15. ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 332
The Dutch Director General has asked for the return of a prize ship bought by two Rhode Island men.

* April 16. JAMES OLIVER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 333
Writes about certain business matters.

April 17. INVENTORY OF JOHN WINTHROP'S ESTATE 333

* April 20. WILLIAM ALMY TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 337
Gives Winthrop first chance to buy sheep that he is about to sell.

April 30. HUGH PETER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 337
Sends Winthrop a loadstone; is suffering from melancholia.

* *Ca.* May. JOHN CLARK TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 338
Asks him to pay Richard Knowles 8*s* in butter.

Ca. May. JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO PETER STUYVESANT 338
Renews his former request regarding the Feke property in Greenwich.

* May 1. INDENTURE OF CATHERINE LEMON 339
Binds her as a servant to John Winthrop, Jr., for four years.

May 3. ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 339
Writes about letting the orchard and about negotiations for leasing Tenhills.

* May 4. GEORGE PARKHURST TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR. 341
Mrs. Henry Sandys desires payment of Winthrop's debt.

* May 4. Joseph Wise to John Winthrop, Jr. 341
Asks Winthrop to make arrangements to send him his cattle; would like to know whether he has any goats to sell.

* May 8. William Hallett's Deed of Sale to John Winthrop, Jr. 342
For his house and land in New London.

May 9. Roger Williams to John Winthrop, Jr. 343
Is forwarding letters from Boston dealing with matters about which Winthrop may have some information.

May 13. Roger Williams to John Winthrop, Jr. 343
Has heard that there is to be a conference at Hartford about the alleged attempt to murder Uncas.

* May 15. Thomas Stanton to John Winthrop, Jr. 344
Asks Winthrop to take charge of some wampum to be sent to New London for him and to forward it to him at Saybrook.

May 18. John Haynes to John Winthrop, Jr. 345
Suggests arrangements for swearing in Winthrop as a magistrate for small causes at New London; Elizabeth Feke Hallett has been ordered to appear before the court on a charge of adultery.

May 19. Edward Hopkins to John Winthrop, Jr. 346
The Indian who attempted the murder of Uncas is to be brought before the Commissioners of the United Colonies; corn is scarce, but Winthrop may have a small amount and some rye if he wishes it.

May 25. John Haynes to John Winthrop, Jr. 347
The Mohegan Indians complain of damage done to their corn by hogs owned by New London men.

May 26. Roger Williams to John Winthrop, Jr. 347
Writes about the proceedings at the recent General Court of Elections; news has been received of the execution of Charles I.

Ca. June. Elizabeth Hallett to John Winthrop, Jr. 348
Takes leave of Winthrop on her departure from New London.

* June. Richard Knowles's Account with John Winthrop, Jr. 349
Shows Winthrop's indebtedness to the amount of £1 10*s* for shoes and other things.

June 3. Adam Winthrop to John Winthrop, Jr. 349
Will delay negotiations for the leasing of Tenhills to Thomas Gould; sends news received from England.

* June 5. Amos Richardson to John Winthrop, Jr. 350
Is sending Winthrop an indentured maidservant.

June 6. Brampton Gurdon, Sr., to John Winthrop 351
Expresses his pleasure in having heard from the Governor; disapproves of the conduct of Sarah Dudley Keayne.

* June 8. Thomas Olcott to John Winthrop, Jr. 352
Writes about business matters.

June 13. Roger Williams to John Winthrop, Jr. 352
Has received a letter from John Mason which seems to indicate Connecticut's intention of war against the Indians; asks for medical advice for his elder daughter.

* June 29. Receipt of Thomas Ford 354
To Richard Knowles for 32*s* 6*d* owed John Winthrop, Jr.

* *Ca.* July. John Winthrop, Jr., to the Commissioners of the United Colonies 354
Suggests a policy to be adopted in arranging the affairs of the Pequots lately living near New London.

July 15. George Baxter to John Winthrop, Jr. 355
Urges Winthrop to settle in New York.

July 16. William Hallett to John Winthrop, Jr. 355
Urges Winthrop to settle in New York and assures him that there is sufficient land to accommodate any number of families, including the Nameag Indians.

* July 16. Stephen Winthrop to John Winthrop, Jr. 356
Sends the latest news about the civil war in England; Edward Winslow is "labouring hard" on behalf of Indian missionary work in New England.

July 17. Hugh Peter to John Winthrop, Jr. 357
Sends instructions about his Salem property; has hopes of raising funds for New England.

* *Ca.* August. Edward Elmer to John Winthrop, Jr. 357
Urges Winthrop to take steps to secure a patent for a settlement on Delaware Bay and promises the support of himself and his group in such an undertaking.

August 6. Elizabeth Hallett to John Winthrop, Jr. 358
Thanks him for his kindness to her; the Dutch Director General and George Baxter both extend to him an invitation to come to New York.

* August 6. Certificate of John Winthrop, Jr. 359
States his remembrance of the conditions of the purchase from Edward Hutchinson of land at Braintree for the ironworks.

August 26. Roger Williams to John Winthrop, Jr. 359
Has been trying to avert an outbreak of hostilities between the Narragansetts and the Mohegans.

* August 28. John Winthrop, Jr., to [John Haynes] 360
Ninigret asks that Uncas be restrained from further provocative actions against the Narragansetts.

* August 29. Edward Elmer to John Winthrop, Jr. 361
Urges Winthrop to be the leader of a proposed settlement at Delaware Bay.

* August 30. John Yongs to John Winthrop, Jr. 362
Asks about the status of Katherine Warren, a former servant of Winthrop now living at his son's house.

* *Ca.* September. Edmund Leach to John Winthrop, Jr. 363
Asks Winthrop's assistance in collecting money owed him by Jonathan Brewster.

September 2. Martha Johanna Lyon to John Winthrop, Jr. 363
Has recently had a daughter and is in urgent need of the linen which Mrs. Winthrop has promised her.

* September 10. Paul Marquart Schlegel to John Winthrop, Jr. 364
Is writing at the suggestion of Johannes Tanckmarus and requests Winthrop to correspond with him on scientific matters.

* September 10. Johannes Tanckmarus to John Winthrop, Jr. 367
Is writing in behalf of Dr. Paul Schlegel, who wishes to establish a correspondence with Winthrop on scientific matters.

September 24. Robert Williams to John Winthrop, Jr. 368
Writes about Rhode Island boundary disputes.

September 24. Roger Williams to John Winthrop, Jr. 369
Postscript to his brother Robert's letter of the same date.

* September 25. John Doggett, Sr., to John Winthrop, Jr. 370
Forwards letters from Johannes Tanckmarus and Paul Schlegel and gives information about both men.

* *Ca.* October. John Robbins to John Winthrop, Jr. 371
Writes about his cattle on Fisher's Island.

* October 8. John Clark to John Winthrop, Jr. 372
Is willing to accept payment of Winthrop's debt in beef.

* October 10. Will of Edward Hutchinson 373
Bequeaths £20 to Mary Gore and makes her his executrix.

* October 12. The Inhabitants of New London to Edward Hopkins 374
Ask for an order by the Connecticut authorities about a place for the Nameag Indians to live.

October 25. Roger Williams to John Winthrop, Jr. 374
The Narragansetts have sent a small payment of wampum to Boston but are reluctant to try to force Wequash Cook and other sachems to contribute their share.

* November 3. Receipt of Joseph Wise 375
To John Winthrop, Jr., for cattle and tallow.

November 10. Roger Williams to John Winthrop, Jr. 376
Does not think that the murder of an Englishman by an Indian is sufficient cause for war; Massachusetts intends to prosecute adherents of the "New Baptisme"; his daughter Mary has received medical treatment from Dr. John Clark.

* November 27. Adam Winthrop to John Winthrop, Jr. 377
Will endeavor to procure a bill of exchange for him.

* December 6. Amos Richardson to John Winthrop, Jr. 378
Is doing everything he can to expedite the departure of the Reverend Marmaduke Matthews for New London.

* December 7. Marmaduke Matthews to John Winthrop, Jr. 379
Has abandoned his plan for returning to England and is willing to accept the invitation to be minister at New London.

* December 7. Marmaduke Matthews to Jonathan Brewster and Others of New London 380
Has received their urgent request that he become minister at New London and sets forth the reasons why he feels inclined to accept.

December 8. Adam Winthrop to John Winthrop, Jr. 382
Is attending to the matter of procuring a bill of exchange; Marmaduke Matthews and his family intend to go to New London at the first opportunity.

INDEX 387

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

Collections	Massachusetts Historical Society, *Collections* (Boston, 1792–).
D.A.B.	*Dictionary of American Biography*, Allen Johnson and Dumas Malone, Editors, 20 vols. (New York, 1928–1936).
D.N.B.	*Dictionary of National Biography*, Leslie Stephen et al., Editors, 63 vols. (London, 1885–1900).
G.S.	James Phinney Baxter, *George Cleeve of Casco Bay, 1630–1667, with Collateral Documents* (Portland, Maine, Gorges Society, II, 1885).
L. and L.	Robert C. Winthrop, *Life and Letters of John Winthrop*, 2 vols. (2nd ed., Boston, 1869).
N.C.	"The Letters of Roger Williams," John R. Bartlett, Editor, *Publications of the Narragansett Club*, First Series, VI (Providence, 1874).
Proceedings	Massachusetts Historical Society, *Proceedings* (Boston, 1859–).
Savage, 1826	John Winthrop, *The History of New England from 1630 to 1649*, James Savage, Editor, II (Boston, 1826).
Savage, 1853	The same. 2 vols. (Boston, 1853).
W. Au., W. Deeds, W. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7A., 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20	Manuscript volumes of Winthrop Papers in the Library of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

WINTHROP PAPERS

Volume V

1645–1649

WINTHROP PAPERS

AGREEMENT BETWEEN WILLIAM BARTLETT AND JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

These are to testify that I William Bartlet doe agree and promise that if mr. Winthrop and mr. Gibbons shall send a man to fishers Iland to looke to theire hoggs and goats I the said William will provide the said man that they shall send thither, meat drinke lodging and washing, and will also pay him his wages, and allow threscore bushells of Indian Corne, or more if there be occation for the provition of the hogges in the winter and also hay for the goats, and will assist in any thing for the good and preservation and increase of the said cattle, the whole number of the said cattle, and all the increase to be to the proper vse and benifitt of the said mr. Winthrop and mr. Gibbons, and doth this with the consent of his brother Robert Bartlet and doth engage himselfe that his said brother shall be content and stand to this agreement, and in the meane tyme till such a man shalbe sent, he, and his brother will take care of the said cattle there, and be accountable to them for the same.

the mark of X WILLM. BARTLET

wittness
JO: WINTHOP: D: G:

[*Ca.* 1645]

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Bartletts agreement about a man to be sent.

PENTECOST DODDRIDGE AND OTHERS TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To the Worship[fu]ll Our much Respected friend John Wyntropp Esquire bee this delivered in New England per a friend q. d. etc.

WOR[SHIPFU]LL SIR, our dew respects remembred. Wee have Imboldned our selfes by our former lettres, to trouble your worshipp with a busenes which

[1] W. 10. 138. The body of the document is in the handwriting of John Winthrop, Jr., the remainder in the handwriting of Governor Winthrop. For William Bartlett of New London, a mariner who plied along the coast of Long Island Sound, see Frances M. Caulkins, *History of New London, Connecticut* (New London, 1852), 274–275.

[2] W. 12. 132.

concerneth vs. it is touching two depts owing vnto vs. The One from mr. Isaack Alerton, for 463 li. of marchantable Beaver, dew by his Band for many yeares past which Band was sent over vnto your worshipp, and delyvered to you by the hands of mr. Jno. W[e]th[e]ridge. The other Band is for 101 li. of marchantable Beaver dew by mr. Richard Vynes of Sacco; which is alsoe in your worshipps hands. soe nowe Our humble request to your worshipp is that you would be pleased to shewe vs that favour, to make knowne vnto this bearer mr. Phillipp Gibbs wheether ther bee any Beaver or money recovered vpon those Bands And how much It is: And that by your worshipps meanes and favour this Bearer maie receave the same: according to order geven him for wee are in good hope that in all this tyme, that these men are growne now of suffytiencye to pay vs. And wee learne that they have payd dyvers and sundry depts to Other men which are not soe Antient and soe long of forbearance as ours is. Thus Relying vpon your worshipps favour and furtherance in this our just and conscyonable busenes wherin we shall oblige our selues, Not only in our partyculer service to you; But lykewise wee shall bee ready to accquyte your Love and kindnes to vs. As soone as wee heare of any good success in our Busenes. And Eaven soe wee humbly take our Leaves comitting your worshipp and all your Affaires to the dyrection of thallmighty And soe wee Ever rest sir Your worshipps to be comanded

PENTECOST DODDRIDGE
RICHARD MEDFORD
HENRIE MASSON

[*Ca.* 1645]

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Doddridge etc.

RICHARD ANDREWS TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the Worshipful Mr. John Winthrop, at Boston, these deliver New England

In ROTTERDAM in Holland, the 5th January, 1645 [N.S.]

THE WORSHIPFUL MR. JOHN WINTHROP, SIR, My loving and due respects remembered unto you, and having so convenient means of sending per Mr. Graves, whose going hence is much sooner and sudden to me than I expected, although I have hardly time now to write, through other occasions, thought fit to certify you that I received yours of the year 1643, but too late

[1] Original not located; 3 *Collections*, I. 21–23. For Andrews, one of the adventurers for New Plymouth, see 5 *Collections*, I. 271*n*.

the last year to return answer before the ships might be gone from London; and whereas you seem to conceive little hope of receiving satisfaction from the partners of Plymouth[1] for me, until Mr. Sherley and Mr. Bechamp and myself do agree, of which I conceive less if any hope, by reason of the partners and Mr. Sherley subtly plotted end, if not Mr. Bechamp's head or hand was there also, of which I formerly informed you, and several other the partners' unfair and unjust dealings with me by my late former letters, the which might the more plainly appear by the copies of two of Mr. Ed. Winslow's letters sent therewith, of which or any others I cannot now mention particulars, but their dealings with me for several years seem so apparently unjust and unfair unto me in several particulars, that if they have not given the better satisfaction for me before the next opportunity I may have of sending, I pray be pleased to certify them that they must not take it ill, if I call them publickly to account for several their dealings towards me, which are very much unbeseeming fair dealing men, who make not so much profession to walk according to the rule of the gospel as they, and yet answer not the same, in not dealing with others as they would that others should deal with them. I hope twice seven years time is long enough to keep my money before they return the principal, and that if either law or conscience bear sway in New England, they shall not be suffered to keep my money remaining in their hands more years upon both false and frivolous pretences, and be accounted men answering their profession. I did once before entreat your worship to certify Mr. Ed. Winslow and the rest in private, of some evil dealings I conceived fit to call some of them to account for, the which I have yet forborne, of which I would wish them to consider, whether I have not now just cause to call them to account how far they can free themselves of my then charge to some other in regard of what remaineth due to me from them, and if there have not been the like endeavours therein, or for part thereof, and let not the partners by longer unjust delays aggravate their unjust and unfair dealings, lest it come heavily on them at the last. I did order Mr. Ed. Winslow, several years since, to deliver your worship my stock of four cows and two calves, with half their increase, to be

[1] In 1627 the Plymouth Colony bought out for £1,800 the group of London merchants who had originally financed the Colony. In order to pay off this sum, the Colony entered into an agreement (originally for a term of six years) with Bradford, Standish, Allerton, Winslow, Brewster, Howland, Alden, and Prence whereby the latter were to discharge the debt to the adventurers and to provide the Colony with certain imports from England in return for a monopoly of trading privileges and of certain goods and facilities. In the following year these eight "partners" in Plymouth added four Londoners, Sherley, Beauchamp, Andrews, and Hatherley, who were to act as agents of the Colony. For the subsequent history of this business, including the difficulties that arose between the Plymouth partners and the London partners, see William Bradford, *History of Plymouth Plantation, 1620–1647* (Boston, 1912), II. 288–292, 330–341.

disposed among the poor of your plantation,[1] but have not heard either from him or yourself what is done therein; wherefore having some occasion of writing to Mr. William Pinchon, I entreated him to inquire and to certify me, and to be assistant to your worships in the prosecution of the partners for the satisfying of what remains due on my account, because I conceive your worships have so many other occasions that it may be some ease to you therein. I have been here at Rotterdam almost one year and a half, since I last came hither, and it may be may not see either Mr. Sherley or Mr. Bechamp in several years more; but if I did, will not so end as to make myself seem guilty with them of doing the partners such injuries as they complain of, that Mr. Sherley and Mr. Bechamp may seem the less guilty therein, which seems to me to be one main end in regard of them two in the endeavoured plotted end, yet the partners may have several other ends to themselves therein likewise. Time calls me away, and I must end and rest your loving friend

RICHARD ANDREWES

DEED OF WEBUCKSHAM AND WASHCOMO TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

Know all Men hereby both English and Indian that I We Bucksham Cheif Sachem and Right Oner of Tantiusques and all the Inland parts of the Country thereabouts have Granted and Sold all that my said Sachemship and Country to John Winthrop Junier Governour of the English on Quinticut River for many Valuable Considerations particularly for Ten Belts of Wampompeeg with many Blankets and Cotes of Trucking Cloth and Sundry other Goods which I do hereby acknowledge to have Received in full sattisfaction for All the Black Lead Mines and all other Places of Mines and Minerals with all the Lands in the Wilderness lying North and West East and South Round the said Black Lead Hills for Ten Miles Each way only Reserving for my selfe and people Liberty of Fishing and Hunting and convenient Planting in the said Grounds and Ponds and Rivers. And according to English Custom I have given Possession of all my Lands aforesaid unto Amoss Richason Servant to said Winthrop Governour of the English for said Winthrops Use. To have and to hold to him the said John Winthrop his Heirs and Assignes for Ever. In

[1] Cf. Richard Andrews to John Winthrop, July 8, 1639 (*Winthrop Papers*, IV. 129–131), and Edward Winslow to John Winthrop, June 27, 1640 (*ibid.*, 257–258).

[2] American Antiquarian Society. For the story of the Tantiusques mine, see George Haynes, "The Tale of Tantiusques," *Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society*, XIV. 471–497.

Everlasting Remembrance and Wittness hereof I lay this Wiskheeg or Writing on Washcomos my Son and Heirs Breast and sett my Mark and Seal and Wascomos my said Son according to Indian Custom freely makes his Mark and Seal hereunto on my Breast. This don with Consent of all the Indians of Tantiusques the 20th of the 11th month 1644[/45].

The Mark X and Seal of We Bucksham Sachem of Tantiusques
The Mark X and Seal of Washcomos Son of We Bucksham

Wittness Nodowahunt Vncle to We Bucksham his Mark X
Hagunlas his Mark X } *Sachems of Quinebauge*
Allumps his Mark X }
Sagamore Moas his Mark X
Casacinamon his Mark X
Governour and Cheif Councelor among the Pequots
Amos Richison
John Gerkin
John Wood
Tho. Spencer Sr.
Tho. Campion

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Grant of Blacklead hill and purchas of it.

[*Endorsed:*] Washcomos sachem of Tantiusques acknowledged this Instrument this 19th of 10ber 1654 before me

Ri: Bellingham *Gov[ernou]r*

EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his honored Cosen John Winthrop esqr. at Tenhills

Ever honored Cosen, I blesse God I cam safe to London; where I founde a most miserable distracted State, as you will vnderstand by bookes and passengers; I haue satisfied your Cosen Parkes concerning Roger[2] and theire owne Children.

I delivered your lettre to mris. Hill at the Mayden head in wood street. mr.

[1] W. 2. 31; 4 *Collections*, VI. 59–62. For Downing, see 4 *Collections*, VI. 33*n*.
[2] I.e., Roger Forth. See Edward Parks to John Winthrop, Jr., June 10, 1645 (page 28, below).

Hill was not at home. according my promise to hir I purpose to visit them some tymes. I dyned there to day in hope to haue mett hir husband shee thinks hir husband will not only release the debt but send you alsoe some comodityes for a portion to advance the elder mayde in mariadge.[1]

I haue spoken with mr. Waring concerning the 2 Children[2] and that he should release your debt towards your chardge about them. he seemed willing thereto, and said he would give order to mr. Peters about yt who is now in the Countrye.

Willm. Greenwood is dead. his sonne is come vp, whom I should haue mett this day vpon the Exchange, but I saw him not. yts like wee may meet to morow and end the buisines.

Since I began to write I heare that goodm[an] Greenwoods sonne is gone into Suffolke, and meanes to come to me a week or fortnight hence. mr. vincent hath not yet resolued what to doe, whither to take his monie or venture yt in the Ironworks.

mr. Thomas warner was glad to heare of your Care to satisfie him with your Tobacco, and seing yt was not your fault, yt shall not trouble him to stay till we pay him here, which I purpose to doe if I can, otherwise he will stay till you send yt.

Mr. Bond hath a mynde to the west Indyes, but is not resolved. he once wished his monie againe with some abatement, and when one of the Companie offred his monie, he refused yt. I haue not yet receiued in your bond, but shall haue yt.

Dr. Child purposeth to come over with me, and writes by this shipp of all his owne affaires vnto you.

If my wife desires 40*s* worth of Cloth let hir haue it or somewhat more.

The vndertakers refuse to buy any land, vnles 2 or 3 acres to build the works vpon. I pray therefore keepe mr. Hutchinsons land for yourselfe or me, which I suppose wee may improve to good advantadge. there is of your black leade sent into France and the lowe Countryes. when I heare thence I shall know what to doe.

The Adventurers in the Iron works haue agreed with mr. Leader to take care of theire works. You know the man. he lived in Ireland, he is a perfect Accountant, hath skill in mynes, and tryall of mettalls, he hath covenanted

[1] Either Mary or Elizabeth Gore. Cf. Mary's articles of apprenticeship, May 19, 1643, witnessed by Richard and Constance Hill (*Winthrop Papers*, IV. 377–378); Richard Hill to John Winthrop, Jr., June 16, 1645 (pages 28–29, below).

[2] I.e., Katherine Warren and her brother Richard, wards of their uncle, Richard Waring (Warren) of London. Katherine for a time served in the household of John Winthrop, Jr., and subsequently married successively Thomas Doxey and Daniel Lane.

to serve them 7 yeares, his wages is 100*li* per annum he is to haue passadge for himselfe, his wife, 2 Children, 3 servants, an howse to be built for him, and ground to be allowed him for his horses and a few Cowes. his 100*li* per annum begins the 25th of marche next. when I perceiued they were resolved vpon him; and that yt would be noe advantadge to you for me to haue expressed my dislike of theire way herein, but haue putt more Jeolosies into their heads of you; and when they asked me what I thought thereof, I answeared that you had travayled from East to West from North to South sparing noe Costs or paynes for the discouerie of mynes and fitt places for the erecting of Iron-works; and how you obteyned 3000 acres of Boston, 1500 of Dorchester, wherein you haue deserved well from them, and that there wilbe great neede of your helpe though they send one never soe sufficient for the worke, whereto they replyed that they resolved to satisfie you for the tyme past, and to desire your assistance for tyme to come. then I told them I was well assured, mr. Leder should be a welcome man vnto you, for at my coming thence you expressed your desire to me that my selfe or some other would vndertake the buisines; then mr. Leder told them that he would not medle with any vndertaking of theire buisines without your free Consent and Contentment for soe in private he had promised me to expresse himselfe before them all, which he performed verie honestly. soe in the end wee concluded of a lettre to be sent vnto you vnder all our hands in way of thankfulnes and engagement to give you satisfaction; I would haue you demaund noe lesse then 150*li* per annum for these 3 yeares, because mr. Folye told me when they were agreeing with mr. Leder, they would haue given him 150*li* per annum rather then to haue left him and mr. Folye said further that the first 2 or 3 yeares would be more chardgeable and paynfull then afterwards, and that there wilbe dayly expence in enterteyning of workemen and others. therefore if mr. Leder had stood vpon yt, he might haue had 150*li* per annum; Concerning your bills of exchange I deliuered only the bill of one 1000*li* whereof as you may perceiue by theire letter, they entend to pay but 400*li*, and when they pay the monie they will haue a writing signed betwene vs, to this purpose, that if you shall not haue laid out 400*li* before our ship retornes, the rest is to be repaid to mr. Leder for the works in monie, and if there shalbe more due to you vpon your account the same to be paid with forbearance. I haue sent you 100*li* worth of Cloth per mr. Graves with the bill of particulars and Cockett hereinclosed, the Chardges endorsed on the back of the bill. I hope if the lord sent yt safe you may with good Content make 30*li* gayne; I spoke for as much lynen cloth to haue sent you by this ship, but the shipp was full laden before I could gett yt ready soe with my seruice to your selfe and your good wife, he dayly

prayes for you and yours who is and euer shalbe your assured loving vnckle whilest I am

EM: DOWNINGE

LONDON 25 Febr. 1644[/45]

I haue sent you 2 bills of loading, one for the Cloath the other for a few things for my wife I pray receive them out of the ship. the freight is paid.

EDWARD HOWES TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

For his much esteemed [torn] *John Winthrop at* [torn] *Charles Towne be* [torn] *in Mercy* [torn] *in New England*

SIR, Notwithstandinge my late salutes, which I hope Mr. Down[ing] hath sent per Mr. Graves, I having this opportunity, my Love constraines me to tender againe my due respects vnto you and sheweing that I have a longing desire to be neere vnto you I waite but for time and a sufficient call to invite me. Therefore (as by my former) I desire you to procure setled on me a few acres of land. I am advised to remove my mind from Cambridge lott, to Boston. my desire is to have it on the East side of one of the hills fitt for a Mathematicall Schoole. I shall referre the choyce of the place to your Judgment and if it may not come by donation for my former service not vnknown to many, get it as cheape as you can for me. I name noe number of acres you know best how much wilbe needfull and you knowe I have noe child, therefore I may likely leave it a free schoole to the State, and I hope before I depart this world, to leave a Pillar with you for Posteritie; If it possiblie may be, let me have a running spring in the ground, or running through it soe as it may not be turned an other way: what you expend in the purchase or procuringe, not exceeding ten pounds I hope I shall be able to pay vpon your bill here or as you shall appoynt notwithstandinge these hard tymes. Thus desiringe you to present my humble service to your worthy father and mother, and my true Loue to your selfe, I take leave and rest Yours assured till death

EDW. HOWES

RATCLIFFE FREE SCHOOLE the 25th of Febr: 1644[/45]

I desire to know as soone as may be, what is or may be done for me.

There hath come to my hands a Mapp of the French mens discoveries of

[1] W. 2. 170; 4 *Collections*, VI. 512–513. For Howes, see 4 *Collections*, VI. 467*n*.

Canada and the parts north west of your Pla[ntation] which being more large and more exact than any I have formerly seene, I could not but take a coppie therof, and send it to you as a small token of my Love and well wishes to your proceedings. I desire (if it may be procured) an exact Mapp of Hudsons River whereon the Ductch Plant, and of the creekes and harbors betweene them and you and espec[ially] of the Narrogansets, for I have some friends yet behind that wish they might be really informed and encoraged, to come where they might love and serve the Lord Jesus Christ, and theire Neighbors, without being a burthen or trouble to them; I should be glad of a true relation of the places full west of your Bay of Mercy discovered and planted or peopled with English or others even to the Hyrocois or further but I dare not presume too farr vpon your curtesie, or to prye too farr into your secrets: what I have proposed on this and the other side, I leave to your discretion and shall sitt downe and summitt to your judgment, and wayte longingly to heare from you, that I may in some measure satisfie my selfe and my frinds, and hasten away to give you reall thanks. Vale in Salvatore.

BENJAMIN HUBBARD TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To my much Honoured and Worshipfull Friend Mr. John Winthrop Deputy Governour in Massachusetts Bay present this

Right Worshipfull Sir, Having received so many favours of sundry sorts from you, which from time to time you have bene pleased to bestow vpon me and mine so freely, As also your kind and good Assistance in my so comfortable a voyage, I thought it my duty as primarily to Praise the Lord, so in a due measure to be thankefull to your Wor[ship] whose Testimoniall hath been a meanes to procure me the more favourable acceptance in the sight of sundry gent[lemen]. I have not yet made tryall of my Invention concerning Longitude before Artists, but a time is appointed for it. If the Lord prosper me therein, I hope I shall expresse more thankefulness to your kindest selfe Sir, So desiring to enioy the benefit of your prayers, and that the Lord would make you every way prosperous, I remaine Yours in humble sort at Commaund

Beniamin Hubbard

London, 25th 12th 1644[/45]

[1] Massachusetts Archives, lx. 3; 3 *Collections*, i. 20–21. For Hubbard, see James Savage, *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, ii (Boston, 1860), 482–483.

BENJAMIN HUBBARD TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the Worshipfull Mr. John Winthrop Junior present this

WOR[SHIPFU]LL SIR, I having received so great kindnesses from your selfe as foremerly in other things, so lately in your good Counsell and Assistance, I could doe no lesse then signifie my humble and hearty thankefulnes to you in a few words. I delivered your letter to Mr. Foster,[2] (who seemes to me to be indeed an Honest, humble hearted man and a very good Artist.) Sir he did kindly accept of your Loving Letter, And hath shewed much kindnes to me for your sake. I have heard him read Lectures, and have had some conferences with him, And I desire to be thankfull to your Wor[ship] and to Him also for his kindnesse shewed to me. mr. Nie, mr. Goodwin, mr. Foster, my Brother and my selfe are shortly to meet and vpon some Covenants or promise to me made, I will declare to them what I can doe therein, And they are to shew what they thinke of it, After which time I hope to expresse my thankfulnes in more words vnto your Wor[ship], and deeds too if the Lord enable me. Till then I humbly take my leave of your selfe sir, desiring still to enioy the help of your prayers, hoping to remember you in my poore petitions, I Remaine Yours to commaund

BENIAMIN HUBBARD

LONDON 25th 12th 1644[/45]

I pray Sir blesse the Lord with, and for me for his goodnes to me, As you may see in my Journall I sent my wife, if you can spare time to read it.

I hope to see you here also.

ROBERT CHILD TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[3]

To his much Respected freind Mr. John Winthrop iunr. Esqr. at his house in New England

GRAUSEND this first of March 1644[/45]

WORTHY SIR, These are to certify you that I received your Letter by the hand of your vncle, and am very glad to heare of your good health. I re-

[1] W. 4. 120; 5 *Collections*, I. 335–336.

[2] For Samuel Foster, the noted mathematician of Gresham College, Cambridge, see *D.N.B.*

[3] W. 4. 55; 5 *Collections*, I. 153–155. For Child, see 5 *Collections*, I. 148*n.*; George L. Kittredge, "Dr. Robert Child, the Remonstrant," *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, XXI. 1–146.

ceived likewise some seeds which I haue delivered to the Gardiner of Yorke garden and Mr. Tredescham, who are very thankefull to you for them, and haue returned diverse sorts which you shall Receive by the hands of Mr. Willoughby. I haue sent you 5 or six sorts of vines in a Caske marked [*shipping marks*], with some prun grafts, some pyrocanthus trees, and very many sor[ts] of our common plants, and seeds. I desire you that they may be carefully planted with all Expetition, and I am confident in 3 yeares wine may be made as good as any in France, and if (it please god) that I come ouer this spring, as I hope I shall, I will vndertake a vineyard with all Care and industry: I am glad to heare that the iron workes doe goe on, and that our hopes Encrease. we are taking Care to provide moneys according to your bills: what hath bin done these last 10 days I know not, hauing bin busy here in the Country, but we propounded propositions to Mr. Leader, a man well knowen to you, to vndertake all businesses about them, and the Conditions were almost finished, when I was at London. some of our Adventurers, as Mr. Holland, Mr. Bond, Mr. Parkes, haue given out, and others, as Mr. Burton, Greenhill, were comming in. Moneys I suppose here in England are as scarce as with you in new England. Concerning the black ♄,[1] I haue certifyed your vncle and Brother my resolutions, that I am willing to vndergoe a 4ter part of the Charge in that busines, as I promised you here, and perhaps may settle my selfe there, if the place please me, but I would wish you not to bestow much cost as yet on the place flattering yourselfe with vaine hope of ☾°[2] in those parts. I haue Read your discourse concerning black ♄, but in my iudgment, you are very much mistaken to thinke black ♄, bismuthum or plumbum cinereum, for bismuthum or plumbum cinereum is nothing else but marchasita Stannia, in English Tinglasse, and is found in many places of Germany, and hath ♃ous[3] and ☿all[4] parts in it, all volatile, as you may read in all Libauius workes, Esp. in his Chapt. de Bismutho, and likewise in Schroder, but blacke lead is only found in England, and that only in Cumberland, as you may read in Mr. Camden, who cannot tell what to call it in Latine, and further, this blacke ♄ hath not ♃ous or ☿all parts, and will hardly calcine or be altered by the fire as you, I beleeue, know experimentally. My iudgment is that its properly cald Creta nigra, seu ochra, so Cesalpinus seems to call it in the End of his 9th Chapter and Fallopius likewise, for it agrees with Earths or Chalks rather then with metalls, for its neither fusible nor malleable, neither hath it ♃ or ☿ality in it, as all metalls haue, neither is it any signe of ☾° as appears by our mine in Cumberland, where the veine is aboue

[1] "Lead."
[2] "Silver."
[3] "Sulphurous."
[4] "Mercurial."

50 fathome deepe, and yet not any signe of ☾. I inquired of Hannoides the Hungarian about it, who saith he neuer saw any mine of it in Germany but all is brought out of England, and is called with them Swartz Bley, according to our English name, and indeed I suppose the Ancients did not knowe it, for there cannot any light be drawne from their workes. Indeed Cesalpine seemes to make this and bysmuthum the same, but he speakes but faintly with puto, and fortasse, and indeed he was but a speculative man, proffessour in Rome, whose authority I little Regard: I am vnwilling to beate you out of your great hopes; nay I hope I shall not discourage you from digging lustily about it, for the commodity as I haue tould you, wisely managed, will maintaine it selfe, but pray let not out too much cost till you haue more certainty Then as yet you haue, but what shall be expended I will, (god enabling me,) beare the fourth part, and will be active in the busines, to the vttermost of my power, when I come ouer. I thanke you for Engaging me in the Lake discouery,[1] and misticke mines though as yet we receive noe profit. pray let me heare from you at all opportunityes and send me all manner of seeds, if you doe not see me by the next ship, and plants and I will returne in the same kind to you. newes we haue from all places brefly thus: in England the treaty is ended, the Kings forces taken Weymouth, the Parliaments Scarborow with many ships, likewise Shreusbury. Sir Tho: Farfax is made generall and to advance with 21000 men with all speed. last yeare the Hollanders took Sasso fort in Flaunders, the French Grauelin and begin already to threaten Dunkirke, and Rogotzi prince of Transsylvania hath taken most part of Hungary from the Emperour and diverse other provinces. the Swedes haue ruined the greatest part of Denmarke, and this last sommer in a sea fight were very victorious. the Emperours Armys are almost all Ruined: the French haue taken almost all the Palatinate: Scotland hath bin much spoyld by the Irish, and as yet they goe on in there mischeife. The Great Turke makes great preparacions, the lord knowes his intentions. the ould Pope is dead, and a new one is chosen. in Italy at length peace is concluded; The Lord send vs peace also in his good time: All your freinds here remember their loues unto you: and I desire that you would remember my best respects to your father, mr. Mauericke, and all my loving freinds. your loving freind

ROBERT CHILD

[1] Cf. *Winthrop's Journal, "History of New England,"* James K. Hosmer, Editor (New York, 1908), II. 164, 180–181, 190–191. Future references to the Journal are to this edition unless otherwise indicated.

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

For my honered Brother, Mr. Jo: Winthrop, present these. Boston

Sir, My vnckle Downinge promising to give you a full Accompt of all buisnes that concernes vs makes me intend to be breife in my relation: you will heare by all of our safe arrivall, and the Losse of the two Shipps that went to maligo; of our Troubles with Aulderman Barkly, who arrested all our goods and is at sute with some of vs:[2] your bill vpon the iron merchants will not be accepted only they tell vs of 400*li* which we shall hav but I know not yet what it wilbe they will put out theire mony to be paid 20 per Cent in N: E: heere is great Complaint against vs for our severitye against Anabaptist it doth discourag any people from coming to vs for feare they should be banished if they discent from vs in opinion. the miserye of this kingdome increases such taxes and excises that people know not how to Live. French and Dutch declares themselves for the Kinge as the Dutch Embasidor did declare in open parlment since the Treaty Broke of.

Major Sedgwick Mr. Rusell and Mr. Maverick and Trerise were they that did informe against the Country vnder theire hands.[3] We are Inquiring a chapman for your black Lead. There is some of it sent in to France for triall we hope we shall setle all your buisnes and our returne in the Cambridg shipp a month after this my respects to my sister and all our Freind and desiringe your prayer I continue your most engaged Brother

Step. Winthrop

Lond. March 1: 44[/45]

[1] W. 1. 161; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 200–201, from which is taken the text of the superscription, the superscription leaf having disappeared. For Stephen Winthrop, fourth son of the Governor and the eldest by his third wife, Margaret Tyndal, see 5 *Collections*, VIII. 199*n*.

[2] For an account of this incident, arising out of a lawsuit in Boston involving Lady La Tour, William Berkeley, Alderman of London, and his brother Isaac, who was serving as the Alderman's factor, see *Journal*, II. 197, 199, 204–209, 256. See also *Proceedings and Debates of the British Parliaments respecting North America*, Leo F. Stock, Editor, 1 (Washington, 1924), 160–167; 3 *Collections*, VII. 105–106. Stephen Winthrop was Recorder of the court in which some of the proceedings took place.

[3] By the time Stephen Winthrop had arrived in England, Alderman Berkeley had received a full account of the legal proceedings in Boston mentioned above "under the hands of divers persons of good credit here, who although they reported truth for the most part, yet not the whole truth. . . ." *Journal*, II. 256.

EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his ever honored Cosen John Winthrop esqr. at Tenhills nere Boston

My good Cosen, I wrote you at lardge an account of your buisines per mr. Willoby. I haue not yet receiued any monie for you they haue promised the 400*li*, which I think they meane to pay shortly soe soone as they can gett yt togeather; Mr. Weld and I were agreed soe soone as mr. Graves shipp should be gone hence to cleare the Account with Maior Boorne, but I am prevented by his suddaine and vnexpected goeing away with mr. Graves. mr. Bourne tould vs that he would be ready to goe with vs in mr. Andrewes shipp, soe that I much marveyled at his goeing with mr. Graves, he having putt in his name to be an vndertaker in mr. Andrewes shippe. If there shalbe any thing spoken or moved by him in the Court concerning the Account I pray procure a stay thereof till I come and soe for present I take leave and rest Your verie loving vnckle

Em: Downinge

London this 3 of March 1644[/45]

THOMAS JENNER TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To the Right Wor[shi]p[fu]ll his very worthy friend Mr. Wintrop Deputy Gouernour of the Masset: Bay at Boston giue these

Right Wor[shi]p[ful], This is to certifie you of my safe returne to Saco though with some danger. being returned, ther I found one of my neighbors dead who had drowned herselfe the day before my arivall by meanes of Satans violent temptations perswading her that she was a reprobate, of whom I had good hopes. about a month after that God struck the husband of the sayd woman with sudden death, one, on whom God had lately wrought a good worke. about fortnight after that God struck another with sudden death; and visited with a sharpe sicknesse the most families of our River, but diuerse of them thanks be to God are comfortably recouered. In the heate of Gods visita-

[1] W. 2. 32; 4 *Collections*, VI. 62–63.

[2] W. 3. 97; 4 *Collections*, VII. 356–359; *G.S.*, II. 251–254. For Jenner, see Samuel E. Morison, *The Founding of Harvard College* (Cambridge, 1935), 384–385. For a detailed account of the controversy about the jurisdiction over Lygonia to which this letter and subsequent letters in this volume by Thomas Jenner and George Cleeve refer, see *George Cleeve of Casco Bay, 1630–1667*, James P. Baxter, Editor, II (Portland, Maine, Gorges Society, 1885), 124–155. Earlier letters on this subject by George Cleeve and Richard Vines are printed in *Winthrop Papers*, IV.

tion, I began to consider what it was that might moue the Lord so bitterly to afflict vs: amongst other evils, I came to vnderstand that ther was amongst vs the guilt of breach of promise, and that amongst our magistrates: For by a letter wrot from your selfe to the inhabitants of Lygonia I vnderstood that Mr. Vines had solemly engaged his promise, that they would sit still and make no proceedings against Mr. Tucker, or any other (except Mr. Bonython) before your selfe shall certifie them of such orders as ye may receiue out of England which may concerne the difference between those here etc. I vnderstanding here of, made bold to put Mr. Vines in remembrance therof, wishing him to consider if he and the rest of them had not apparently broken that solemme promise, and that often times, for spedily after Mr. Vines returne they sent their warrents for Mr. Cl[eeve] Mr. Tuck[er] and their adherence: since that they sent 4 or 5 armed men and fetched before them Mr. Henrie Wats and bound him with his surety to make his appearance here at their Court at Saco, the 25 of the 1 m., the which he did, and produced your worships letter for his excuse: notwithstanding they either would force him to submit to their Gouerment or pay a fine, who rather then he would pay his fine submitted for the present, but is forth with departing the province. That which most offends me is, that Mr. Vines hath both privately and publikly in Court, denied any such Covenant or promise as your worship hath expressed in your letter to the inhabitance. Because I could not take satisfaction at Mr. Vines absolute deniall of the promise; Mr. Vines is fallen out with me bitterly and threatens me to my face, when time shall serue. also finding him vnfaithfull to me in other matters (viz.) privately forewarneing some to pay me any stipend, and yet deniing it to my selfe when I loueingly told him of it; but was proved to his face in open Court this week, onely by divine providence without the least act or motion of mine owne, wher upon for theise and many other reasons, I openly at the end of the Court gave the people to vnderstand that I was fully determined to depart and leaue them, wishing them to look out for another Minister: For I am sensible of further mischeif and danger is like still to ensue, they being resolutely bent (notwithstanding your gracious letter of advice to the contrary, read openly in the Court) forthwith to apprehend Cleaues and Tuckar, and to subdue the rest vnto their obedience, and to that end haue fitted themselues with bilbowes, and ordained Capt. Bonython Colonell Generall, and will not by all good Counsell be diverted; I think Counsell to the contrary doth rather (like oyle on the fire) enflame them. They take great offence at Cleaues and Tuckar for charging them with basenesse: for their perfidiousnesse and promise breaking with them. Truely I thinke verily that the maine motiue which stirs them on to be so violent against Mr. Righbies

Gouerment is their manifold debts to people in the Bay and else wher: Now so long as they haue the stafe in their owne hands they care not: no man scarse durst to aske for his owne, much [less] to sue for it.

I humbly craue your prayers, also your remembrance of me as God offers opportunity. I know not what to do, but mine eyes are to the Lord, on whom I cast my care for he careth for me. So I commit you to the Lord and rest Your Worsh[i]p['s] to com[man]d

THO. JENNER

SACO 1 m. 28, 45

I humbly intreat you to remember my kind respects to Mrs. Downeing your good sister, who entertained me kindly in my returne, and desired much to heare of my safe returne.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Jenner. Rec. (2) 10, 45.[1]

EDWARD WINSLOW TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To his much honored Friend Joh: Winthrop Esqr. Deputy Gov[ernou]r of the Massach[usetts] these be delivered

WORTHY SIR, Your loving letter and large manifestacions of continued affeccion I receiued with much comfort after so long silence, no lesse desiring what communion can be mainteyned at such a distance as our All ordering God hath cast us. Your large letter I perused and as I thanke you for your great paines so I cannot but simpathise with you in those ungratefull requitalls you receiue at the hands of some from whom you haue better deserved:[3] but I know you serue not men alone in what you doe, and hope you haue comfort between God and your selfe in the greatest discomforts you heer meet with. I thanke God I haue tasted of the same cupp: and tho it were bitter in the mouth, yet my owne impatiency hath more trowbled and grieved my spirit upon coole deliberacion then all the rest. I beseech God to giue you such a measure of spirituall strength and wisdome under the pr[ese]nt temp-

[1] The last digit in the date has been overwritten, but it seems clear that the reading given above is the correct one, not "6" as given by previous editors of this letter. Internal evidence substantiates the date 1645 in that the letter shows that Richard Vines was still in Saco at the time it was written. Vines left the country in the fall of 1645 never to return.

[2] W. 2. 93; 4 *Collections*, VI. 177–178. For Winslow, see *D.A.B.*

[3] Winthrop had become the center of attack in a bitter political controversy arising out of the election of officers of the Hingham militia company. Cf. *Journal*, II. 229–245.

t[ations] as to carry you more comfortably on; and then when these storms are blowne over, the quiet calme will be the more comfortable to you, and your Adversaries more ashamed of their turbulent courses, which the Lord in much mercy grant, and I doubt not but to see if the Lord spare us life in a short time.

I haue been ill since our Court till this pr[ese]nt tho now at Plym[outh] whether I hastened so soone as God gaue strength, becawse of some distraccions I heard of amongst them upon their removall; where I finde things better then I heard, and see no likelihood of the Churches departure at present, tho they haue given way to some vnsetled br[ethre]n to goe into the bottome of the Bay of Cape Cod.[1] I write nothing to you about the determinacion of our Court conc[erning] the beaver trade becawse I haue written to your Commissioners largely thereabout, and trust they will see cawse to desist, assuring my selfe otherwise they will repent to late.

As for the Narrohigansetts etc. if there be occasion I shall willingly come over upon notice and haue the passages in partic[ular] in writing as they were agitated at Hartford, which I shall endeaver to preserue: For I tooke their seuerall allegacions and defences. Thus with my due respects to your selfe and wife and all yours and theirs saluting you and them in our common Saviour and desiring my salut[ation]s and due respects may be tendered to your Gov-[ernou]r and Mr. Dudley, and other my knowne Friends take leaue and remaine Yours as his owne

EDW: WINSLOW

PLYM. 28 (1) 45

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Winslow about my trouble.

[*Memorandum by Governor Winthrop:*][2]

(2) 4–45 2 messingers from Pesacus and Cannon[icus].

1: that he may have notice when Onkus is come hither.

2: many Nar: would fight, tho' the wamp[um] were restored, but the Sachems have not yet given them wamp[um].

3: Onkus hath 6 plantations to helpe him, and they would all faine fight, and would first begin, least the Nar: should first kill some of their men.

[1] For the proposed new settlement at Nauset (Eastham), see Bradford, *History of Plymouth*, II. 368–369; Francis Baylies, *An Historical Memoir of the Colony of New Plymouth* (Boston, 1830), II. 218–221.

[2] This memorandum, written by the Governor on April 4, summarizes the message sent to Boston by the Narragansetts in February, declaring "that unless Uncas would render 160 fadom of waompum, or come to a new heareing within six weekes they would begin the warre." *Hutchinson Papers* (1769), 142.

4: They will stay 1½ moore at least to heare from vs.

5: Canon[icus] speake that the yonge Sachems being but boys, will needs warre, and so sett all the Country in Combustion.

RECEIPT OF BENJAMIN GILLAM[1]

Thise 10 off Aprill 1645

Recaiued off John Winthrop seneor Esquir the Full some off Twenty fiue pownd For so mutch to me owing I say recaiued 25*li* by me

BENIAMAN GILLAM

Wittness
ADAM WINTHROP

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Ben Gillams acquittance for 25*li.*
[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Ben: Gillams Acquitt. for 20*li* (2) 45.

BRAMPTON GURDON, SR., TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

[*To*] *my worthy good frend John wenthrup Esqure*
at boston in N. Engl. be thes I pray

MY WORTHY GOOD FRIND, It was this wecke before I resayued your letter to me with your letter to my wife for bothe which we acknowledg ourselues muche behoulding to yow. I bles god who stile contenues me aliue. thes distracted times occasions of much beusines to them that are in plas to reforme. I thancke god who assist me in it. I haue brout Babur hundred to that pas as thear are not aboue 2 lisensed alhouses in all the hundred, yet to many picher housen, for which I doo my indeuer to ponishe suche as can be proued (to me) so to be. Sir I now thincke to let yow vnderstand of a differans betwixt the tounsmen of Groton and Boxford, the diffrans abut the extent of the jurst fild belongeng to payton hall,[3] and lye from the pound toward payton haull. boxford alou groton but 10 akers and groton challeng 20 akers. now this sayes Ro. Golston that he in the tyem he sarued yow, and attending yow along by that fild yow fownd fault with the plouеing vp of a mear that parted the

[1] W. 1. 162. For Gillam, a ship carpenter, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, II. 255. Gillam was a creditor of Governor Winthrop in 1643 to the amount of £90. See *Winthrop Papers*, IV. 413.

[2] W. 2. 182; 4 *Collections*, VI. 567–568. For Gurdon, see 4 *Collections*, VI. 559*n*.

[3] The manor of Peyton Hall in Boxford.

bounds of the touns by which mens the minester of groton lost a good part of tithe and tom. Goslin say he had hard mr. Nicolsonn say, he was ould and not welleng to goo to lawe but in the men time he suffred the wrong. now the farmer suffer who is now charged in groton for 20 akers and boxford alou but 10. now if you doo remembur the wrong in plowing vp the mere as Golston report I pray writ your best remembrans, it may be a mens to rectyfy this deffrans. the land was Sir Ro. Crans when he liued I hau no tyem to inlarg at this tyem, only I desyer yow to accep the return of myen and my wifes trew loue to you and to mrs. Wenthrup I pray god to kep vs now and euer and so rest Your euer asseured frend

BRAMPTON GURDON

ASS[INGT]ON this 12 of aprele 1645

THOMAS PETERS TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the worshipfull his much honoured freind John Winthrop Esqr. at his house in Boston these be presented

SIR, I with your son were at Vncus Fort where I dressed 17 men and left plasters to dresse 17 more which were wounded in Vncas brothers wigwam before we came. 2 captains and 1 comon soldier were buried, and since we came thence, 2 Capt[ains] and 1 comon man more are ded alsoe, most of which were wounded with bullets. Vncas and his brother told me, the Nar-[ragansetts] had 30 guns which wun them the day, else would not care a rush for them they drew Vncus forces out by a wile of 40 appearing only but 1000 in Ambush who pursued Vncus men into their own land, where the battle was fought vario marte, till God put fresh spirit into the Moheagues, and so droue the Nar[ragansetts] back againe. twould pitty your harts to see them lie like so many new circumcised Sechemites in their blood. Sir whatever information you haue, I dare boldly say, the Nar[ragansetts] first brake the contract they made with English last year, for I helped to cure one Tantiquieson, a Moheague Capt[ain] who first fingerd Mantinomio. some cunning squawes of Nar[ragansett] led 2 of them to Tantiquiesons wigwam where in the night they strook him on the brest through the cote with an hatchad, and had he not fenced it with his Arme, no hope could be had of his life.[2] Vncus hath

[1] Massachusetts Archives, CCXLII. 459; Savage (1853), II. 463–464. For Peters, brother of Hugh Peter, see Morison, *Founding of Harvard College*, 395.

[2] Winthrop says that this episode occurred "about or before planting time." *A Declaration of Former Passages and Proceedings betwixt the English and Narrowgansets* (Cambridge, 1645), 5.

beene shy to medle but still enquires of vs what to do, though dayly provoked with death of this and that other man, till lately 4 of vncus men went into Nar[ragansett] and slewe 2 of some other parts. Sir if the bay (for all the association which seems nomen not res) will not help Vncas against these proud Nar[ragansetts] we must do it of necessity to preserve our own life, for we know the number of the Nar[ragansetts] and their thoughts towards vs, and their slighting vs as you behind your back. they haue drawne newly a party from Long Iland and labor to engage all the rest to their side, and haue labored to withdraw Vncus his Pequites from him by tender of wampam. (haud ignota loquor) the Lord pardon our neglect of Vncus and charge not the bloud on our faces which our foreslowings haue shed, And creat more unanimous proceedings twixt Bay and vs, else old Englands divisions will soon be with vs and end sadly. my Zeale to all the Englishes welfare in these parts makes me thus bold. If I err tis error amoris. but if we be not all of that temper which we find in Josh. 3. tot. I fear we shalbe in flames ear we are aware expedition And unanimity must never sunder if any Great work follow on heer excuse my plainnes. Sir, I am Totus Tuus

THO: PETERS

[*Ca.* May, 1645]

EDWARD PARKS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his Lo[ving] Cozen Mr. John Winthropp in new England be delivered

LO[VING] COZEN, your brother Stephen tells me you haue returned the bill of exchange to me which I charged vppon Mr. Cooke which I marvill att, for our bargin was that you should accept of 50*li* of that debt oweing mee by Mr. Cooke which you did agree vnto then you hauing a smale parcell of goods of me, you desired that [mig]ht goe in part vnto which I [*torn*] gett the rest of Mr. Cooke. Its hard if 300*li* will not pay 30*li*. I haue receiued noe 1*d* of it as yett. I did then promis you should haue the first that Mr. Cooke paid me, and soe you shall. you writ in your last that you could sell the land for proffitt.[2] I shalbe thankfull to you if you can procure me the mony it cost me, with the forberance since I paid it. the writings shalbe se[nt] ouer when you please if you will take a litle paynes for me I shalbe thankfull. I am greived for the

[1] W. 3. 105; 4 *Collections*, VII. 385-386. For Parks, see 4 *Collections*, VII. 385*n*.

[2] Cf. the deed of John Winthrop, Jr., to Edward Parks for land in Topsfield (*Winthrop Papers*, IV. 370-371).

trouble that is come and more like to bee by Alderman Bartlett[1] and others concerning of the French lady[2] that had a triall in your Court. I feare it will proue a sadd busines For New England. I could wish it had not beene. for your bill of exchange, if Mr. Cooke doe not pay it you, I will send [*torn*] comodities for it. I entend to put my busines with Mr. Cooke to a triall in your courte[3] if he can put me beside it, I must be content I with my wife Remember our kind respects to your selfe and to all our lov[ing] Frinds, giveing you many thanks for your loue and care of and to my sonns the which I desire you will continue. I comitt you to god and rest Your lov[ing] Cozen

ED: PARKS

LONDON 3d May 1645

EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[4]

To his euer honored Cosen John Winthrop esqr. at Mistick nere Boston

EVER HONORED COSEN, I wrote at lardge per mr. Graves, which I hope you haue before the date hereof. therein I gave you to vnderstand, how the vndertakers haue chosen one mr. Leader to take care and oversee the Iron Works. he was formerly imployed in Ireland about mynes; they give 100*li* per annum and beare the chardge of his wholl famyly over. they would haue given 150*li* per annum to him rather then to haue left him; they build him an howse; when I perceived they were resolued vpon him, they asked me what I thought of yt. I answeared to this purpose, that you would willinglie consent to yt; for as they would not neglect or slight, but acknowledge and requite your great care paynes and charges spent about the same, whereto they all fullie agreed, and soe wrote to you per mr. Graves vnder all our hands. as then I wrote soe now I am of the same mynde that you may haue 150*li* per annum allowed you, over and above your disbursements, vntill mr. Leader shalbe invested therein. mr. Leader hath tryed your leade oare and fyndes yt to be a silver Myne, therefore I am resolved not to sell any parte thereof.

I haue a freind preparing to come over with me who doth resolve to make a

[1] I.e., William Berkeley. See Stephen Winthrop to John Winthrop, Jr., March 1, 1644/45 (page 13, above).

[2] Madame La Tour. Cf. *Journal*, II. 204–209.

[3] Cf. *Records of the Court of Assistants of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, 1630–1692*, III (Boston, 1928), 12.

[4] W. 2. 32; 4 *Collections*, VI. 63–64.

plantation by your myne, who hath monie enough, and purposeth to improve some therein.

I referre you to my former lettre for all your other buisines; The people generallie here now begyn to disrealishe the West Indyes (as I wrote to your Father) and torne theire faces towards New Engl.; which is in better creditt among all sorts and degrees then yt hath ben for some yeares past.

Manie Ministers now begyn againe to pray publicklye for yt.

The 20th of this moneth our shipp is to sett sayle. the Good Lord graunt vs a prosperous passadge soe for present with my loue to yourselfe your wife and yours I rest your loving vnckle

EM. DOWNINGE

LONDON 5 May 1645

this morning being at the Parlment howse I mett with my freind mentioned in this lettre who desires to plant nere your myne, who told me he could not be ready to goe soe soone as our shipp; but tould me, he entended to hire a shipp for himselfe and famyly soe soone as he should gett readye.

FRANCIS WARNER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his Worthy frind mr. John Wintrop giue these New England

MR. WINTROP, I receued letters from you both this yeere and the last in both which you appointed the money owinge for goods bought at your laste beinge in England but your desire and my expectation was frustrate in both: your brother Mr. Wintrop tells mee the Tobacco out of which the moneyes should haue beene advanced came not to his hands as hee expected and therefore the money appointed by you is yet unpaide; wherefore my desire to you is that you would take some other order for the payment of it your whole debte is 60*li* 9*s* 6*d* I leaue it to your consideration to take some speedy conuenient course for the sure payment of it; you hauinge two seuerall times appointed it and in both beene frustrate I shall not say any more but Comend you to the Lord in whom I shall remaine Your louinge frind

FRANCIS WARNER

LONDON this 14th May 1645

[1] W. I. 163.

THOMAS GOODWIN AND OTHERS TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT[1]

To the honourable the Generall Court in Boston

Wee have heard sundry reports and some of us have beene informed by speciall letters concerning the late proceedings of the honourable Court at Boston against some Anabaptists in that Jurisdiction[2] and there have moreover certaine papers beene Delivered to us alledged to bee Coppies of the orders and proceedings of the Court in that affayre as also of the reasons Given in per the reverend Elders as the result of their Councell and advice about those proceedings:[3] Now wee earnestly begge of you that wee may not bee Deemed to extend ourselves beyond our line or unduely to interpose in your affaires and concernes while wee breifly represent to you some of our thoughts and apprehensions concerning the whole matter as it is presented and stated unto us. We have and ever shall looke on all your concernments with the same regard and affection as our owne, for as the relation wherein wee jointly stand to our blessed head, by vertue of the participation of the same spirit of life from him requires this at his hands; soe the speciall call and engagement that wee are equally under, to beare our testimony to the world of the purity of his wayes and worship: where unto both you and wee are most graciously seperated by him for the most part of them who professe his name with the mutuall concernements in all things which hence ensueth Doe continually mind us of our Unity of all things in this matter; in the tryalls therefore which through the holy and wise providence of God have befallen us and wherewith wee are yet exercised; wee have constantly had releife of our trouble and Sorrowes or an addition unto them according as wee have heard of your welfare and peace or of your feares and pressures Give us leave therefore wee pray you in the same spirit of love and on the accountt of our mutuall concernements in the good or evill of each other to present unto you some of our thoughts about the matter before mentioned, and wee shall not undertake in the least to make any apologye for the persons opinions or practises of those who are censured among you as for the persons wee know them not though some of them are generally reported to bee men fearing god and in other things walking answering to their profession and as for their opinions and

[1] W. 13. 111 (a contemporary copy in an unidentified hand). For Goodwin, see *D.N.B.*

[2] Cf. *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England*, Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, Editor, II (Boston, 1853), 85 (November 13, 1644).

[3] Cf. *Journal*, II. 257 (March 5, 1644/45). The agitation about the Anabaptists continued for several months. *Ibid.*, 259–260, 274–275; *Records of Massachusetts*, II. 141, 149.

practice you know our Judgement and practice to bee contrary to it as yours is wherein God assisting wee shall continue to the end: neither shall wee returne any answer to the reverend Elders for the Justifying of our proceedings as not being willing to engage in the management of any the least Difference with persons whom wee soe much love and honour in the lord although wee must acknowledge that wee have not beene able to receive satisfaction in what wee have as yet seene pleaded to the same purpose with those reasons; much lesse Doe wee Judge or condemne the actings of the Court, as knowing how possible it is wee may bee mistaken or misinformed in some circumstances of fault which were or might bee of Great weight in Judgment, but the summe of all wee shall offer to you at present is this that the Court might apprehend that they had Grounds in Generall warranting those proceedings in such cases in the way wherein they have proceeded, yet that they have any rule or command rendring those their proceedings soe indispensably necessary under all circumstance of time and place we are altogether unsatisfied: and wee need not represent unto you how the case stands with yourselves and all your brethren and companions in the service of these latter Dayes in these nations: it is known what indulgence wee stand in need of from them whose established lawes and orders about the worship of god we Dissent from and in practice contrary wee walke: and this wee have of late soe farre enjoyed as to render our lives not altogether uncomfortable nor our ministery altogether unusefull: and wee are sure you would bee unwilling to put advantages into the hands of those who seeke pretence and occasion against our liberty and to reinforce the former rigor now wee cannot Deny but this in some measure hath beene Done, in that it hath beene urged that persons of our way principall and spirit cannot beare with Dissentors from them but Doe correct fine imprison and banish them wherever they have power soe to Doe; and as this greatly reflects on us, soe some of us have observed how much it hath turned to your Disadvantage, for those who are pleased with such severityes and would bee engaging in them towards us are utterly your enemyes and Doe seeke your extirpation from the face of the earth: those who now in power are your freinds are quite otherwise minded, and Doe professe they are much offended with your proceedings it hath beene our care that nothing might bee obtained from hence to engage authority here to interpose in this matter that therby it may bee reued per your Deputyes about Jurisdiction, and wee Doe hope it will bee prevented for the future: but wee leave it to your wisedome to Determine whether under all these circumstances and sundry others of the like nature that might bee added, if it bee not advisable at the present to putt an end to the sufferings and confinements of the persons censured

amongst you and restore them to their former liberty: you have the advantage of truth and order, you have the Gifts and learning of an able ministry to manadge and Defend them, you have the care and watchfulnesse of a vigilant magistracy to countenance and protect you and to preserve the peace and above all you have a blessed lord and master who hath the key of David who openeth and noe man shutteth and liveth for ever to take care of his owne concernes among his servants; and surely you need not bee disquieted though some few persons through infirmity or weaknesse through ignorance darkenesse or prejudice should to their disadvantage turne out of the way in some lesser matters into by pathes of their owne: But wee have engaged at present not to enter into a Debate of this matter and shall therefore make it our request to you that you would trust God with his truth and way soe farre as to suspend all Corporall punishment or restraint on persons that Doe Dissent from you and practise the principall of their Dissent without Danger or Disturbance to the Civill peace of the place, seeing whatever light or warrant you may seeme to have, for such actings, God hath by his providence given in a manyfold blessing to them unlesse they are to bee preferred above the libertyes and safetyes of all the Churches of Christ in these nations wee shall not further trouble you but begging a brotherly and freindly acception of the advice which proceedeth from cordiall respects to you Committ you to the Lord and rest Your affectionate freinds and brethren

THOMAS GOODWINE

[*Ca.* June, 1645]

JOHN BOWE	JNO: OWEN
GEO: COKLYNE	PHILLIP NYE
ANTH: PALMER	JOHN CAREY
JNO: LODIWCK	SIMON MOORE
JOHN COLINS	GEO: GRIFETH
THO: BLAKE	COR: THELEMS

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Copy of letter from Dr. Thos. Goodin mr. Nie and other ministers to the Gen: Court at Boston, in behalfe of the Anabaptists.

THOMAS PETERS TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

SIR, If what lately came to my ears bear any truth, I see the malus genius of the country verifies the old adage, regium est quum bene feceris malè audire. And though I cannot but share in your sufferings, yet my confidence in your integrity bids me boldly to encourage you with an hope of a good issue to this as other your temptations.[2] You are not alone in this lot, et ferre quam sortem patiuntur omnes nemo recuset. Our great Master was a man of sorrows, and his men may not think to be men of joys in this world. His precaution contradicts that omen, John 16, last. The righteous shall be as the sun when he goes forth in his strength, Judges 5, last. Every counsel of the Holy Ghost is of infinite depth and founded upon strength of reason. Yea, we have all need of patience, and let me beg it may have its perfect work. We know what works it, Romans 5. 3., and what it works, verse 4, 5. As tribulation hammers this piece of spiritual armour out for a shirt of mail and armour of proof to the saints, so it is accompanied with experience sweet and manifold, both of God, selves and others; and both work up another piece, hope, and it makes not ashamed. Christ sees a necessity of scandals coming. Oh that we could make improvement of them, and learn of him to advance our spiritual stock of obedience upon every thing we suffer here! Heb. 5. 8. Now as finite and infinite bear no more proportion than something and nothing, so nor any nor all our sufferings to that excessively exceeding weight of glory which shall be revealed in us. Nay, they add to our glories, and therefore give me leave, sir, to put home God's charge to you, as one of his Joshuas in these parts, Joshua, 1. 7, 8. Tu ne cede malis, sed contra audentior ito. God hath given you, as him, yea as all the saints, a sure promise, not to leave nor forsake you. Let us all repass the same to his majesty in haec verba. And cast all your cares on him that careth for you, and hath carried them and that talent of lead, all the saints' sins, as the scape goat into the wilderness, yea into the bottom of the sea. But I hold a wax candle before heaven's lamp. My tender respects to your soul transports me. If it be an errour, 'tis amoris. Dear sir, look up above these dusty mists, which each carman's cart-wheel can raise. Make[3] my due respects, I beseech you, to your dear yokefellow and all yours. Now the God of patience fill your souls with all hope and joy in believing. So prays he who needs more your prayers and consolations.

[1] Original not located; 3 *Collections*, 1. 23–24.

[2] Peters is referring to the so-called impeachment proceedings against Winthrop growing out of the Hingham militia affair. Cf. *Journal*, 11. 229–245.

[3] Printed "made" in 3 *Collections*, 1.

Sir, I am sorry the former good news holds not, but sadder instead bears truth. The Lord give N. E. hearts to humble and timely look to their ways. Yours in all humble observance

THO. PETERS

SEABROOK, 2d of 4th, 1645

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Mr. Fenwick and Mr. Peter, about my trouble, (4) 45.

THE PROMOTERS OF THE IRONWORKS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To our Worthy friend John Winthrop Junior Esqr. present these in New England

LONDON, 4° Junij 1645

SIR, According to what we haue formerly written vnto yow we now send over our Agent, Mr. Richard Leader with full power and Instruccons from vs to vndertake and proceed in our Affaires there. Wee doe heartilie desire your help and assistance to him therein, which (with that yow also haue done alreadie for vs) wee shalbee thankfull to yow for. Wee also pray yow to deliver him an Accompt of all the moneys that yow haue received and disbursed for vs, And to deliver into Mr. Leaders hands and custodie all such materials stock and other things as any way belong to the Generall stock according to our Instruccons given to mr. Leader in this behalfe; Whose acknowledgment vnder his hand for what he shall receive from yow shalbe your sufficient discharge in that behalfe. Thus with hearty apprecacion of your welfare we rest Your assured loving friends

NICH. BOND	ROBERT CHILD	ROBT. HOUGHTON
LIONELL COPLEY	THO: WELD	THOMAS FOLEY
JO. POCOCK	GEO: SHARPULLS	JOSHUA FOOTE

[1] W. 1. 163; 2 *Proceedings*, VIII. 15–16.

EDWARD PARKS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his Lo[ving] Cozen Mr. John Winthropp present this in N: England
To Mr. John Winthropp Junior

LOVING COSEN, I am sorry Mr. Cooke should refuse to pay you that 37*li* odd mony. our bargin was that you should accept of Fiftie pounds of Mr. Cooke in new England, but afterwards att your request I lett you haue 12*li* od mony in goods, and if 300*li* will not pay 37*li* od mony I haue a hard match of it. I entend you shall haue the first that he payeth, and if I neuer haue any thing of him, you shall not loose it. I haue a hard bargin of the land. you tould me it would yeeld betwixt 20 and 30*li* per annum. I haue not had a 1*d* this 2 years. You promised to lett it for me at the best rate and I depended vppon you. I desire you will doe it for mee. I entend to bring my busines with Mr. Cooke to a triall and will referr it to the Judgment of the Court. I hope I shall haue Justice otherwaise it will much preiudice the whole plantation. It wilbe some disadvantage to me because I am absent I must referr my cause to Judgment of the court vppon that which is his owne act if I may haue your Furtherance therin I shall not be vnthankfull or vnmyndfull to requite your loue, if in my power. My Cozen Stephen was putt to a great straight with Mr. Downeing. your brother hath made the best end he could for himselfe and you, and to preserue the creddit of the ould man. I paid the 40*s* to Mr. Collins for Mr. Ayres that was for Roger Forth. I entreate you to assist me in letting the Farme with myne and my wifes kind respec[ts] to you and your wife vnknowne, I rest Your Lov[ing] Cozen to vse

EDWARD PARKS

LONDON 10 June 1645

RICHARD HILL TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To his Louing Freind mr. John Wintrop in new England this I pray present Aboard the Dolphin of London bownd For new England with trust I pray deliver

KIND AND LOUING FREIND, I received your kind Letter From yow, and haue allso spoke with mr. Downing and your brother wintrop, and am glad

[1] W. 3. 105; 4 *Collections*, VII. 387.

[2] W. 4. 121; 5 *Collections*, I. 336–337. Richard Hill has not been identified, beyond the fact that he and his wife Constance are elsewhere referred to by both Lucy Downing (wife of Emmanuel) and Francis Kirby (brother-in-law of Emmanuel Downing) as "brother and sister Hill."

to heare yow haue soe well spent your time as I vnderstand yow haue, in Finding out that mine of black Lead I was willing For your sake to spend some time and paines in making an exact tryall of itt, and haue informed them of the produse of itt which is abowtt 12*li* worth per Tunne in siluer. if it yealded any Lead mettle itt would bee somthing like, but as itt is, it is only to bee gathered by Quicksiluer as I conceaue. If I had had a quantety of 4 or 5 hundred waight, For with les I cannot well make a tryall how a quantety may produce, I shall bee glad I may doe yow any furtherance in itt. I pray you send mee some by the next passage. I haue sent in a little barrell to yow one glas head Fitt For your pott to still with, as yow desired. I haue allso sent yow one teast in an Iron scarnall and some maribone ashes in tow bages to make Copples or teasts to try mettles with, and some Sandiuer the vse of which is to helpe to gather any mettle to a head in mixing itt with itt to melt and some small melting pots If yow can tell how to make vse of them. I had some speach with mr. Downing about the mine. If yow think itt bee likely to come to any thing I shall willingly (and espetially If these trubles continue) to spend some paines on itt, for how god will dispose of this pore kingdome wee know not. I thanke yow kindly For your loue to those pore Fatherles and motherles gerles my Cosens.[1] Truly the times haue beenne so bad that I cannot doe as I would For them. my trust is wholy in yow For them and I hope they will be carefull to cary themselues honestly and dutifully to yow as they should, and For your loue to them I shall indeauour requitall to yow as I haue opportunity. my wiffe hath sent them some small thinges in your little barrell which I desire yow would please to deliver them as a paire of showes and tow paire of stockinges and somthing to make them aporons of yow will Find them in the Caske. I haue nothing else att this tyme to say to yow, but shall bee glad to heare From yow, and shall pray For your good succes in those parts and god continue peace amongst yow, and in his good time send vs the blessing of peac with truth in this kingdome, otherwise yow are like to haue more of our Compeny but god is the disposer of all to whose protextion I leaue yow and shall euer remaine your Freind to serue yow

RICH: HILL

LONDON this 16 of June 1645

my wiffe desires yow would send her a Few of your pickeled makerill. wee shall pay what they come tow.

[1] I.e., Mary and Elizabeth Gore. See above, page 6; *Winthrop Papers*, IV. 377–378.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

For his honoured kind Friend Mr. John Winthrop at Pequt These

NAR. 22. 4. 45 (so call'd)

SIR, Best salutacions etc. Wm. Cheesbrough now come in shall be readily assisted for your and his owne sake. Major Bourne is come in: I have (by Providence) seene divers papers (returning now yours thanckfully) which are snatcht from me againe I have therefore bene bold to send you the Medulla and the Magnalia Dei. Pardon me if I request you in my name to transferr the paper to Capt. Mason who saith he loves me: God is love in him only I desire to be yours ever

ROGER WILLIAMS

Loving Salutes to your dearest and kind sister. I have bene very sick of cold and feaver but God hath bene gracious to me: I am not yet resolved of a course for my daughter: If youre powder (with directions) might be sent without trouble I should first wait upon God in that way: however 'tis best to wait on him. If the Ingredients be costly I shall thanckfully account. I have books that prescribe powders etc. but yours is probatum in this Countrey.

HUGH PETER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

For Mr. John Winthrop at Boston

HONEST HART, I must needs salute you though but in 2 or 3 words, desiring you to assure all that world that I am coming to you and have sent my wife before, for divers reasons. Dr. Child is come that honest man who will bee of exceeding great vse if the Country know how to improue him, indeed he is very very vsefull. I pray let vs not play tricks with such men by our ielousyes. I shall at my coming let you know I loue you and your good wife. salute her Mr. Symonds and his, with all frends, as if I named them all, Mr. Cotton, Mr.

[1] Original not located; 3 *Collections*, IX. 268; *N.C.*, VI. 143–144. For Williams, see *D.A.B.*
[2] W. 2. 58; 4 *Collections*, VI. 108. For Peter, see *D.A.B.*

Wilson and all Boston frends, all the elders and others whom you please. I am Yours euer and euer

HU: PETER

DEALE 23 of June 45

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Hugh Peter.

[*Memorandum by John Winthrop, Jr.:*]
Antichrist vnmasked by Denne
the directory
A sacred decretall
the Arainment of Persecution
the starry messenger
the ancient bounds or liberty of conscience
the second part of independency per Dr. Bastwick
The Doctrine and Convers: of Jo: Babtist

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

PROUIDENCE 25 of 4th 1645 (so calld)

MUCH HONOURED SIR, Though I should feare that all the Sparkes of former Loue are now extinct etc. Yet I am confident that your large Talents of wisedome and Experience of the Affaires of Men will not lightly condemne my Endeavour to giue Information and Satisfaction as now I haue done in this poore apologie, with all due respectes presented to your owne, and the hands of my worthy Friends with you.

Sir for tidings concerning the publike 3 dayes since I receaved a letter from the Dutch Go[vernou]r reporting some new hopes of Peace: For our selues the Flame of warr rageth next dore vnto vs The Narrigansets and Monhiggins with their respectiue Confederates haue deepely implunged themselues in Barbarous Slaughters. For my selfe, I haue (to my vtmost) diswaded our Neighbours, High and Low, from Armes etc. but there is a Spirit of Desperacion fallen vpon them, resolued to revenge the Death of their prince, and recover their Ransome for his Life, etc. or to perish with him. Sir I was requested by both Parties your selues and the Narragansets to keepe the subscribed leauge betweene your selues and them, and yours and their Posterities: Sir, that, and the Common Bonds of Humanitie moue me to pray your selues and

[1] W. 2. 114; 4 *Collections*, VI. 266–267; *N.C.*, VI. 144–145.

our Friends of Qunnihtiqut to improue all Interests and opportunities to quench these flames. My humble requests are to the God of Peace that no English bloud be further spilt in America: tis one way to prevent it by loving Mediation or prudent Newtralitie. Sir (excepting the matters of my Soule and conscience to God the Father of Spirits) you haue not a truer friend and servant to your worthy person and yours, nor to the Peace and Wellfare of the whole Countrey then your most despised and most vnworthy

ROGER WILLIAMS

JOHN WINTHROP'S MEMORANDA ON INFANT BAPTISM[1]

Whatsoever was written etc.

But it was written Gen: 17: 13, 15 etc. that the child which was born in the Church must needs rec[eive] the seale of the Righteousnesse of Faith before they can make any profession of their Faith. Ergo: this is for our Instruction, that the Children born in the Church were [*illegible*].

2: It is written, that if God will manifest the Riches of his grace towards Jacob before he had done good or evill Rom: 9: 11: 20: no man must dispute with him about it ergo It is written for our Instruction, etc:

3: It is written that as God made a Covenant with Abra: and his seed of his meer grace: so of his meer grace he sealed vp this Covenant to his seed before they vnderstood the meaning of it ergo

4: It is written when our sav[iou]r washed his disciples feet they knew not then the meaning of that ordinance yet he tells them they should know it afterward etc. ergo This is for our Instruction that they our Children when they are washed in the ordinance of Baptism, know not then the meaning of it, yet they shall know it afterward, it shall then be effectuall to them.

5: As in regeneration we are meerly passive, so in receaving the seal of it, there is no necessity of any Activeness on our parte, nor doth the ordinance it self hold forth any thinge but a passive obiect, and not any way Active as in the other [*illegible*] of our [*illegible*].

[*Ca.* July, 1645]

[*Memorandum by Governor Winthrop on the verso:*] 28 5 45 George Howard against Wm. Biggs for 17*s* Confessed and promised to pay it in a month.

[1] W. 1. 164.

GEORGE CLEEVE TO THE GOVERNOR, DEPUTY GOVERNOR, AND COURT OF ASSISTANTS OF MASSACHUSETTS[1]

To the honered Governer and depitie Governer and Court of assistants of the massechusets Collenie thes

HONERED SIRS, may it plese you I haue latlie Receued from mr. Rigbie lettars of derection and advice to procede in the Goverment of his Provinc of ligonia: and becase we ar opposed by mr. Vins and othare his Confederats that we could not prosede according to our instructions and being daylie threttned and ar still in dangar of our liues and allso to haue our estats seaced on by them for not Submitting to a pretended athoritie to them giuen by Sir Farthinando Gorges without any lawfull Commishion, and there vpon we ar in danger to be Ruened and vndon unles the lord do move your harts to protect vs with your assistanc I do not hereby presume to derect you but humbly craue leeve to shew myne opinnion which is that if you will be plesed to writ but your Genarall lettar to our oposits to deter them from there illeagall prosedings and a lettar to our people of legonia to advice and incoridg them that notwithstanding mr. vines and the rest do oppose that they may and ought to adheare to mr. Rigbis lawfull Athoritie, I hope you shall not nede to put your selues to any farthar truble to finish the worke, and in so doing you will much obblidg mr. Rigbie vnto you all who would doupless haue sent ovar othar ordar at this tyme if hee had knowne the iniures offered him and vs. Thes lettars now com ar in Answere of my lettars sent to him vpon my first arivall, and not of the last nor of the [*torn*] of the Commishion as you may se by the date of them. I herewithall send you mr. Rigbis lettar of Requst to you and allso a lettar of his to mee whereby you may see how the Parliament aproveth of his prosedin and that we may expect farthar ordars forthwith, and in the Intrim wee do most humbly besech you to afford vs such spedie assistanc as the nessesitie of our present condishion Requireth and we shall for euar pettishion the throne of grace for you all and rest your humble Sarvants

GEORG CLEEVE
for and in behalfe of the people of Ligonia

CASCOE this 5 month 3 day 1645

We haue heere sent you sevarall depossions tackne before vs consarning

[1] Massachusetts Archives, III. 179; 4 *Collections*, VII. 366–367; *G.S.*, II. 254–256. For Cleeve, see Baxter, *George Cleeve*, 9–211.

Robart nashe of Boston mr. Tucker beinge an Assistant Athorised by mr. Rigbis Commishion vndar his hand and sealle vntill the Genarall Court shall eleckt there maigistrats and offisars.

Severall Deposisions taken before vs Georg Cleeve and richart Tucker both of Cascoe in the provinc of ligonia consarning Robart nashe his miscaraug in our parts in the third month last 1645[1]

henrie Wattes of Black pwent sworn and examined saith about the 20th of may last being the last voyaidg that Robart nash of Boston made into our parts this deponant being about his howse and about 2 myles from strattons Island this depo[nent] hard severall peces shott of in manar of a fight he supposeth about an hundred peces, and beinge terifid therewith, as well as his neighbours, with what Conveniencie he might he desired to know the mattar, and being informed from Strattons Iland that nash and his Company, and the fishermen of the said Iland had shot them there to home nash had giuen powdar for that purpose to answere him and his company out of his vessell, and that they were shot of at the drinking of there healths and that they did take powder out of nash his barell by handfuls without othar mesure, and vowed to haue the last shot of the Ilandars to home he had allso giuen powder without wait in so much that they shot so lonng that there peces were so hott that they could hould them no longar in there hands and farthar deposeth that John parkar of Dammarills Cove affermeth that Robart nash being with him gaue and sould so much Sack to his men that nash him selfe and Parkars men weare all so drunke for seuarall daies togethar that his men could not goe to Sea in the prime tyme of fishing whereby the said parkar and his Company lost 40 or 50 pownds by the misdemenure of the said nash.

taken the last of June, 1645

Georg Dearing of Blake pwent sowrne and examined saith that at the same tyme he heerd many peeces shot about strattons Iland and vpon farthar Inquire he vnderstode that it was a drunken bout betwene nash and the Ilandrs which putt him and wyfe and neighbours into such a fright that they all thought that the french or othar enimyes had bin at hand.

Taken the day aboue said

[1] Massachusetts Archives, XXXVIII–B. 42–44; 4 *Collections*, VII. 367–373; *G.S.*, II. 256–258.

John Smith of Sacoe sworne and examined saith that the same tyme he hard the peces shot of so thick that he and the rest of the people there judged yt to be a fight betwene the french or that mr. Wintar had bin taken at richmans Iland and this deponant saith that hee counted 70 peces shot and then left counting and that vpon repaire to enquire the Cause, he found that nash and his Company had shot them at strattons Iland and that he allso gaue the Ilandars powdar to answere him from the Iland and that nash vowed to haue the last shot and saith that he hard that they weare all drunck.

Tacken the day aboue said

michell Mitton of Casco sworne and examined saith that about the 20 of may last, he hard seuarall peces shot of which he supposed had bin a fight betwene the French or that Richmans Iland, Mr. Wintars planta[tion] had bin taken, and being Terified therewith, could not rest till hee went to richmans Iland to know the mattar; and there vndarstanding that Robart nash of Boston shot them and gaue powdar for that purpose to shout at the drinckings of healths and farthar saith that he hard 40 peces at lest Cascoe being no les then 3 leags of strattons Iland.

all thes sevarall deposissions weare tackened before vs the last day of June and the first of Julie 1645 before vs

GEORG CLEEVE
RICHARD TUCKER

1764796

Georg Lewis of Casco sorne and examined saith that Robart nash of Boston sayd in his hereinge to tho: wyse who reproved the said nash for sutting so many peces at strattons Iland that he would haue shott so manie more in Cascoe bay at his Comming in there if he had had so much puddar left and this deponant hard nash say at his returne from the Easte the same voyage which was the first of June last; these words were heard from him vpon the Sabbath day, at his returne from meeting. Tackn before me

GEORG CLEEVE
RICHARD TUCKER

Julie 2: 1645

I Georg Cleue do affirme that about the 25th day of the third month last 45 that 3 of Andrew Algars men of strattons Island came to my howse in a botte to borow Scales and waits to way there fish and I questined them about all that shuting which trubled all the people in seuerall plantations and they

tould mee that mr. nash shot them and giuen them powdar to answere him againe and I allso demanded of them if they were not all drunck and they said that they were all merei and farthar I affirme that I went and mr. tucker with mee to the howse of John Cussens and thomas smyth in Cascoe bay, and about 3 leages from my howse to haue tacken there testemony consarning nashes slandring your Genarall Court but could not prevail with them to take ther oath they being refrecttorie, and saith that nash is in their dept, but confessed verbalie to vs as they had formarlie tould Mr. Holland of Dorchestar that nash said that the Court had doon great wrong to a pore woman[1] about a sowe, and that none could haue Justice from you but such as were membars of the Church, and tould them they weere as good liue in turkie as liue vndar such a goverment, and tould them that there were 19 wittnesses sworne against Mr. Cane that he being a membar caried the mattar against the poore woman and other words to this efecte and this is in the mouthes of all our malignants it being reported say they by thouse that liue amongst them and therefore is vndoupttedlie trew.

that this is there reports and as they afirme from nash mr. holland can speak to the lick purpose and I shall be reddie to affirme vpon oath who am Your humble Sarvant

GEORG CLEEVE

SAMUEL NEWMAN TO —— LONG[2]

To his very Louing Freind Mr. Long at Boston neere Goodman Phyppins house these

LOUING FREIND, I did enquire after you when I was in the bay, and I heard you also made enquiry for me but we were preuented from meeting, for weighty occasions cald me home and my mare had outrun me. hauing this opportunity to send I accepted it that I might know certainly what will content you for this curtesy in safe bringing my letter and tokens I did desire the cotton and Ginger might be left at Goodman Phyppins to be returned when I could spare time to send my seruant for them: I could much desire to know when I might haue opportunity to send speedily and safely some token of thankfulnes as well as testimony of receipt which if I may vnderstand from

[1] Elizabeth Sherman, wife of Richard. For the case of Sherman *vs.* Keayne, see *Journal*, II. 64–66, 116–120; *Winthrop Papers*, III. 349–352.

[2] W. I. 164. For Newman, see *D.N.B.*; Morison, *Founding of Harvard College*, 391.

you by this bearer who will either call on you or Goodman phyppins for answere hereto I shalbe engaged further to your self and rest for your great loue Your unfained freind

SAMUEL NEWMAN

REHOBOTH 21 of the 5th 45

[*Memorandum:*] Tooke out mr. Newmans Cotton

for a bagg	4	
for storidge	2	50
for fraight	6	12
	12	38.

JAMES PARKER TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

For the r[i]ght Wors[hi]pfull John Winthropp Dep: Governor theese in Bowstowne presente

R[I]GHT WORS[HI]PFULL, Still enquiring, as It were my bounden dutie how it wente with your selfe concer[n]ing some things at length I hard that the Lord had cleared your name and repute and layd that which some would have had to have beene yours one the backs off them which opposed you[2] I account it favour to my selfe in your wor[shi]pp not only in regard off the respect I owe you and deepely ame engadged to you as alsoe in regard many yeares since some care by a freind off mine desired from you to me (which care with Love I have ever found) but Likewise because off my poore desires were to him whoe breakes the snares off men which sometimes he would Lay and to him that delivers Israell out off all his trouble, I say both publicke and private Ordinarie and extraordinarie [*torn*] you and therefore I desire to give thanks to him who [*torn*] doth exist and failes not but will appeare after he h[*torn*] Fitted his (as to pray for mercie, soe) for it And therefore I [*torn*] and shall greately desire and endeavour that god would bring your gray hayres with honour to the dust Though experience every day every where proves it that there is noe stabilitie in the arm off Flesh especially in the common people But I shall not make too bold this is but my respect to you having and being desired to give in my testimonie About Mr. Smyth Therefore I tooke this occasion in theese Few Lines First to presente my respect to your selfe:

[1] W. 3. 124; 4 *Collections*, VII. 444–445. For Parker, see 4 *Collections*, VII. 441*n.*; Frederick L. Weis, *The Colonial Clergy and the Colonial Churches of New England* (Lancaster, 1936), 157.

[2] Parker is referring to the outcome of the Hingham militia incident.

For Newes here is a Dutch ship come in I meane a Dutch man in a ship that were the Major Sedgwicks All sorts off commodities fraite with all Mr. Guard[1] is dead and left little manifestation off any breaking off spirit only cried out much off the people that they had broke his hearte and soe grew some times mazd with it Mr. Hull offerd to preach yet his funerall sermon and did And the people all solemnly interred him with there Armes. That province is greately distracted. Mr. vines saith he is removing.

I desire your worshipp advice in what I have wrote about Mr. Smyth Though there is nothing but to my best knowledge is truth Only I know in some cases it is daungerous to give under a mans hand concerning mens carriages because I doe not know what may be proved against him though I know nothing Therefore may it please your wors[hi]p according to your wisdome to give him I meane Capt: Smyth This or not and soe with my due respects to you I rest I hope ever yours to my utmost

JAMES PARKER

STRAWBERRIE BANCKE the 28th of the 5th 45

EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To his ever honored brother John Winthrop esqr. at Boston

SIR, I hartylye thanke you for your kynde lettre and the newes therein.

A warr with the Narraganset is verie considerable to this plantation, For I doubt whither yt be not synne in vs hauing power in our hands to suffer them to maynteyne the wo[rshi]p of the devill, which their Paw wawes often doe; 2lie, If vpon a Just warre the lord should deliver them into our hands, wee might easily haue men woemen and Children enough to exchange for Moores, which wilbe more gaynefull pilladge for vs then wee conceive, for I doe not see how wee can thrive vntill wee gett into a stock of slaves suffitient to doe all our buisines, for our Childrens Children will hardly see this great Continent filled with people, soe that our servants will still desire freedome to plant for them selves, and not stay but for verie great wages. And I suppose you know verie well how wee shall maynteyne 20 Moores cheaper then one Englishe servant.

The ships that shall bring Moores may come home laden with salt which may beare most of the chardge, if not all of yt. But I marvayle Conecticott

[1] Roger Garde was the Recorder of the Province of Maine.

[2] W. 2. 33; 4 *Collections*, VI. 64–65.

should any wayes hasard a warre without your advise, which they cannot maynteyne without your helpe.

My wife hath ben pretilye of late. I wishe shee makes hir selfe not sick againe by trying new Conclusions. I pray hasten hir retorne, yt being the buisyest tyme of the wholl yeare, for hay and harvest are both in hand, whereby shee hath occasion of often riding, which I suppose the best Phisick for hir. soe with my service to your selfe, my Sister, etc. I rest Yours assured

EM: DOWNINGE

I pray remember my service to the Governour.

[*Ca.* August, 1645]

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] brother Downing about the Indians.

RICHARD VINES TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

RIGHT WO[RSHIPFU]LL AND EVER HONORED SIR, I haue forborne to write vnto you a long tyme, by reason of your greate and continuall imployments in your state affayres but now hearing your assembly is dissolved, I make bould to trouble you with my greivances, which ar allmost insupportable, by reason of Mr. Cleiues his mallitious practices against our goverment, and my selfe especially, and he makes your selfe the mayne pillar that he rest vpon, for he sent a copie of a letter from you, to our last court there to be published, which did contayne some kinde of threatnings against vs here, if we should meddle with Mr. Cleiues, but I did conceaue it was written vpon some misinformacion. he doth continually rayle vpon me, and brand me with the name of traytor, besides his most false informacions to your selfe and others.

I likewise thinke I had some hard measure in the commission that came from the Parliament[2] for that I did write to you that Mr. Hen: Boade, and Mr. Mackworth, (who wer 2 of the Comissioners,) might haue had the Commission to haue examined the most parte of the peticioners against me; it was refused and I never had answeare of my letter, but you sent a note vnder your

[1] W. Au. 106; 4 *Collections*, VII. 352–354; *G.S.*, II. 258–262. For Vines, see 4 *Collections*, VII. 337*n*.

[2] The commission ordered (April 28, 1643), on petition of Cleeve, to be sent to Winthrop and others for an investigation of the charges brought by Cleeve against Vines and Edward Godfrey. Stock, *Proceedings and Debates of the British Parliaments respecting North America*, I. 143–144. See also George Cleeve to John Winthrop and Edward Gibbons, February 2, 1643/44 (*Winthrop Papers*, IV. 438).

hand to Mr. Mackworth, to examine such as Cleues should bring vnto him, which he refusing to doe without the Commission, then Cleiues giues 2 men ther oaths, that all was true contayned in a paper, there presented ready written; which paper was sent to your selfe, to be retourned to the parliament; to answeare the Interrogatories that were against me. that Cleiues hath thus proceeded against me, I can proue by Mr. Arthur Mackworth his oath. I conceiue the proceedings against me herein haue not bin legall neither haue I had that lawfull favour and meanes afforded me to vindicate my selfe from Cleiues his most vniust accusacions against me to the honorable house of Parliament, which may cause the vtter ruine of my selfe and family; For I professe I dare not come into the bay, by reason of your letters before specified; and alsoe for feare of some mischiefe should befall vnto my family in my absence, by Cleiues his meanes, for he hath and doth dayly threaten my downefall; and that if I come into Boston, I shall ly fast, or goe home without my leggs. Now I know not what misinformacion he hath given to your selfe or others there of our proceeding here, but I can assure you we haue never don him any iniury more then when our courts were nere, to warne him to appeare. Neither did I ever intend to deale with him but in a iustifiable way. And as for Mr. Rigbie his right, which he makes his quarrell, we could never see any thing For it hetherto; and to loose Sir Ferdinando Gorges his right granted by the kings letters Patents, and our owne priveledges; vpon Cleiues greate wordes, or vpon the report of an ould broken title; (for we heare of nothing but the plough patent; which was desarted 13 years past;) for soe doeing we might be iustly condemned of infidelity and pusillanimity.

If there come order, either from king or Parliament, for the establishing of Mr. Rigby in that patent, we will submit to it, soe far forth as they doe not intrench vpon the liberties of Saco, (for our Patents were granted and possest a yeare before that, and you knowe that all grants run, except before excepted) if they should, we haue iust cause to complayn, and looke for right. Sir out of the honorable respect and esteeme I haue of your worth I haue made my grievance knowne vnto you, being vnwilling to apply my selfe vnto any other, having from the beginning acquainted none but your selfe herewith, which I leaue to your wisdome to consider of, and to pardon such errors as I haue here committed, For oppresed mindes ar subiect to folly and passion, its my case now, as you may vnderstand by the premises.

You wrote vnto me to retourne vnto you a man that served me, which I intended to haue don by the first, but the fellow had some inkling of it and run away to Mr. Cleiues, who will not suffer him to come back, but hath married him to a young widdow of this place, who run after him; when I had forbid

the banes here. there is some moneyes in my handes due for wages, and alsoe some goodes that he had by his wife which I haue made stay of in our river. Mr. Jenner will certifie you at large hereof.

Thus ceasing farder to trouble you at present with my best service to you and yours I rest your assured freind and servant

RICH: VINES

SACO 4th Aug: 1645

JOHN ENDECOTT TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the wor[shipfu]ll my much honoured Friend John Winthrop Esqr. Deputie Gov[ernou]r and President of the Commissioners for the Vnited Colonies deliver at Boston

SIR, There is a horse of one Goodwife Ingersoll a widow which is prest for the seruice of theise warres. I cannot prevaile with the Cunstable to release him, and I would not willingly put forth any power against the seruice of the Countrie, but the trueth is it is a horse which I alwaies vpon occasion ride on and I haue none other of myne owne at present to vse. my mare is now great with foale which I vsed to ride and my other mares are not yet backt, besides this horse I haue in price: because I would not be vnfurnished vpon all occasions. And if the horse should goe It will be a losse to the Countrie, for I know hee will be spoiled. hee is a costlie horse. shee is offred tenne pownds for him and I thinck 10*li* will hardlie fetch him. the Constable might haue good mares, and hee saith seeing the warrant is for horses, hee will not take a mare. doe in it what you shall see good. It is true the woeman hath an other younge horse but shee hath not seene him this three or 4 moneths and if shee could finde him (which is a question whether shee can or noe, or whether hee be not lost), yet being a young horse not vsed to be rid, hee would also be vnseruiceable.

Further I thought good to write vnto you That there are some prest which are seruiceable men, and they haue no armes. If the Clark of the band were sent for and dealt with, that hee hath not bene so carefull in this particular, it were well: There is some cause why I should not doe it, otherwise I would not haue thus written. The Cunstable is glad to presse other mens armes to supply theirs, so that some will be disarmed amongest vs, vnlesse you could supply them there with the Countries armes. I see that if we should be putt

[1] W. 2. 79; 4 *Collections*, VI. 149–150. For Endecott, see Lawrence S. Mayo, *John Endecott, a Biography* (Cambridge, 1936); *D.A.B.*

to it against a forraigne enemie, that the Countrie is raw and much vnfurnished. I shall looke to it (god willing) for the tyme to come. I ame sorrey you are so troubled about theise occasions. The Lord in mercie carry you through them. In whome I ame, Yours euer

Jo: ENDECOTT

SALEM the 20th of the 6 mo. 1645

My due respects and seruice to the Gentlemen with you remembred.

This morning the Captaine came and tould mee that diuers Indeans were found driuing away the Cattle at the head of the riuer neere my farme and shott at the keeper of them and at the cattle, but I hope it is false howeuer there are 5 horsemen sent out to vnderstand the trueth of it, and to seeke after them, if true: I purpose tomorrow God willing to range the woods with some more company if the newes be true.

SIR GEORGE DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his honoured Cosen John Winthrop Esquire these New England

SIR, It is to my no smale griefe to hear of gods afflicting hand both at home and abroad, but yet (I must needs confesse) tis no more than I partly lookt for before my departure when as I considered the instability of all mens minds, the depressing of such as well deserved, a sad omen that god will either take them wholly away because they are not esteemed of them, or make them such as the fickle guidy headed people would have them to be. we are growne a little to hygh. The sea fort was not a name beseeming any New England vessell.[2] The meddling with Madam Latores buisnesse considering that neither party belonged to the country that such security was proferd the law of banishing for conscience which makes us stinke every wheare the suffering ships to be taken in their harbours under commaund of their gunnes seems very strange and do portend somthing to follow. God in his mercy prevent it. I am sure in the Indyes they will not suffer either party to offend the other upon danger of confiscation of all, and yet they have suffered more from either party than New England.

I hope you have received my letter by Mr. Young, whearin as neer as I am

[1] W. 2. 177; 4 *Collections*, VI. 536–540. For Downing, see *D.N.B.*; *D.A.B.*; John Beresford, *The Godfather of Downing Street, Sir George Downing, 1623–1684; An Essay in Biography* (Boston and New York, 1925).

[2] Cf. *Journal*, II. 248–249.

able I have sett down the state of the Indyes. We were there from the 12th of Feb: to the 27th of July, in which tim I endeavoured as farr as I was able to understand the state of things in all kinds. I was twice at the Barbados, thrice at Antegua, many times at Nevis, but most at Christophers, last at Santa Cruce. if you go to Christophers, you shal see the ruins of a flourishing place. The resons I might sett down but it would be too tedious. if you go to Barbados you shal see a flourishing Iland many able men. I beleive they have bought this year no lesse than a thousand Negroes; and the more they buie, the better able they are to buye, for in a yeare and halfe they will earne (with gods blessing) as much as they cost. If you go to Antegua you shall meet with a very understanding courteous gentleman, Captn. Ashton governour of the Iland, with whom I am intimate. his love towards me was singular, and I knowe he will be wondrous glade to see you and to give you any encouragement the Iland affoards. if you go to Nevis, you shal meet with a discret man Governour Lake, who likewise was importunate with me to stay there, and indeed had I conjectured of your coming I should hav stayed either ther or at Antegua.

We came from Christophers in company with an old Flemmish vessell which belonged to the Iland. we sett sayle about midnight; early in the morning shee sprange a butt end of a planke in her runne, so they were fourst to runne her a shoare upon Saba: so we took in som of their company, with their Merchant and carried them downe to Sainta Cruce where two English vessells were riding which had then brought Major Reynoulds thither to be Governour.

this is a brave Iland as bigge as the Barbados as healthy as any Iland in the Indyes. ther were about three hundred English as many French, and a quantity of Dutch. the French had a fort. the Dutch likwise had a strong fort and a Governour, and the English lived under Dutch: so the Dutch and French did grievously (as the English say) oppresse the English, would not suffer any English vessell to com and trade at the Iland. now the land was first the Englishes, whereupon they sett upon the French with a fury, putt them to the worst, and sent them all off the Iland. they sett likwise upon the Dutch, tooke their fort their Governour was kild with a wound, and so they have now the whoole Iland in possession, and have received a Governour. if this Iland be well settled it will be of great Consideration, espetially because tis so neer the Spaniard. If you intend to see the Indyes, it would not be convenient (as I thinke) to venter much till you have seen it. New England servants (I fear) will be noon of the fittest for those parts.

The certainest commodityes you can carry for those parts (I suppos) will

be fish as mackrill basse, drye fish, beefe porke if you can procure them at reasonable rates, and if you be there in the spring its the best time because the fewest ships are there. linnen cloath is a certaine commodity, but that is deare in New England. we sould linnen which cost 10*d* ¾ the portugal vare (which is within two ynches of an English ell) for 12 l. de tob: or a pound of Endico the yard.

a man that will settle ther must looke to procure servants which if you could gett out of England for 6 or 8 or 9 yeares time onely paying their passages or at the most but som smale above, it would do very well, for so therby you shall be able to doe somthing vpon a plantation, and in short tim be able with good husbandry to procure Negroes (the life of this place) out of the encrease of your owne plantation.

I praye God in mercy direct you and blesse you and let your prayers go along with us, and I hope that if you undertak that voyage I may see you in the Indyes, for we are now bound home, and shal goe neer in our return to touch in the Indyes and so for New England.

My humble duty to my vnkle (whom I thinke unthankfull New England is unworthy of) and my Aunt my love to my Cosen Stephen and his wife, my Cosen Adam and his wife,' my cosen Sam[uel] my brother and sister Stoddard, goodman Child and his wife, Mr. Sheepheard, mr. Pelham, and his wife, with al the rest of my good friend to whom (if it be god will) I wish all peace and prosperity, and that god knitt their hearts together, which I fear will hardly be done whil their government remaines so popular. I am perswaded thers nòt the meanest of those 3 or fowre men they so tosse and tumble, but if chosen for life would be able to mannage the affayres of the country farr otherwise than now, but with all the limits of freedomship I believe must be sett a little wider.

this with my humble unfained love to your selfe, with Cosen your wif my Cosen John my Cosen Lucy and Elizabet, I rest your truely obsequious Cosen and servant

GEORGE DOWNING

NEWFOUNDLAND aboard the ship in Caplin baye, Aug: 26 1645

I heare ther are strang reports concerning us in New England. som thinges t'is true were amiss in the beginning of the voyage: but they which with such aggravations sett them forth were the greatest causes therof, and (my life for it) he that shall man a ship with New England milke sopps shall never speed better. where authority is debased, an eare given to every prating fellow, ther

shall never reports be wanting. (god be thanked) we are yet well, and if the Lord continue the same gracious hand towards us, I hope the owners shall have no great cause to complaine.

WILLIAM PYNCHON TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To his Honored Freind Mr. John Wintrop Deputy Gouernor this in Boston

SPRINGEFEILD this 15 day of Sept. 1645

MR. WINTROP, My best respect rembred hopinge of the Continuance of your good health: I cannot but admire at the particullorre wisdome and prouidence of god that hath so ouerruled war as to make it the meanes of so hopefull an accord betweene Indians and English: if warrs had proceeded as it was like: I apprehend it would haue cost the liues of many English as well as Indians, partly by warrs and partly by disordered hardshipp: Experience doth apparantly shew it: for many of the souldiers of the Riuer are returned very ill, and one of them is dead, and yet they were out but a very litle while, in comparison of that they must haue bin; if warrs had proceeded; or else if you had withdrawen your forces before the full conquest the Indians would haue had liberty to doe a world of mischeefe: It seemes the Lord did not see sufficient ground as yet to shed so much blood as both sides intended, both of English and Indians, and therefore the Lord framed the hartes of the Indians to submitt: suerly this was the Lords doing and it ought to be maruelous in our eyes, and to be acknowledgd with all thanckfulnesse.

All the Moheganicks that are enimies to the Naricansett speake well of the Naricanset Sachim, and do perswad themselus that he means honestly and that he will keepe his word. But they are iealous of the Nayantuk Sachim, conceiuinge that he will breake his word in the springe.

I wrote vnto you by Quodnams pinace, about one Mary Lewis the wife of one Lewis a papist. she hath bin aboue 7 y[ears] seperated from her husband, and is perswaded by others that she may marry by the lawes of England: she is easely perswaded to that bec[ause] she liues vnder temptations of desyer of mariage and I vnderstand lately that she is falen into a leauge of amity with a bricke maker[2] of our Towne: I gaue you what light I could in the Case, and desyred you to take aduise at the Court what I may doe in this case if she desyer to be maried she hopes that you will giue her liberty to mary in some

[1] W. 2. 148; 4 *Collections*, VI. 374–375. For Pynchon, see *D.A.B.*; Samuel E. Morison, "William Pynchon, the Founder of Springfield," *Proceedings*, LXIV. 67–107.

[2] Hugh Parsons.

short tyme: and therefore your answer to my letter requiers the more hast: and so the god of all peace be with you euer Amen. Your assured louinge Freind euer

WILLIAM PYNCHON

Whether was their any speech aboute the purchase of the Riuers mouth.

WILLIAM ANDREW TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the worshipfull and my dere and lo[ving] Frend mr. John Wintrop senyer at boston deliver this

this 27th of the 7 mo. [1645]

SIR, I besech you to exept of this small token: Sir I hav bene sensable of your great losse by that unfaythfull man Jeams luxford and I always thought it vnreasonable that you should satisfie for his dett to your great hinderanc and althoug I hav vnder your own hand that what I lett him hav you would see me satisfied: yett that would not satisfie my Conscienc I confesse I did detayne of the Corne you wer to hav at Cambrig about the value of fower pownds or therabout as I Remember: which my nesesities at that time putt me on to doe but yett it was with som gruging of Consienc yet my Resolusion was and is to this present that If the lord should make me able I would make Return of it agayn in the meane tim I beseche you to exept of this little in part therof and shall by the lords help Returne the Rest as he shall make me able and so I Rest your humble Seruant

WILL. ANDREW

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] sent him 20*s* [*and also:*] mr. Andrewes (7) 45.

DEED OF THEOPHILUS BALY TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

These witnes that Theophilus Baley sonne and heire apparent of John Baley of the Isle of Eley in Ould England gent. deceased whose mother was one of the daughters of Sir Edward Cope knight deceased sometymes of

[1] W. 10.66. For Andrew, see Lucius R. Paige, *History of Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1630–1877* (Cambridge, 1877), 480.

[2] W. 4. 170; 5 *Collections*, I. 495–496. For Baly, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, I. 94–95.

Berrey St. Edmunds in the County of Suffolke for and in consideracion of the reseruacion of two lotts of the best sort of lotts which may bee layed out in the Plantacion of Edward Coope late of long Isleland deceased one of the Grandchildren of the said Sir Edward Cope and by him in his life tyme purchased of one Mr. Pharratt agent to the Lord Starlinge who had a patent of the said Isleland as alsoe of the Natiues inhabitinge vpon the same hath giuen granted bargained and sould and by these presents doe giue grant bargaine and sell vnto John Winthropp Junior Esquier all his right tytle interest clayme possession and demand whatsoeuer which hee the said Theophilus Baley ought or may haue or clayme as next heire or may be obteined from the next heire vnto the said Edward Cope the Grandchild deceased of the said Sir Edward Cope deceased in case the consideracion aboue specified bee to him the said Theophilus Balye made go[o]d ratified and confirmed in such manner as aforesaid. In witnes whereof the said Theophlus Baley hath herevnto sett his hand etc. the 28th 8ber 1645

THEOPHILUS BALY [*Seal*]

In presence of
EM: DOWNINGE
JOHN COGAN
WILLM. WELLS

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Deede of mr. Copes plantation at Long Iland.

DEED OF EMMANUEL DOWNING TO THOMAS VINCENT[1]

Bee it knowne to all men by these presentes that I Emmanuel Downing of Salem in New England in Consideration of the sume of sixty pounds Sterl. to me in hand payd by John Winthrop Junior Esqr. in Cattle and other goods, doe assigne sell and set over vnto Thomas Vincent of London all my right and interest as an vndertaker in the Iron Works, wherein my part and share is fifty pounds, as by theire bookes wherein the Vndertakers shares and adventures are sett downe doth and may appeare, To haue and to hould the said share vnto him the said Thomas his heires and Executours with all the Bene-

[1] W. 2. 48; 4 *Collections*, VI. 89. This deed is in the handwriting of William Aspinwall.

fitts and profitts thereof forever witnes my hand and seale this 30th day of October 1645

Witnes JOHN COGGAN — EMMANUEL DOWNEING
WILLM. ASPINWALL — and a seale

I William Aspinwall Notary and Tabellion publick by Authority of the Generall Court of the Massachuset appointed doe testify this to be a true Copie of the Originall deed and by me Examined Witnes my hand this 20th of December 1645

WILLM. ASPINWALL *Not. Publ.*
1645

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Downings sale of his part of Iron works to mr. Vincent.

RECEIPT OF ROBERT CHILD[1]

Received this first of Nouemb. 1645 of Mr. John Winthrop jun. the summe of 17*li* sterl. being part of a summe due by bill

	li		
recevd by me	17	00	00

ROBERT CHILD

16*li* remaining to be payd.

CHARLES D'AULNAY DE CHARNISAY TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

Domino Wintrop Meritissimo et Æquissimo Præsidi in conuentu Confœderatorum Nouæ Angliæ In Bosthon

MERITISSIME ET ÆQUISSIME PRÆSES, Tuum Tuorumque Confœderatorum Delegatum dominum Robertum Bridges quam Læto et Hilari animo potui,

[1] W. I. 162.

[2] Massachusetts Archives, II. 491, 491A, 491B; 3 *Collections*, VII. 108–109 (English translation only). D'Aulnay was one of the great feudatories to whom Louis XIV granted Acadia after the death of Isaac de Razilly in 1635. The conflict between him and his rival feudatory, Charles de La Tour, as it affected the English settlements in New England, is recounted in detail by Governor Winthrop in his Journal. For Winthrop's account of the negotiations with d'Aulnay of which this letter forms a part, see *Journal*, II. 269–271.

suscepi, maxime statim ac intellexi ipsum ideo, aduenisse vt de pace ac tranquillitate nobiscum coram ageret; quæ sane maximi ponderis est inter Gallos et Anglos Regionum harum incolas. Verum ut perlegi vestras Epistolas et audiui vestrum Dominum Bridges, Clare noui vos nondum velle pacem firmam et stabilem, sed tantum postulare aliquod interim donec (vt dicitis) opportune possit satisfieri iustis quærelis meis hactenus vobis factis per Dominum Marie Delegatum meum Charissimum ac fidissimum cui omne meum posse vobiscum agendi dederam quando misi illum ad vos quod si certe eamdem potestatem dedissetis vestro Delegato, nullum est dubium quin hac vice pax firmata fuisset inter nos. Sed quæso Permittas mihi aperire animum meum vt sincere loquar. Videtur mihi ni fallor quod mens uestra sit differre ab anno in annum usque dum valeatis eludere iustam quam a vobis quæro satisfactionem. Idcirco Absoluo vobiscum uno verbo: scilicet; vt dicatis mihi sincere et absque vlla tergiuersatione hoc primo verno tempore, et non vltra, (quia hoc tantum Expectabo) si velitis satisfacere nec ne: sicut ingenue significaui Delegato uestro Domino Bridges. Interim Promitto uobis me nihil aggressurum aduersum vos donec habeam uestrum velle uel nolle: neque enim potestis ignorare iustitiam petitionis meæ cum satis hactenus innotuerit uobis tam per Meum Dominum Marie quam per actiones iniurioras Domini Hackin et suorum nec tamen me tæduit iterum de iisdem rebus vestrum Delegatum Dominum Bridges instruere vt vestrum voluntati morem gererem et ut melius dignosceretis non tantum me omnino velle Pacem et communem Tranquillitatem inter nos sed etiam me vobis omnibus totum esse et tibi in particulari Meritissime et Æquissime Præses Demitum fore vsque ad Aras

AULNAY

Gouverneur et Lieutenant General pour le Roi dans la Coste d'Accadie pais de la Nouvelle France

Datum in ARCE A S^TO JOANNE die tertia Nouembris 1645

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Daulny per Capt. Bridges 1645.

WILLIAM PYNCHON TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To his Honored Frend mr. John Wintrop Deputy Gouernor at his howse in Boston this deliver

SPRINGEFEILD this 4 of Nouember 1645

SIR, My best loue rembred: this is the last opportunity I feare that I shall haue to write vnto you before winter: and though I haue no serious matter to writ of yet I cannot loose this opportunity I received yours about Mary Lewis who is now newley maried to a brickmaker:[2] I thank God I and my wife and family are in good health, and god hath bin pleased to inlarge my Family my only son is now maried and he hath brought home his wife this day to my howse: where he may continue as long as he finds it for his comfort and benifitt.[3]

Yet the Lord is pleased to mingle some afflictions with his mercies for the last wedsenday 2 of our Towne going downe the Riuer with a cano laden with corne and other goods were cast away eather a litle before they came to the forks or at the first entrance: I thinke it is the meere hand of god and therefore I hope the Lord will help vs to search our waies and labor for more weanednesse from thes emty cretures that are so vncertaine.

I intreate you if there be any newes stirring that you will impart what you know, as I thank you, you use to doe.

I intreate you to rember my best respect to your wife and to your sonnes and to their wifes to mr. Cotton mr. Wilson etc. and so the god of all grace and mercy supporte your hart in euery condition that god shall please to exersise you with all: and so I rest your assured louing Freind and brother in the Lord euer

WILLIAM PYNCHON

[1] W. 2. 148; 4 *Collections*, VI. 375–376.

[2] Mary Lewis and Hugh Parsons were married October 27, 1645. For their subsequent misfortunes, including their trial on a charge of witchcraft, see Henry M. Burt, *The First Century of the History of Springfield*, I (Springfield, 1898), 73–79.

[3] John Pynchon and Amy Wyllys were married October 30, 1645. Mason A. Green, *Springfield, 1636–1886, History of Town and City* ([Springfield], 1888), 82.

RECEIPT OF THOMAS JOY[1]

This wittnesseth that I Thomas Joy of Boston doe herby acc-
knowledg my self to haue receiued of Mr. John Wintropp Jur.
the full some of fourty and eight shillings for the vse of Willm.
Hudson senr. of Boston being in full satisfaction of all debts, } 02*li* 08*s* 0
duties or demands whatsoeuer from the begining of the world
vnto this present eighth of ninth moneth, 1645 a parcell of
bricke since deliuered being excepted. I say receiued in full.

mark of THOMAS X JOY

Witnessed by mee
JOSHUA SCOTTO

DIARY OF JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

Anno 1645

Nov. 11. die martis hora 3 iter incepimus et sudburiam intra horam vnam aut alteram post solis occasum appulimus.

12: mercur: prima mane Nubilosa et tranquilla mox nix cecidit post duas horas cessabat et cum vento occidentali tota dies serena liquescebat nix. pernoctabamus circa dua miliaria a flumine magni [*sic*] de nipnet, partis orientalis.

13. dies nubilosa flante vento N. W. rigidus aer pernoctabamus a parte occidentali agri vbi arbores nuper multæ procella ceciderunt inter illum agrum et alterum vbi antea arbores ceciderunt. glaciebat nocte sed igne magno et loco commodo nacto, substratis sarmentis, et gramine, et rete impleto gramine tecti commode dormivimus.

14. dies nubilosa partim et tranquilla. per lacus [*sic*] quabage transivimus et non inventa calle qua milites transibant ad Monhegen, via recta versus Agawam tendebamus, volentes via tantiusques ad mineram plumbaginis scriptorii et inde ad Monhegen ire. pernoctabamus iuxta rivum vbi barbari domunculi partem reliquebant quæ nobis commode serviebat contra iniuriam nivis quæ prima noctis parte cecidebat et aeris rigorem. post 3 aut 4 horas cessabat nix et nox serena cum rigore ante noctem occurrit barbarus qui

[1] W. 1. 164. For Joy, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, II. 572–573; *Journal*, II. 308–309.

[2] Yale University; 2 *Proceedings*, VIII. 7–12. This diary gives an account of Winthrop's overland trip from Boston to Connecticut to look over the region at the mouth of the Pequot (now the Thames) River as a site for a settlement. An English translation by Mr. William R. Carlton, with detailed notes on the itinerary and a map of the journey, is printed in the *New England Quarterly*, XIII (September, 1940), 494–510.

nobis loquutus est de domunculo barbarorum non longe illinc emi ab illo partem carnis cervini. misi per illum ad barbaros vt portarent frumentum pro equo quod sine mora fecerunt. pro speculo parvo et duabus vnciis Tobacco circa dimidium modii dederunt quod bene equo serviebat.

15. die Sabbathi. occurrunt multi barbari viri fæminæ et pueri et puelli, onerati carne cervini et rebus domesticis etc. illi nobis dixerunt nos in via ad Agawam tendere voluerunt autem Tantiusques nos ducere si velimus sed melius videbatur tendere agawam. non liquebat nix tota die, sed rigebat vento valde flante N. W. pernoctabamus quasi 6 miliaria ab sprinkfeild, collectis sarmentis pinorum et compositis modo barbarorum domunculorum contra violentiam et rigorem venti, et substrato gramine et tecti rete impleto gramine et cum pannis commode dormivimus.

16. die dominico dies serena perquievimus parte pomeridiana. paulo ante noctem appulimus Springfeild ad domum domini Pinchon. ibi flumen totum glaciatum super partem cataractis.

17. die lunæ circa horam decimam paulo ante versus hartfort itineravimus. rivi parvi glaciati fuerunt vt et nos et equum ferret. diu expectabamus cimbam ad Winsor, quo equum possimus et nos ipsos transfretare ita vt ingressis Winsor iam vesper erat et adhuc in altera parte cimba transfretavimus in via ad Winsor vbi quondam pons erat sed invndatione disruptus dies tota serena sed frigida ante noctem comitante d[omino] Allen et in veræ partem viæ vbi errari possit circa horam nonam Hartfordiam appulimus ad domum hospitii Tho: Ford.

18. mansi hartfordiæ Gubernator et magistratus abierunt ad Tuncsis villam.

19. dies mercurii nacto barbaro Mohego ad portandas res nostras iter incepi versus Saybrooke per terram. flumen enim glacie obstructum fuit adeo vt naviculæ Joh: Trumbull et Phoenix de Newhaven impediti fuere non satis aquæ habentes ante glaciei tempus navicula etiam Tho: Stanton et cimba quædam de Saybr[ook] flumen matabeset et alia parva flumina super glaciem transivimus, et domum barbari Wehasse dicti vbi ista nocte in barbari domo dicti Seanuxut dormivimus. dies tota serena sed frigida.

20. dies Jovis appulimus Saybrooke paulo ante noctem dies erat serena frigida.

21. mansi Saybrooke. dies serena tranquilla circa vesperem ventus S. et SSE transiit navicula ad occidentem pluebat paulum post mediam noctem.

22. mansi Saybrooke ventus N. W. dies nubilosa venit navicula dicta (a katch) ab occidente et ancoram posuit ante portum parte orientali.

23. dies dominicus. ventus W: navicula tentavit intra portum venire sed

paulo tardius incepiens navigare post incrementum maris non potuit intrare, sed rursus Ancoram posuit. post prandium autem venit cum cimba Navarcha Elias Parkman et mercator Joh: Tinker, et mr. Williams de Winsor cum aliquibus nautis relicta nave cum tribus nautis viz: frost Hudson et puero nocte ventus erat S. vehementer flante cum pluvia: vt magna erat procella adeo vt navicula non bene tenentibus anchoris (maximam enim ancoram amisit paulo ante iuxta insulam dictam Coninicut alias fishers Iland) in terram impulsa erat sed loco arenoso sine scopulis navarcha et reliqui Saybrooke manentibus.

24. dies lunæ ventus W. vehementer flante neptuno Tho: merret impeditus fuit vt non potui transire flumen præ vento et maris decremento ne super sirtes impelleretur cimba.

25. ventus WSW vehe[me]nter flante circa horam decimam vel undecimam transii flumen inter tantos fluctus vt cum super vados transivimus sepe intrabant fluctus in cimbam magna violentia. timui ne cimba fundum tangeret quia tunc sine dubio subito impleretur aqua non enim profunda erat aqua set remis sepe fundum tetigere, et semell vel bis ni fallor cimba subsidentibus fluctibus vna parte fundum tetigit. sed salvi deo dante terram appulimus vbi obviam fuimus navarcæ et 2 aliis qui nobis de navicula dixerunt: ivimus intuendam naviculam quæ periculose agitabatur super scopulum, sed non adeo nisi ventus de NNE veniret: ista nocte Niantiga venimus ad barbarorum castellum sed omnes abierunt cum domibus incidi in rivulum ad medium usque.

26. dies mercurii post lucem itinerantes iuxta nameag paulo post invenimus domunculos barbarorum, et vnus illorum nos duxit ad Nameag. tota ista die circa terram transivimus querendo loco commodo pro colonia nox erat valde frigida ventus NW.

27. circa horam decimam relicto dom[ino] petro[1] et reliquis, transivi cum vnico Jo: R.[2] et barbaro ducente nos dictus Sobin in canoe cum Robin obvio facto qui semell fratris servus erat, transivi flumen et transii rivum Poquanuc ybi dixit mihi Robin terram frugiferam fuisse sine petris arabilem cum bona quantitate pratorum transivi etiam flumen mistick huc comitante nos Robin et frater eius, qui inde reversus nameag cum litteris meis ad d[ominum] pet[rum] hora fere, composito igne, edendo et scribendo mansi circa vesperem venimus iuxta flumen pacatuck sed glaciato solito loco, non autem omni parte nec satis firma non ibi transire potui glaciata parte vbi canoe solebat esse. sed dei providentia fuit barbarus altera parte qui nobis monstravit circa dimidium miliaris inferius vbi super glaciem tuto transivimus barbaris

[1] Thomas Peters.

[2] Probably John Robinson, who subsequently became one of the first settlers of New London.

aliquibus nobis intuentibus prætranseuntibus. venientibus tenebris intravimus domum barbari Cutshamekin cognati Robin vbi hinc tractati iuxta domo Georgii, cuius uxor fœmina fuit quondam momonottuck commode dormivimus.

28. dies veneris mansi in domo Georgii, quia fere tota dies pluvia grandine et nive plena circa horam 3 pomer. serena fuit etc.

29. Saturday fair wether the wind Northerly and a little E[aster]ly towards night. we lodged at notoriope his wigwam neere [*blank*] the great pond the water runs thence into Pacatucke. we were come about 20 miles from mimbago wher we ly. saw wequashcooke only as we passed by his house.

30. we came to the trading house at Cacomsqusset mr. Wilkox house where were 2 English that traded for the duch Gov[ernou]r John piggest and John [*blank*] mr. Williams man. I stepped over a trap just in the path right against Pesicus fort and saw it not before I was over it, my man calling to me of it as I stepped over it George the Indian was over it before me etc.

Dec. 1. I came to Tossaconawayes wigwam I hired a guide to providence for 2*s* 6*d* who carried our things also. logged by the way at Patuxet at old William Arnolds house, it being a very wett evening and al through that night a great storme and raine. the snow was quite gone before morning this is counted 15 miles from the trading house.

Dec. 2. I came to providence lodged at Benedict Arnolds house, being but 5 miles from Patuxet. mr. williams brother.

Dec. 3. Wednesday. I passed in a canoe downe providence river, and so landed 2 miles below secunke. staied there about an houre at wa[l]ter palmers house went to the wading river and waded over and there rested by the rivers side this is about 14 miles from secunke. mr. Cooper and mr. Paine of Secunke came to vs in the night from the bayward. at moone rise they sett vs with their horses over the next river wher the flood had carried away the bridges.

Dec. 4. thursday waded over naponset the tree being carried away by the thaw flood also an other little river before. a third made a bridge over felling a small tree passed over monotaquid at twilight. came by the direction of the noise of the falls to the forge. lodged at G[oodman] facksons mr. Hoffes farmer.

Dec. 5. friday came to boston and home (deo gratias).

EDWARD WINSLOW TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To his much honored Friend Joh. Winthrop Esqr. deputy Gov[ernou]r of the Massach: these be delivered Boston

HONORED SIR, Yours I long since received in answere of my request in behalfe of my Friend mr. Sherley and thanke you for your readines therein sir I had written to you long since but the truth is I could neither haue content in silence or writing by reason of some unworthy passages in our last generall Court to the great offence of our Gov[ernou]r mr. Prence myselfe and sundry others. In the middle of October we had 2 Courts successiuely the first being the last session of our eleccion Court, the other our ordinary quarter Court and both gen. Courts. Before either of these two at a Court of Assistants other things giving opportunity the Gov[ernou]r mr. Collier Capt. Standish and myselfe being there tooke into consideracion a matter of great concernment as we apprehended and agreed mutually in the thing as necessary to propownd it to the Gen. Court which was the last session of our eleccion Court. Accordingly it was propownded and after a whole daies agitacion it was allowed and entred in the wast booke there being but one deputy against it and he not direct; saue onely as he thought it did not properly concerne that Court. The next weeke being in course another of our Gen. Courts came more of our Majestrates that liue remote and were not with us either at the Court of assistance or the foregoing Gen. Court where this act was done, And after a tumultuous manner excepted against the entry of that order as pernicious and destructiue to the weale of the Goverment with very many unseemly termes concerning others etc. which excepcion of his was strengthned by 3 other of the majestrates, one whereof had joyned with us twice before and now against his own act: but made beforehand by the first excepter as well as the other two and many of the deputies; They cried out to haue it defaced and crossed: the Gov[ernou]r mr. Prence and myselfe would not allow it or any other act (mr. Collier being absent to our greefe) to be defaced: but if heerafter it should be found prejudiciall, it might be repealed by another act but not otherwise. In briefe (for I am ashamed to mencion particulars especially to write them) a promise was made that it should rest till the next Gen. Court and nothing be done in it. And then when Court and Countrey had duly thought of it, if they thought meet to repeale it they might. After this the first excepter[2] having been observed to tender the view of a

[1] Massachusetts Archives, CCXL. 77–78; *Hutchinson Papers* (1769), 153–155; (1865), I. 172–175.
[2] William Vassall. See 1 *Proceedings*, VI. 476–479.

scrowle from man to man, it came at length to be tendered to my selfe And withall said he It may be you will not like this? Having read it I told him I utterly abhorred it as such as would make us odious to all christian commonweales: But at length he told the Gov[ernou]r he had a written proposicion to be propownded to the Court: which he desired the Court to take into consideracion And according to order if thought meet to be allowed: To this the deputies were most made beforehand, and the other three Assistants who applauded it as their Diana; And the sum of it was To allow and maintaine full and free tollerance of religion to all men that would preserue the Civill peace, and submit unto Goverment. And there was no limitacion or excepcion against Turke Jew Papist Arian Socinian Nicholaytan Familist or any other etc. But our Gove[rnou]r and divers of us having expressed the sad consequences would follow, especially my selfe and mr. Prence, yet notwithstanding it was required according to order to be voted: But the Gove[rnou]r would not suffer it to come to vote as being that indeed would eate out the power of Godliines etc.

By these things you may see that all the trowbles of N. E. are not at the Massach: the Lord in mercy looke upon us and allay this spirit of devision that is creeping in amongst us. You would haue admired to haue seen how sweet this carrion relished to the pallates of most of the deputies! What will be the issue of these things our all-ordering God onely knows? onely we know without him it shall never be; And thats our greatest comfort: But if he haue such a judgement for this place I trust we shall finde (I speake for many of us that groane under these things) a resting place amongst you for the soules of our Feet.

I had not thought to haue been so long; but if you haue heard of the particulars and the persons especially the ringleader of this Rout (if a Rout might be in a lawfull assembly) by this generall you may gather the more insight into the particulars. Thus saluting you and all yours desiring my due respects may be tendered to your Gove[rnou]r mr. Endicott mr. Pelham, mr. Bellingham mr. Saltonstall, mr. Broadstreet mr. Nowell mr. Hibbins and mr. Flint, desiring your pr[ayer]s take leaue and remaine Your euer loving friend

EDW: WINSLOW

24 (9th) 1645

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] (9) 45. mr. Winslow about motion for Liberty of Conscience.

EDWARD GODFREY TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

Accomm[enticus] adi 27th 9uember 1645

Right Worshipfull, your generall letter of the 2 Aug. I Received not tell 25th present consar[n]ing the Contentes I obsarued of my owne accord before: bee you assured in that or any other matter wilbe obsaruant to follow your directions and aduise, for excercising Jurisdiction att the Iles sholes when euer your worshipe shall send order for the regulating of disorders ther I will lay downe this power for your Commandes consar[n]ing the Smithes man hee was longe sence apprehended and sent to your Jurisdiction in which I could wysh this were it (is not mr. Hulles mynd) haue got the Pattent againe in to my possetion. haue sent my onely sonne for England for atending to your sonne worship Jo: wyntherop and some others to heere and determin or sartify of my oppressions Solomon saith will make a wyse man mad, soe may distemper me. I And mr. Hull and the Rest Jobe 12 ii seing noe appell alowed must haue patience onely desyer your worshipe to Aduise me yf I tacke some of them in your Jurisdiction wheather I may not haue an action of Slander and defamation to be tryed in your Court att Boston: with my euer obliged respectes and saruis I Rest Your worshipes to be com[man]ded

Edw: Godfrey

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Edw: Godfrey about the Ile of Sholes.

WILLIAM BRADFORD TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To his much honoured freind mr. John Winthrop deputie Gou[ernou]r of the massachusets these be delivered

Sir, I am requested to write these few lines vnto you, in the behalfe of some Indeans of yarmoth; who complaine that mr. Offley owes them 6 coats of trading cloath, and a pair of small briches, for seruise they did him, in taking of sturgion. some of them affirme that they were loath to haue leaft their hunting, when he Importuned them to help him, and now not to pay them for their laboure they take it very ill; and take occation therby to scandalice all the English. I am Informed by mr. freeman that many of the neighbours know these debts to be due, and are yet vnsatisfied. to which this bearer can also say

[1] W. 3. 102; 4 *Collections*, vii. 377–378. For Godfrey, see 4 *Collections*, vii. 377*n*.

[2] Pequot Library, Southport, Conn.; 4 *Collections*, ii. 119. For Bradford, see *D.A.B.*

sumething. Hauing not els at presente with my best loue remembred vnto you, I take leaue and rest your affectionate freind

WILLIAM BRADFORD

PLIM. 11 (10) 45

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Bradford of plimo. 11th 10th mo. (45) touching Indians debts.

JOHN WINTHROP TO [THE EARL OF WARWICK?][1]

MY LO[RD], having written 3 Lettres lately to your Lo[rdshi]pp about your Shippe and some other occasions heer, I make bold now to intreat your Lo[rdshi]pps favour to this Petitioner:[2] who is an honest man, and hath donn very good service in this land, both heer, and in other parts: and If your Lo[rdshi]pp please to furnish him with Commission, it may be very benefitiall to our Colony, which (we are assured) your Lo[rdshi]pp hath a speciall care of the wellfare off: and the good which through the blessing of God may accrue to vs heerby shall occasion vs the more to enlarge our thankfullnesse to your Lo[rdshi]pp. so I with all due submission take leave and rest your Lo[rdshi]pps most humble and assured servant

J. W.

[*Ca.* 1646]

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] This was written after Edwd. Bendalls Petition for commiss[ion] to dive for ordinance in the w. Indys.[3]

[1] W. 1. 159. The text is Winthrop's draft written on the verso of George Richardson's letter to him of December 12, 1644.

[2] I.e., Edward Bendall, as appears from the Governor's endorsement on this letter. Bendall is known to have been in England on April 25, 1646. See John Sampson to John Winthrop, April 27, 1646 (page 79, below).

[3] Bendall had successfully used a diving bell in 1642 in the raising of the *Mary Rose*, which had sunk in Boston Harbor. *Journal*, II. 67-68. In 1649 the Massachusetts General Court denied his petition for a patent for "a tub to dive in." *Records of Massachusetts*, II. 273.

DEED OF TRUST[1]

This present writeing witnesseth that I John Winthrop the younger of Charlestowne in Middlesex in New England beinge carefull of Elisabeth my loveinge wife and such children as God hath given mee by her, that some provision of maintenance may be had for them after my decease, have given granted infeoffed and confirmed, and doe hereby give grant infeoffe and confirme vnto my trustie and beloved frends Mr. Joseph Cooke of Cambridge in the County aforesaid Mr. Nathaniell Sparhawke and John Bridge of the same all that my Ferme in Charlestowne aforesaid called Tenhills, with the appurtenances, and all the lands meadowes marishes woods Swampes to the same belonging or therewith vsed and occupied conteining by estimation betweene sixe and seven hundred acres, be it more or lesse, together with my Right of Common to the same belonging, and my part in the weere vppon Mistick River, To have and to hould to the said Joseph Nathaniell and John, and theire heires, vppon speciall trust and confidence, as is hereafter expressed, vizt: to the vse and behoofe of me and my said wife and the longer liver of us, without impeachment of wast, and after our decease to the vse of Fitz John our eldest sonne and his heires for ever. Provided alwayes that one third part of the Rent now received vppon a Lease thereof made by mee to Major Robert Sedgwick and others for certaine yeares yet to come, and of all and every lease or other cleare improvement thereof hereafter to be made shalbe and be duly paid to my Honoured father and Margaret his wife dureinge theire lives and the longer liver of them. Provided also that the said Ferme and premisses shalbe still lyable to the satisfaction of such of the Creditors of my said Father, as are not yet satisfyed or agreed with for any theire just debts. Provided also that of the cleare rent or revenew which shall remaine after the said debts be satisfyed, and the said third part for my Father and Mother deducted, one third part shall etc. towards the education of my yonger children vntill they and every one of them shall respectively attaine the full age of fifteene yeeres, or be disposed of otherwise to be kept without charge to theire Mother. Lastly it is provided that it shalbe in my power either by my last will or otherwise dureing my life, to chardge the said Ferme and premisses with the payment

[1] W. Deeds, 32; Thomas F. Waters, *A Sketch of the Life of John Winthrop the Younger* (Cambridge, 1899), 36–37.

of one hundred pounds to any of my yonger children to be payd at such time and in such manner as I shall by such will or other writeing appoint.

JOHN WINTHROP

[*Ca.* 1646]

Sealed and delivered in the presence of
EM: DOWNINGE
ADAM WINTHROP

GEORGE CLEEVE AND OTHERS TO THE GOVERNOR, DEPUTY GOVERNOR, AND ASSISTANTS OF MASSACHUSETTS[1]

To the honoured Gouernour and Deputie Governour, and Court of Assistants in the Massetusets Bay these present

HONOURED SIRS, With our most humble service we salute yow in the Lord Jesus Christ, shewing vnto yow that we are in great distresse by a company of factious men who haue leagued them selues together to murther vs together with all the well affected in mr. Rigbyes Province of Ligonia, vnder pretence of a protest against vs whoe have severall Commissions from mr. Rigby for the present goverment of his Province. The heads of this League are mr. Henry Jocelyn Mr. Arthur Mackworth and Francis Robinson, which mr. Mackworth did willingly submit to mr. Rigbyes Authority formerly, and did subscribe to his Constitucions, and Receaued a Commission from him to be an Assistant, and acted by it till he was drawne away by the perswasion of mr. Vines and mr. Jorden, (one vnworthily called a minister of Christ). From these two men all this evill doth principally flowe, for though mr. Vines be now gone, yet he hath presumed to depute mr. Jocelyn in his stead, although he never had any Commission soe to doe, yet he by the councell of mr. Jorden hath taken vpon him as a lawfull Magistrate to come into Cascoe bay and hath gone from house to house, being accompaned with Francis Robinson and Arthur Mackworth and have discourraged the people of Ligonia and drawne them offe, some by fraude and some by force, from theire subiection to mr. Rigbys lawfull authority, contrary to theire oathes freely and willingly taken, a true Coppy whereof is herewith sent. And haue alsoe presumed to take deposicions of severall people to accuse some of vs falsely and slanderously

[1] John Davis MSS., M.H.S., I. 24; 4 *Collections*, VII. 371–373; *G.S.*, II. 265–269. The body of the document is in an unidentified handwriting. For Winthrop's mention of this letter, see *Journal*, II. 266.

with treasons and other Crimes, wherof we are innocent, intending vpon those grounds to deale with vs at theire pleasure, and thus we are all destined by them vnto destruction, if the Lord prevent not theire wicked plotts against vs. And this is to be put in execucion vpon the last day of March next, vpon which day we haue appoynted to keepe a Court in Cascoe Bay, which Court is already summond, and severall actions entred which are at issue and some of theire party bound over for misdemeanor and seueral actions against many of them and therefore cannot be reiourned, at which time they having made a party of neare an hundred (as we are informed) to set vpon vs and violently to resist mr. Rigbyes authority and soe take vs and our partie, and slay vs or deale with vs at theire pleasures. And further we are truely informed that they intend to make this the begining of a sivill warre, which they intend to blowe abroade into all parts of this land, and giue it out there be many amongst yow and elswhere that doe but looke for an oportunity to declare themselues Caulleers and for the King, as if yow or wee were the Kings enimies and they onely his freinds. The Lord God giue yow wisdome to prevent daingers in time, in a right way, and for our parts we doe most humbly implore your aides and assistance by sending vnto vs against that day some of your men to stand by vs for the keeping of the peace and for the maintenance of mr. Rigbyes right, for which we hope he wilbe thankfull, as alsoe we beleeve the Parliament will take it well from yow, who doubtles will maintaine theire owne acts having confirmed his authority to him. We suppose a fewe of your men would still the rage of our aduersaries, but we will not prescribe to yow the number but leaue it to your better wisdomes. And for the charge which will accrewe we shall take such course in a leagall way that all your people shalbe by vs paid in a thankfull manner, for we conceave it fitt that mr. Rigbyes Pattent and Province should be lyable and ingaiged for our iust defence, although we thinke it meete the charge should be laid vpon some of the cheefe of the Confederates residing within the said province, but herein we doe most humbly beseech yow to helpe vs with your graue aduise and direction, as alsoe to be further helpfull to vs by your Councill to carry along all our administracions according to God for which we shall ever acknowledge our selues to be your most humble obleiged seruants willingly endeavouring to follow your councill and aduise in all things, and alsoe we most humbly beseech yow to be helpfull vnto vs by your prayers to the Throne of grace for wisdome and councill from God to helpe our weaknes and vnworthines in soe waighty a cause. There be many particulars which we presume not to trouble your Court with in regard of your more serious imployment which we haue sent to our honoured freind mr. Winthrop together with certeine deposicions, to illus-

trate the trueth of the within written, which as occasion is offred we haue humbly intreated him to shew yow. And thus continuing our peticion and humble request to yow for aide for the safeguard of our liues being the onely way yet visible to vs vnder God on whome wee cheefly depend, and in the second place on yow, whome we trust the Lord will make the instruments of our safety, and meete helpes to vs to carry along the worke of reformacion amongst vs to the glory of our God and to the comfort of his poore people amongst vs, and this wee leave with yow commending yow all to the grace of God and resting your humble seruants

WILLIAM RYALL GEORG CLEEVE
RICHARD TUCKER THOMAS PURCHES

CASCO BAY this 18th Febr: 1645[/46]

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

SIR, It hath pleased God to give vs a salf arrivall at the Teneriffe although our passage was somethinge more Longe then ordinary, and the windes Contrary and Tempestious: in so much that Mr. Whetheridge was forced to beare vp for a time: we are come to a very badd markett for our Goodes: heere never beinge knowen more plentye of Provision, nor that so cheape. Our [*torn*] will yeeld not above five shillings a bushells: [*torn*] Fish hardly what it Cost, or Flesh will not yeeld so much: and that which helps all is that the wines proved not well this yeare: but God knowes what is best for vs: I hope he will give contentation with what portion of this world he pleaseth to bestow vpon me: though things tends continually to my observation to bring me to a Lowe Condition: my greatest care (God knowes) is for my wiff: and my other relations, and not for myself: God hath given me more then I could have expected and I thinke some times and beleve, though weakly, that we shall not want what ever is good for vs heere we finde many shipps of our country [*torn*] (thancks be to God) brings good newes from England. The Parlement still prevaileth the Kinge hath beene once more beaten: and Bristoll is taken, with Basinge howse Newarck and Exeter streightly besedged: Sir John Mucknell his great Shipp is taken by some of the Parlement: Prince Rupert and Maurice have mad theire pease with Parlement and are goeing for Holand. Prince Rupert yeelded vp Bristoll to the Parlement, which oc-

[1] W. 1. 160; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 201–204. The bracketed portions of this letter are taken from the text as first published by the Society in 1882, the paper of the original manuscript having deteriorated during the intervening years because of the action of the ink.

cationed the breach. heere are divers of the Kings parte come to this Iland, twenty Capt., and they begin to fly every where to all parts, and it is thought the warre is at an end. Only the Presbeterian Goverment is resolved on and the other are at a Losse and cannot tell where they shall find rest: Sir Ral. Hopton will not be pardoned and therefore stands vpon his Guard at Pendenis Castle. There are but fower excepted in the peace as they say. west [Chester is taken and Corfe Castle.[1] Since I began to write this letter, here arrived ship from Plimouth who saith the peace is not concluded nor expected.]

If the pease be not concluded in England, there will certenly be warre with Holand, and they likewise (as it is thought) will not agree amongst them selves: They did imbarge some English Shipps before: some of these came from London, and the Parlement were providinge to fetch them by force: the Holanders likewise provided for these Masters that came Last from London. [*Torn*] verily beleves that there hath beene a fight betweene them. Capt. Battan who is Admirall of the Narrowe Seas, had order to aproch the coast of Holond to theire Succor if need should be.

The next thing I shall Intimat to you, of what hath vnexpectedly presented it selfe to my Consideration, is a matter deservinge determination from more cleere vnderstanding then mine owne: and if I have failed it is accompanied with much Care and diligence, to the Contrary. We had not beene longe heere before my Brother Samuell expressed to me some thoughts he had of staying heere, with some merchant to be perfected in that calling (which was that which he seemed most to close with all) and resoluing not to trust to his study for his future maintainance, did think it his best cource to setle to some setled callinge, which reason I confesse I could not overthrow espetially when I knew not how better to preferre him at London: where they would have L[ooked] for a somme of mony with him and have had him for [*torn*] time, and it may be to his small Benifitt also: The ma[n that n]ow he shalbe withall is one Mr. Ferdinando Bodge, who [is by] all that know him reputed honest and relidgious, and that small aquaintance I have had with him gives me [to] think so of him he hath not beene longe heere but [his em]ployment is as great as any mans in the Iland, and it increaseth much yearly. He seemes to be very desirous of his [comp]any, and providence hath so ordered, by reason of his [new] begunn Trad with new England that both his Cheif servents are sent to N. E. to order his busines there; so that my Brother shall presently stepp into the best of his imployment and be betrusted with all he hath as he hath promised me. And indeed he hath noe help for it, for he hath only one

[1] These events took place in February, 1645/46.

servent more which is a Knight Sonne of Kent whom he finds not capable of any buisnes of trust or importance. I could say much more in this buisnes but I spare till God give another Opertunitye I am well perswaded it may be for his good: heere are more then one or two that have gott in a shortt time great estates who had nothing but theire owne diligence and Faithfullnes to preferre them. It is a place of greatest liberty to Protestants of any part in Spaine though mens privat devotions [*torn*] theire Cheife helpe. I could wish these gentlm[en] might find all incouragment that might be in this theire first enterprise. Although theire Carrgo be the most wine they will the next yeare furnish the Country with all sorts of Comodityes from France and England For trucke of Fish and corne; but now it could not be, [for] this Gentleman is a stranger and I suppose [will] expect some speciall favour from you. I have advised them to come to my brother Adam to whom I have written and they doe wholly [*torn*] [vp my advice. It] will not be [best to] [*torn*] [as they] cannot be [provided] for in your [howse, yet] [*torn*] well accommodated in some [other, it wilbe necessary that] some care may be taken. I have sent you [*torn*] of wine for your sef, and my Brothers. you may please to remember my Aunt Downing. It is redd Canary such as is rarly seene in this Iland. The whole Iland doth not afford five pipes yearly it is very good at present, and I hope it will so come to your hands. I shall not say more at present, but [desire] your prayers and blessing, and desire you will [pres]ent [duty] and respects according as [I] am bound and so I rest Your Dutifull Sonne

STEPH. WINTHROP

[*Ca.* March, 1645/46]

Sir, You may please to take notice of [*torn*]. If you have occation to write to mr. Boddg, yt wilbe expected you take the Like notice of Mr. David [*torn*] who is his partner in all buisnes; and my brother Sam[uell is eq]ually ingaged to them both, who presents there service vnto you.

Mr. Stephens supposeth he may have a Brother ther in one Capt. Strongs Shipp and desires you will doe him all lawfull favour.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Sonne Steph: from Tenerife.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To his honored Father John Winthrop Esqr. at Boston, these present

COLENDISSIME PATER, Dei gratiâ, per totam navigationem integrâ valitudine freti, tandem tuti et incolumes, ex undarum periculis, ysque non minimus, Teneriffæ appulimus, vbi magnâ humanitate, â gente nostrâ tractati fuimus, presertim à viro quodam, antea ignoto, mercatore ære mediocri et famâ splendidâ honestate, nomine Fardinando Body cuius vitæ probitas, morum integritas, ingeniique suavitas, omnibus in tantum elucerunt, quod ipse filius tuus in omnibus tibi obediens, multum desiderabam memet cum isto viro collocare, idque subsequentibus rationibus. Primo quod eram certæ vocationis des[ti]tutus, ignarus quod genus vitæ amplecterer. Deinde avidus didiscendi linguam Hispanicam, quam si transirem in Angliam nequiveram comperare. Tertiò temporum rerumque solo paterno instabilitas, in tantum quod nemo novit quid ibi amplecti quidve renuere. Quartò quod video multos de nostratibus indies ditescere et ex nihilo in altum vehi. Quintò Dei prov-[i]dentiæ quas video in hac meâ electione concurrentes suadere videntur, quæ sunt cuiusmodi: Deus quasi ex proposito hunc mihi locum paravit hoc enim tempore abiere omnes eius ministri quod non relinquitur ne unus quidem ad eius negotia peragenda. Secundo Conditiones intercedentes quæ sunt valdé faciles et honestæ ut primò non me instar servi haberet sed fas erit abire quando mihi libuerit: deinde me nihilo carere quamdiu cum illo mansero. His omnibus consideratis, frater meus quem tu supra me tuâ vice constituisti, huius moræ Connsil[i]um applicuit. multa novi pericula et incommoda quibus sim obnoxius semper ad futura ad quæ perferenda et fugienda submisse precor ut Omnipotenti me precibus diuternis memores, qui solus Bonum ostendit. Precor ut presbuteris omnibus qui de me rogitabunt Presidique nostro Henrico Dunstero viro spectatissimo, quam potes officiosissimè me commendatum habeas.

Avunculo amitæque Downingo officiosæ demissionis ex me salutes dicito, Cæterosque amicos, meo nomine saluta, qui maneo et nunc et semper, Filius tuus obsequentissimus

SAMUEL WINTHROPUS

Aliud est quod antea prætermisi. est quidam Davidus Stephens mercaturæ gratia suprà dicto Fardinando alligatus, quem fama dicet valde ingeniosum

[1] W. Au. 76; 2 *Proceedings*, VII. 13–14 (English translation, 14–15). For Samuel Winthrop, youngest son of the Governor by his third wife, Margaret Tyndal, see 5 *Collections*, VIII. 234*n*.

amabilem et Probum, qui quoniam quibusdam negotiis erat detentus in Lalaguna, (quo tota estate nostrates semet concipiant suavioris vitæ gratiâ) non indicasset mihi quid hac in re statuerat, quum superiora scribebam. Nuperrimè verò descendens multa humanitate me accepit, cui precor, quum dabitur scribendi ansa ne sis immemor gratias tribuere. Reverende Pater non novi quomodo arridebit tibi quod feci, si novissim placitum tuum memet penitus eatenus applicuissem. spero nihil tibi contrarium accessurum. Commendo memet in manus altissimi, ut ille me dirigat immaculatumque tueatur, cuius voti ut sim compos ardeo precûm tuarum opem exoptatissimam.

[*Ca.* March, 1645/46]

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Sonne Samll. from Teneriff. Latin.

THE GOVERNOR, DEPUTY GOVERNOR, AND ASSISTANTS OF MASSACHUSETTS TO GEORGE CLEEVE AND OTHERS[1]

To our worthy frends mr. Geo: Cleves Dep[u]ty President of Ligonia and his Assistants at Casco deliver

Sir, we have read and considered your lettres by this bearer, mr. Purchas together with the Testimonies and other writings sent therwith: we rec[eived] also lettres and other writings from mr. Jocelin and others: by all which we perceiue that the diff[erences] betw[een] you are growne to a g[rea]t height of Contention, which we are very sorrye for, and would not be wantinge to doe what lyes in vs for composinge the same: But wheras the diff[erences] grewe vpon extent of sev[era]l Patents and right of Iurisdiction, wherin mr. Rigby and others in E: are interested: and lettres have been sent to them from both partyes, and Answer is expected by the first return, therevpon we have thought it expedient, to perswade you both to forbeare any further Contention in the meane tyme, and have written to mr. Jocelin etc: to that ende, who having desired our Advice, we may presume they will observe the same, and will not attempt any Acts of Hostility against you: and we doubt not but you wilbe perswaded to the same: which we judge will conduce most to mr. Rigbys Right and your owne and your neighbours peace: As for such Iniuryes as you suppose to be done you by Allens wife and others,[2] if you forbeare the

[1] John Davis MSS., M.H.S., I. 24; 4 *Collections*, VII. 374; *G.S.*, II. 269–270. The text is a draft written by Winthrop on the verso of the letter printed on pages 60–62, above.

[2] For Mary Allen's deposition against Cleeve, January 26, 1645/46, see *A Volume Relating to the*

proceedings against them till Advice come out of E: (the rather to avoyd being a Judge in your owne Case)[1] It will tend much to Peace and make no preiudice to your Right, and so hoping of your readynesse to [*torn*] to Counsell and to study peace by all meanes, we commend you all to the sure and gratious prouidence of the Lord and shall rest Your loving frinds

[*No signature*]

Boston 5 (1) 1645[/46]

RECEIPT OF WILLIAM HUDSON, SR.[2]

Be it knowne by these pr[esen]tes I Wm. Hudson of Boston senior do acknowledge to haue Receiued the full and just summe of Eightee[n] pound fyve shillings eight pence of Mr. John Winthrop Junior in full satisfaction of a debte due by the Wor[shipfu]ll John Winthrop of Boston the Elder Esqr.[3] and do hereby acquit and dischardge the said John Winthropp and his sonne the said John Winthrop Junior of and from the foresaid summe of Eighteene pounds fyve shillings and eight pence, and off and from all other summe or summs of money and other Accounts from the begining of the world to this day; Releaseing all former Acts or deedes heretofore made by the said John Winthropp or either of them [touching the foresaid summe].[4] In witnes

Early History of Boston, Containing the Aspinwall Notarial Records from 1644 to 1651 (Boston, 1903), 272–273 (*Boston Record Commissioners' Reports*, xxxii).

[1] The following certificate relating to the action taken by George Cleeve against Arnold and Mary Allen is in John Davis MSS., I. 23:

"These are to certify to whome it may conserne and more especially to the Governour, Deputy Governour and assistants of the Massetusets bay that whereas there is an action entred by mr. George Cleeue, of Slander and Conspiracie against Arnold Allen and Mary his wife as high as a thousand pounds starling to be tryed the next Court to be houlden here wich is the last of March next. And that the said Arnold Allen and his wife haue given it out that mr. Cleeues must be his owne Judg in his owne cause, and that there wilbe partiality vsed towards them by the Court These may certify that mr. Cleeues did vpon the last day of this month of Jan. 1645[/46] send for the said Arnold Allen to the house of mr. William Ryall, in a loving and neighbourly manner and did there offer vnto him that if he doubted of any vneaquall or illeagall dealing towards him in this Court, or that he did feare parcialitie, that if he would put him in good security for what he might recover against him, that he would Remoue the action into the Massetusetts bay to be tryed there and that mr. Cleeues would alsoe put in sufficient security to the said Arnold Allen that he would be as good as his promise and alsoe to pay him all such dammage as he might by a tryall there recover against him. All which was tendred in the presence of vs whose names are herevnder written, and vpon our oathes.

Thomas Purches
William Ryall
Richard Tucker
Thomas Haines"

[2] W. I. 162. For Hudson, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, II. 489.

[3] Cf. the list of claims against John Winthrop, *ca.* September, 1643 (*Winthrop Papers*, IV. 413–414).

[4] The words in brackets have been canceled in the original.

whereof I haue herevnto put my hand and seale the 6th of the first Month 1645[/46]

WM. HUDSON [*Seal*]

Sealed and delivered in presence
of (touching the foresaid summe being raced out)
SAMUEL SYMONDS
WILLIAM ASPINWALL
WILLIAM PAINE

JOHN ENDECOTT TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the Wor[shipfu]ll my worthy good Friend John Winthrop Junior Esqr. at Tenne hills

MY WORTHIE GOOD FRIEND, I see your affeccion and so I haue continuallie from tyme to tyme. I desire to be thanckfull to God and to your selfe for your true loue and I hope I shall euer acknowledge it. Yet let mee say truelie, I account not myselfe to be the lesse ingaged vnto you concerning what you wrote, For any such small courtesie as a few trees. But I shall endeauour according to my abilitie to shew myselfe thankfull and to doe Justice, though I must needs say I haue don you much wronge against my will, and ame sorry for it It hath bene one of my greatest burthens. But I hope in tyme the Lord will enable me. I say no more. What trees you want at any tyme send to mee for them, and I will supply you as longe as I haue a tree And I will hold myselfe the more obliged vnto you by how much you will be free with mee. I ame sorry you make so many apologies and cautiones to mee I partly guesse from whence it proceeds and that is bec[ause] I told you I was ingaged to pay 1500 this springe. I haue almost paid them, and it was to excuse truely that I could not send you such trees as I would haue otherwise done but for small trees I can spare you as many more as I haue sent and would now haue done it but your man thought the horse (not being well) would not carrie them. The Lord in mercie keepe you and yours and let myne and my wiefes heartie loue and due respects be remembred to Mrs. Winthrop. my wiefe would be glad to see her at Orchard this summer, for they otherwise will scarse know one another. Yours euer to commaund

JO: ENDECOTT

ORCHARD, 19th of the 1 mo. 1645[/46]

[1] Essex Institute; 4 *Collections*, VI. 150–150*a*.

Your man hath some Indico seeds for yourselfe and Mr. Peter.

DOROTHY SYMONDS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To my very louing vncle Mr. John Winthrope at his Farme, neere Mistick theise present

March 19: 1645[/46]

Sir, I vnderstand by Edward Bragg that you are willing to haue the Oxe which is with you. I suppose you take it rather than to prevent further trouble, then for any present occation of yours. I should bee loath to put it vppon you to your disadvantage, though it being there, I would willingly put it off, and if you thinke it worth 6*li* you maye soe take it, or if not, at what prise you thinke meete to sett vpon it. I haue had already things vppon your score which come to aboute 50*s*: the rest you may pay in Commodity as I shal haue occation to send for them. soe presenting my best respects to your selfe, my Aunt Winthrope, and my Aunt Lake, I shall take my leaue, Your ingaged Cosen

Dor: Symonds

my Mother[2] remembers her loue to you she is very ill at present and cannot write but she would intreate you, to make no such conclusion (aboute your houseing fenceing etc.) as your thoughts weare vppon when my father was with you, but to take time for further consideration.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Mrs. Dorothy Symonds about her Oxe.

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[3]

To his much honered Brother, Mr. John Winthrop, at Boston, N. E.

Sir, I received yours, for which I give you thancks I am very glad to heer of your wealfear and my sister with all the rest of our deare freinds. God hath been pleased to give me a safe arrivall to London, were we find all our freinds

[1] W. Au. 78. Dorothy Symonds was the daughter of Samuel Symonds by his first wife, Dorothy Harlakenden.

[2] I.e., her stepmother, Martha (Reade) Symonds.

[3] W. 1. 167; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 204–205.

in health and the Kingdome eased of many of theire feares in respect of the Kings partie. Only theire is other difference begin to arrise out of the Dust the Parlment and the Scotts doe not well accord; they are to del[iver] vp all theire strong hould of the english which they refuse to doe but vpon such high termes as will not be consented vnto. the Like difference is Like to be betweene the Cittye and the parlment though not apon the Like grownds Sir Ralph Hopton is come in with all his forces in the west but himselfe is gone to France the Prince to Cilly. Sir Jackob Ashly is taken with his whole army the King hath noe forces Left considerable but stands out demands great things the Parlment hath given Mr. Petter 200*li* per annum to him and his heires for ever, and indeed his interest in them is great, and is litle in the citty upon that respect.

I am very much troubled with the Auldman[1] which adds very much to my other troubles; for a part[i]cul[ar] accownt of your busnes as yet I can not give yow worthy the sendinge, only Ashure you I will doe what I am able though I shall never answere your deservings; my[2] Bills that my Brother sent are not paid nor wilbe I suppose: I know not what to write more at present Capt. Hawkins is cast away againe in the Cambridg Shipp: but the persons are safe. Remember my respects to my Deare Sister, perswad my wif to be cheerfull; tender my respect to Mrs. Lack Mrs. Simond etc. My she Cosin Keane is growne a great preacher pardon my confused meathod and ever comand your much Ingaged Brother

ST: WINTHROP

LOND: 27 March 46

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Brother Steven, per Capt. Leveret.

WILLIAM PEAD TO JOHN WINTHROP[3]

To his worthy and much respected frend John Wintrop Esq. these deliver per Mr. John Harbert whom God almighty direct

WORTHY SIR, Yours by Mr. Longe well received, and am hartily glad to vnderstand of your health and welfare which God continue to you and yours, synce which tyme Mr. John Harbert is lately aryved from the Leeward Islands, and haue accordinge to my business interested to him, given me a first

[1] I.e., William Berkeley, Alderman of London. Cf. Stephen Winthrop to John Winthrop, Jr., March 1, 1644/45 (page 13, above).

[2] The word in the original is "by."

[3] Massachusetts Archives, LX. 89; 3 *Collections*, I. 25.

accompt of the proceed of my goods which I noe wayes suspect, yet for the goods I directed him in returne have as yet received noe satisfaction, being sold and left in thands of one Mr. Edward Ting to be sent accordinge to directions (as he informs me) And Mr. Ting his letter inferrs so much to me sent by Mr. Nathaniell Longe, expect them in Mr. John Parris, whoe (as yet) is not aryved. But it is somewhat strange to me that Mr. Ting should give directions to Mr. Longe to require I should beare the adventure of my goods beinge not shiped according to order of Mr. Harbert, wherin I have lost the oportunity of a markett, yett will (though Mr. Parris come vnseasonablie) give a Receipt for soe much received; I haue been crediblie informed by some who haue been lately in your parts That cotton woolls did yeld a better pryce at that tyme myne were vended, but the excuse is, That being sold in grosse were lesse worth then by retayle I know assuredly my parcell was much better then what was then transported And could have advanced more if sent into other parts; But notwithstandinge shall noe waies discourage me (if it may stand with conveniency) to be furnished with such comodityes as may be benificiall for this place, to adventure once and againe (if God permitt) for your parts, wherein I humblie crave your assistance And you shall ever find me ready and willinge to serve you in the like or any occasion wherin I may And ever remayne yours to be comanded

WI. PEAD

BARBADUS, 31° Martii 1646

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Pead Barbabos Rec. per mr. Harbert 18 (3) 46.

WILLIAM REYNER TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To his muche Honored Fr[iend] the Wor[shipfu]ll John Wen[throp] Senior [torn] *Boston pr[esent] in New England*

RIGHT WORTHYE SIR, MR. WENTROP, I thankefully receaued your friendlye lines with your moste acceptable and rare token of Apples, by the Spedewell which longe since (I hope in the Lorde) is safelye arriued in N: E: and wherbye I made bolde to present an acknowledginge of my engagement. But Sir since then God hathe suffered an alteration in our Gouerment to fall upon us.

[1] W. 4. 123; 5 *Collections*, 1. 340–342. Reyner appears in the records of Bermuda as sheriff and as councillor of Pembroke Tribe. John H. Lefroy, *Memorials of the Discovery and Early Settlement of the Bermudas or Somers Islands, 1515–1685*, 1 (London, 1877), 549, 599.

The Hon[o]r[ab]le Companye in London for our Ilands hathe sent a newe Gouernor.[1] At his arriuall called an Assemblye, and by multiplicitye of Vote chose suche Burgesses as serued for the ende pretended. the greatest parte of the Counscell were Independants (as they call them) but by this Assemblye to be caste of, ipso facto; haueinge not else against them; Our elders not suffered to teache the Worde nor anye of that (soe called) Independant waye to beare anye office in Commonwealthe. And all this notwithstandeinge by an Ordinance of Perlement (this yeare procured) libertye of Conscience:[2] graunted to all suche in Sommer Ilands, as haue entered into churche fellowsh[i]p, and shall (in future) ioyne themselues therunto. And not onelye to enioye the said libertye, But commandethe all Gouer[nou]rs Magistrates and Officers in America to aide and asiste them in the inioyment of their libertye with peace; bothe heare in Sommer Ilands; or anye other parte of America, whither God shall call them. Besides an Ordinance of Perlement, Alloweinge Power vnto diuers Peres of vpper house, And Gent[lemen] of hous of Commons,[3] and none else, to place and displace officers in our Ilands. And (at present) transmitted Order: that noe officer alredye in place shall be remoued, nor other chosen; till further order from that Committee. But soe vile are the spiritts of men amongste us, that Ordinance of Perlement will take noe place, but merelye spurned at. In soe muche that we feare we shall not onelye be aflicted withe depriuation of Libertye, but peace alsoe, As I coulde make plaine, to your iudgement, but muste (at present) be silent; In regarde the procedeinges of house (in Assemblye) are to be kepte secrett, till voted, and published, but suppose you will be better informed, from suche whoe haue more fredom to acquaint, then I haue. These thinges considered, I am moued (in my owne spiritt) to intreate your helpe, at the throne of grace. Sir I nede not, I cannot prescribe what to doe, to'saye for us, onely praye that spiritt which hathe hitherto enlightened your iudgements, sturr up, and enable you to this dutye.

Sir we (euer since this way of Worship was entered upon in our Ilande) haue distrusted what nowe, wherwithe the Lorde hathe tryed us, haue sent 2 shippes vnto the Bohamahs Ilands neare Floridah, to discouer some considerable Iland for us to settle upon; hopeinge there to enioye Christe, in the puritye of his ordinances, without this Bermudian Imbitterment.[4] But the Lorde

[1] Thomas Turnor. See Henry Wilkinson, *The Adventurers of Bermuda: a History of the Island from Its Discovery until the Dissolution of the Somers Island Company in 1684* (London, 1933), 282–284.

[2] Stock, *Proceedings and Debates of the British Parliaments respecting North America*, I. 169–170.

[3] I.e., the Warwick Commission. *Ibid.*, I. 147–149.

[4] For an account of the interest of the Independent faction in Bermuda in a settlement in the Bahamas, see Fulmer Mood, "A Broadside Advertising Eleuthera and the Bahama Islands, London, 1647," *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, XXXII. 78–86; "Henry Robinson and the Authorship of the Bahama *Articles and Orders*," *ibid.*, 155–173.

hath not answered us soe frelye as we expected; one of those vessells, with sundrye pretious soules in her, neuer retorned; but without question loste. Thother sent, the last sommer, is retorned, but without discouerye of that Ilande we aimed at, And all throughe wilfull neglect of those imployed. Yet vnwillinge to cease the designe, we are purposed, soe sone as opportunitye will permitt, to humble our selues before the Lorde, and craue his blessed aduise therin. oh that he woulde be pleased not to kepe from us his good minde and will: that we maye goe on with cherefulnes in the worke, or else vtterlye decline that design, and seke else where for shelter, for here (vndoubtedly) is noe place of beinge. And if, at the time of sekeinge the Lorde, we finde noe contradiction in our spirits vnto the worke, there beinge a shipp in harbour to be procured; we are fullye determined, indede necessitated therunto, to sett her forthe once more vpon discouerye, peraduenture the Lorde maye answer (in mercye) our desires, for I am confident the aime and end is Righte, holye. We were purposed to sende to N: E: for a small v[e]ssell, for this ende, but feareinge she coulde not be with us, in time, but that Sommer woulde be spent ere she coulde gett up with Bohamahs, Capt. Sayle and selfe haue bought halfe thaforesaid shipp in harbour, And (if God se it good) purpose to sett sayle about firste of 3d monethe, with a shallop, newly made for that purpose, of some 6 tuns, to goe alonge with her, soe that if God please to discouer that Iland to vs we seke after, we shall Desire the Fellowsh[i]p of our Christian friends, and brethren in N: E: whoe (if anye) be resolued to remoue, for through gods fauour, we haue procured a pattent from Parlement, to settle on anye of those Ilands, or other in America with suche preuiledges, Immunityes, as hitherto (as is said) haue not bene graunted, bothe for soule and bodye.

Sir beinge inforced by distractfull affayres to cease, I humblye take leaue, and comitt you to the Gouernment of the moste iuste and Righteous iudge, and rest, Yours Obliged, in all firme respecte

WILLIAM RENER

SOMER ILANDS, laste of firste moneth, 1646

Sir I haue sent you a token of my respect, one barrell of p[ot]attoes and Oringes, marked I. W.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Mr. Rener Somr. Ilands (1) 46.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

THENERIFE Aprill 5th 1646

HONORED FATHER, Sir, by mr. Peter Rickford, by way of the Barbados, I presented yow my duty and tidings of my health and welfare which god is pleased to continue vnto me euen at this present tyme blessed be his name for it. this conueyance is in like manner by the Barbados by Captaine Peter Strong, which the remembrance of my duty and nere alliance would not suffer me to pretermit without expressing my filiall obedience and craueing your paternall blessing vpon me your unworthy sonne, who hopes it is not in anger but in judgment and mercy that God hath distanced not only from kindred and fathers house but also from the pretious meanes of grace, which God knowes, to my helplesse greife, I am depriued of, which though sowre at the present yet I hope will proue sweet in the end, and a tedious absence now, will produce a more conuenient presenc for the injoyment of them, here after. Concerning the outward man here is as great a likelyhood for the raising my outward estate as in any place, considering the troubles of this age, and that with a little stocke, which I trust god will prouide for me by some meanes or other in his due tyme. the gentlemen with whome I reside are verry loueing vnto me, and seme desirous of my company which my present resolution is to graunt, and your pleasure manyfested to that purpose shall confirme. in the meane tyme I request your prayers to God for me that he would helpe me so to demean my selfe in the tyme of my stay that I may doe what may be pleasing to himselfe and to those to whom I doe belong. what spare tyme I haue which in the Summer tyme is indifferent, I spend in reading Gods word and in other good Studyes, so that the theory of my learning may not be diminished, howe[ve]r thé practice[2] be lost.

Being not willing to be too molestsome to yow unless I had busines of concernement to transmit, I submissiuely craue your blessing and prayers, desire the prolonging of your many comfortable yeares, and desist Your obedient Sonne

SAMUEL WINTHROP

I pray present my reuerent and respectfull Salutations to mr. Cotton, Wilson Sheapard Dunster and the rest of gods ministers with yow, whoes prayers and petitions at the throne of grace for me I am bold to request.

[1] W. Au. 77; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 234–235.
[2] The spelling in the original manuscript is "praitice."

THOMAS JENNER TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the Right Wor[shipfu]ll his very worthy friend Jo: Wintrop Esqr. and Deputy Gouernour of N. E. at his howse in Boston giue theise

RIGHT WORSH[IPFU]LL, My due respects remembred to you. This is to informe you (according to request made vnto me both by Mr. Jocelyne and Mr. Cleeve) that in Cascoe Bay on the last of Mar: the major part of the Province of Lygonia meet together at an intended Court of Mr. Cleeve: Mr. Jocelyne and his company came armed with gunes and swords or both, Mr. Cleeve and his company vnarmed. after sermon was ended Mr. Jocelyne and his company separated themselues about a furlong from Mr. Cleeve and his company: They sent vnto Mr. Cleeve a demand in writing, (with all their hands subscribed,) to haue a sight of his originals, promising a safe returne: After some hæsitation and demur Mr. Cleeve, vpon condition they would come together into one place, promised to gratifie them. The which being publikely read and scanned, the next morneing Mr. Jocelyne and his company deliuered vnto Mr. Cleeve in writing, with all their hands subscribed, a Protest against Mr. Righbies authority of Goverment, that is to say, in any part of that bounds or Tract of land which Mr. Cleeve doth challeng by vertue of his Patent viz. from Sacadehock River to Cape Porpus. They furthermore required and injoined Mr. Cleeve and his company to submit themselues vnto the authority and Gouerment derived from Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and that for the future they addresse themselues vnto their Courts.

Lastly they demanded of Mr. Cleeve a friendly triall concerneing the bounds afore sayd. For Mr. Jocelyne would that Mr. Cleeve his terminus a quo should begin 60 miles vp Chenebeck River: bec[ause] the patent saith, it must lie nere two Ilands which are about 60 miles from the sea. For answer to it, the Patent also saith, the tract of land of 40 miles square, must lie on the South-Side of Sacadehock-River.

Now Sacadehock riuer reacheth but to merry meeting, and then its branched into Begipscot, and Chenebeck, and is no further cald by the name of Sacadehock. now Sacadehock River is a certaine and sure place for one terme of its bounds: but the Ilands are doubtfull which they are, or wher they are: more ouer ther possession was first taken. Mr. Cleeue in his answere readily accepted their offer of a triall at Boston: whervpon they both bound them-

[1] W. 3. 98; 4 *Collections*, VII. 359–362; *G.S.*, II. 273–278.

selues each to other in a bond of 500*li* personally to appeare at Boston the next Court after May, then and ther to impleade each other.[1]

They also jointly sent their letters to your selues (the magistrats of Massach:) to craue your timely advertisement at what time the next Court after May next will happen to be: as also your approbation and entertainment of the suit, the which if it be by your Court admitted to a triall, (as I se not why they should refuse it, seing both partis are so agreed) it may occasion a happy end of a dangerous contention.

Furthermore Mr. Cleeue demanded a sight of their originals for gouerment. none being produced, he disclaimed obedience, and told them ther was no equality betweene his something, and their nothing. It was also agreed, that none of each company or party should at any time or vpon any occasion be troubled or molested by any of the other party or company, vntill the suit aforesayd be ended.

Mr. Cleeue layd his injunction in particular on Mr. Jordane, neuer more to administer the seales of the Cov[enan]t promiscuously, and without due order and ordination within the province of Lygonia.

I must needs acknowledge to their high commendation that both Mr. Jocelyne and Mr. Cleeve caried on the interaction very friendly, like men of wisdome and prudence, not giueing one misbeholding word each together, such was the power of Gods holy word aweing their hearts: Your letters were also very valide and gratefully accepted on both parties. Thus after two or three daies agitation, each man departed very peaceably to his owne home.

Thus right worthy Sir, according to the trust committed to me I haue faithfully (though rudly) composed the chief matters in that their transaction, and haue here sent them vnto you. So I commit you to God and rest Yours to comand

THO: JENNER

SACO 6 2 m. 46

I humbly craue your prayers for I am as it were on the wing of removall, but whither as yet I know not. the Lord direct me. I can not by any meanes abide here any longer. amongst many other reasons, one is the falling out betweene me and Mr. Robison who vnknowne to my selfe had secretly gained the affection of my eldest daughter which being discouered very lately, hath wrought in my mind not a little disquietnesse For I approue not of the man, in that kind. I humbly craue your prayers.

[1] For Winthrop's account of the hearing of the Lygonia dispute at the June meeting of the Massachusetts Court of Assistants, see *Journal*, II. 266–267.

Sir, I haue lately ben earnestly solicited by one Mrs. Tuckar, an intimate frind of mine, and an approved godly woman, that I would writ vnto your wor[shi]p that in case Mr. Cleaue and her husband (Mr. Tuckar) shall happen shortly to haue recourse to your selfe, to end some matters of difference betweene them, now at their departure each from other, that you would be pleased, as much as in you lye, not to suffer Mr. Cleaue to wrong her husband, for though her husband hath ben as it were a servant hitherto for Mr. Cleaue, yet now at their making vp of accounts Mr. Cleaue by his subtill head, brings in Mr. Tuckar 100*li* debter to him.

Sir Ther is also a child of one Mrs. Allin of Casco with one Goodman Dexter of Lyn, which was placed by mr. Tuckar and Mr. Cleaues: The mother hath no more child [*torn*] but that boy, and hearing of her childs condition how bad [*torn*] hath ben much troubled, it hath caused much dissention between herself, and mr. Cleaue, and Mr. Tuckar, and the truth is, the boy is used very hardly: I saw the youth at Dexters owne house most miserable in clothing, neuer did I se any worse in New-Engld. I humbly intreat your worship to lay to heart the condition both of the mother, and the child, least it be some disparagement to our selues euen in London from whence they came, and were well known. The youth was not so firmely bound, but your worships (as I conceiue) may easily vnloose him.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Jenner Rec. 30 (2) 46.

EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To his ever honored brother John Winthrop esqr. Deputie Governour

Sir, I retorne you manie thanks for your kynde letter and newes The Generall said, himselfe would retorne thanks in his lettre. mr. Norrice prayed me to remember his service and love to you for the same; I haue neither newes nor buisines to fill vp my lettre.

For want of other matter give me leave to tell you how our towne is much troubled for the putting out of theire old Captane, wherevpon a day was appoynted by Captane Hauthorne for a new choyce at which tyme the old Captane was chosen againe haueing almost 20 votes more then the new. both wilbe presented to the Court.[2]

[1] W. 2. 33; 4 *Collections*, VI. 66–67.

[2] In October, 1645, the General Court removed William Trask as captain of the Salem militia company, on the ground that he lived too far away from the harbor to be of use in case of a sudden

I am sorye to heare of the continewance of the contagius sicknes about you. I thank God wee are in health here. The good lord grant vs to vnderstand his mynde thereby. mr. Broadstreet is about to setle his habitation with vs, at Salem; and to imploy his stock in trading here soe with my wives and my service to your selfe and my sister with our love to my Cosens I am, Your verie loving brother

EM: DOWNINGE

SALEM 23. 2. 46

this drought attributed to the blood vpon the Countrie shed of the French.[1] mr. Norris sollicited by our Easterne Ministers and some others to vrge for Justice therein that syn may be taken of the Land, as mr. Sharpe enformed me this afternoone before mr. Hathorne and some other of our towne, and also that mr. Norrice should intimate Gods displeasure for yt against Maior Gibbons, and Captane Haukins in theire seuerall losses.[2] I satisfied Mr. Sharpe fullie therein, that there was noe syn vpon the Country in that action who this euening in private entreated me to goe to mr. Norrice about yt, because he thought him to be in an error as himselfe was. when I had cleared the mayne, one obiected our mens marching vnder our Colours. I answeared yt was not done with warrant hence, 2d ob: was your letter to Done.[3] I answeared that yt was noe Comission for our men to wrong Done but to demaund our right. 3d ob: Done was offended thereat. An: yts ordinarie for men to pretend offences when they ought, and will not make restitution. my answeares to the mayne I omitt because this paper is to litle.

Please you to send the wyne per my brother Browne.

[*In the handwriting of Lucy Downing:*] I pray sir tell goodman Richerson I intreat him to send me a pound of whalebone by the first he can.

attack by sea against the town. William Hathorne was appointed in his place. Hathorne was reappointed by the General Court in May, 1646, in spite of the popular sentiment in Salem in favor of Captain Trask. *Records of Massachusetts*, II. 133, 146.

[1] I.e., in d'Aulnay's attack on La Tour's fort on the St. John River. *Journal*, II. 247.

[2] Winthrop says in his Journal that the loss to La Tour's property as a result of d'Aulnay's attack amounted to £10,000, whereas if La Tour had moved his possessions to Boston, not only would he have saved himself from such reverses, but he could have discharged his debt of over £2,500 to Major Edward Gibbons, "who by this loss was now quite undone." *Ibid.*, II. 247–248. Misfortune struck Captain Thomas Hawkins in the wreck off the coast of Spain of his ship, the *Seafort*, which had sailed from Boston on November 23, 1645. *Ibid.*, II. 248–249.

[3] I.e., d'Aulnay.

JOHN SAMPSON TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To his Wor[shi]p[fu]ll verye loueing brother John Winthrop Esqur deliver this

Good Brother, it is greate Comfort to mee once in 4 yeares being soe farr remote to heare of you and my sister, since the distance of Place keeps back Messengers that wee cannot heare oftner one of another. I am glad that this Freind Edward Bendall cam vnto the Towne the 25 day of Aprill and now although hee cannot stay longer then 2 dayes in breife in these distracted tymes I shall acquaint you in some sort of these associated Countreis wee inioye extraordinarye peace in Regard of the Laeserate estat of the Westerne and Northerne Parts of this Kingdome since that Achan the Archbish[o]pp of Canterburye was taken awaye the Parliam[ent] hath had extraordinarye successe of Victorieys euery where and I hope if all the Achans bee taken away wee shall in the end inioye our Peace with better Conditions This Bearer can informe you touching Reformation of Religion how the case stands with vs I haue since your departure married one of my daughters to a gent[leman] in Lauenham another to one mr. Tanner in Boxford who hath married my sisters God daughter. old mr. Gurdons sonne John, by the first Venter, is a Burgesse of Ipswich, mr. Brampton by the second Venter is Burgess of Sudburye and soe with myne and my wiues best respects vnto you and my sister being exceeding Glad To heare of your Wellfares I commit you both to the Tuition of the Almighty and rest Your very louing brother

Jo: Sampson

Aprill 27, 1646

RICHARD MIDDLETON TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To the much Hon[o]r[e]d Mr. Winthrop, Governer in New England these present

Hon[o]r[e]d Sir, My due and humble respects premised; I am bould to present you with these feaw Lines; wheras I haue resceiued a Letter from the hand of Allexander Knight; my Father in Lawe; in which hee tells mee your wor[shi]pp hath hadd the hearing of a Contraversi betweene himselfe and Willi: English my brother; About a Childe of mine which Willi: keepes; these are humbly to desire you to take notic; that though I acknowledg both theire Loues to mee and my Childe yett my earnest desire is that neither of them maye detaine him from mee; but that I maye haue him brought to mee; by

[1] W. 1. 167. For Sampson, see *Winthrop Papers*, II. 185*n*.

[2] W. 1. 168.

such meanes as I or my frinds for mee shall procure; the which I beseech you bee pleased to sattisfie them both in if they shall moue you any further therwith and I shall acknowledg your favour and with hearty prayers for your everlasting prosperety Rest: Your Wor[shi]ps humble petitioner

RICHARD MIDLTON

From CHELMESFORD in Essex ould Ingland Apl: 30, 1646

JOHN HIGBY TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

WORTHIE SIR, My beste Respects remembred vnto yow and yours: I haueing vnderstoode by your Brother Mr. Steven Wintropp that he hath left my business with yow concerning Mr. Burgis: I would intreate yow to send mee word what yow haue done in it if nothing bee done in it as yet I would intreate yow doe what yow Can for mee and I shall be redy to doe the like Curtesie for yow if it lye in my power and shall remane in hast Yours to command

JOHN HIGBEY

LONDON May 8° 1646

I would intreate yow to send mee word whether there be any hopes of geting of it: and to remember my loue to mr. Goose and to the Rest of our frinds.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Higby.

EDWARD WINSLOW TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To his much honored Friend John Winthrop, Esqr. Gov[ernou]r of the Massach: these be delivered

MUCH HONORED SIR, Yours of the 3d of this present I received by Mr. Hutchenson, and remaine thankefull for your care and loue manifested as often as you write. Our eleccion is over. mr. Bradford Gov[ernou]r the Assistants the same, saue onely mr. Thomas insteed of mr. Freeman whom I suppose the Countrey left out in regard of his professed Anabaptistry and separa-

[1] W. 1. 168. [2] W. 2. 94; 4 *Collections*, VI. 178–180.

cion from the Churches. Mr. Brown and mr. Hatherly are our Commissioners for the yeare.

We haue a sad accident heer befallen.[1] the Captain of the man of war, who reproving and commanding one of his company silence, who most notoriously abusing his person command and whole company (being a trowbler of earth aire and sea whilest he lived) tooke the mans rapier out of his hand which he offered to draw upon his capt[ain] and first struck him with it in the scabberd: but he continuing his raging and vilefying his person and company chiefely, strooke him with the hilt of it on the head, the blow falling on the crosse barre most unhappily peirced his scull and he is dead thereof. But however he was never out of quarrels at sea as they say or on shore since they came in hither, having been twice in the field tho not at sharp through the wishes of others who detayned his rapier from him, yet the quest fownd he died of the strooke given by Capt. Crumwell. this morning we purpose to send for him whom we heare attendeth his triall onely desireth these two favors that he be not committed to the ord[inar]y prison nor put into the hands of the marshall but into the custody of such as will be bownd body for body for him. The 2d is that he be not tried by a pety jury but by a Cownsell of war according to the nature of his offence and place wherein I commend him and I conceiue it may be granted him, but if his commission be so full as we heare by those of ours which haue seen it vizt. as full power for the exer[cise] of marshall discipline by sea and land over his company as any Generall on the shore or Admirall on the seas it will soone be ended.

Their purchase is yet unknown to themselues in part one of their prises holds being unbroke up: but cannot be so little worth as some of their soberest men report as fifty thowsand pownds. And thus much for news at pre[se]nt, their deboist humor being well blunted before they come to you, for which you are beholden to us, and the people from desperate rudenes become civill in a pretty measure and now as wary as prodigall at their first landing many of our worser sort of people which could endure their cursing etc. getting well by them, but the better sort very little for they want little or nothing which the Countrey hath but wine which they began to be weary off.

Your debitor Cole I suppose is now well able to pay if you put him in minde of it, having taken at lest 200*li* as is supposed of them.

The bearer heerof being an industrious and well affected young man desired me to entreate you to further him in a seeming just demand: He being

[1] For Bradford's account of the incident involving Captain Thomas Cromwell and one Voysye, a member of Cromwell's crew, see Bradford, *History of Plymouth*, II. 389–391; for Winthrop's account, see *Journal*, II. 272–274.

lately married, it seems there is one Samuell Crum a wine cooper, lately come from sea and a kinsman of his wiues that is departed this life with you. whereupon in his wiues behalfe he desireth letters of Administracion he having no other kindred so neerly allied in the countrey, and therefore I pray you shew him all lawfull favor His name is James Waker, and I shall take any kindnes to him as done to my selfe and therefore I beseech you, being he is a stranger and young put him in some cowrse to accomplish it.

I trust when mr. Dudley goeth to mr. De Alney[1] he will put an end also to our controuersie with him and make but one work of both. But I shall impart it to our Gover[nou]r etc. Thus saluting you and yours hartily take leaue and remaine Yours as euer

EDW: WINSLOW

PLYM. this 4 (4) 46

JOHN WINTHROP TO UNCAS[2]

To Vnkus Sachem of Monhegin

You knowe what the English haue done for your safety against the Naragansetts and how you haue inuited our people to come and sitt downe by you: and now I heare, you doe continually molest them, puttinge their women in feare, and the indians Cutshamaskin Robin and others who are helpfull to them.[3] If you goe on to take this Course, we shall leaue you and your brother to shifte for yourselues and then (we knowe) the Naragansetts wilbe well pleased, and doe what we will require of them. but if you and your brother will hensforthe carry yourselues well towards those of our new plantation and the Indians there we shall still remaine your freinds. You are a wise man and I hope will followe good Counsell. Farewell your freind as you shall deserue

JO: WINTHOP: *Gou[ernou]r*

BOSTON 20 (4) 46

Whereas it is informed that Vncus hath threatened the Indians Cutshamakin and Casacinamon, and others, and hath threatened to burne the wigwams of the Pequot Indians, at Nameag, and did send many men in an hostile

[1] See *Journal*, II. 270–271.

[2] Trumbull MSS., M.H.S., 2 (copy in the handwriting of John Winthrop, Jr.).

[3] Complaints against Uncas continued; consequently he appeared before the Commissioners of the United Colonies at their meeting at New Haven in September, 1646, at which time his conduct was the subject of "inquiry and a large debate." *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth: Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies in New England*, David Pulsifer, Editor, I (Boston, 1859), 71–73.

manner into the English plantation at the said place to take Cutshamakin from thence without any order or warrant from the English magistrates whereby he hath disturbed the said plantation and put the women and children in feare, and frighted the Indians there, who lived peaceably among the English and were very helpfull and vsefull to them, therefore he is to be required and straightly charged not to come or send into the said plantation in any such manner, or any way to disturbe the same, or any way to trouble or offend the said indians.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Copy of my fathers letter to Vncas, and of an order that should haue beene sent.

JAMES PARKER TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL, I cannot but out of that respect I owe your selfe presente my respects to you in these few lines, and to give you to understand how things are here with us; we gott well to this island of Barbados through grace; here I found greate respect since my coming both from the government and people, only sorry I have been to heare told me by the governour[2] off this place what our reverend Mr. Dudley should publickly say concerning him. The man seems to me to be wise, moderate in his way and temperate, orthodox in his judgment, and I hope godly, his natural temper is affable and not violente; this take from me as from one that will declare the truth, he would nourish and honour religion according to his light, only heresies (which this island abounds withall) he exposeth. A kind respective friend he hath beene to me, he saith he desires correspondencie with you off New-England, and many able to come hither, as by my letters may appeare; I may be mistaken, but love thinks noe ill and yet not blind.

I am here engaged to preach only for the present, the manner how I refer you to Mr. Wilson, to whome I have wrote and Mr. Cotton.

The island suites very well with my temper hitherto, through bountie, it is now and like to be very wealthy, full of sugar, cotton, indigo, and ginger, some have made this yeare off one acre off canes about 4000 weight of sugar, ordinarily 3000. Much drought now oppresseth, and I wonder, in the eye off argument, at Gods greate patience to so profaine a people for swearing and drink-

[1] Original not located; *Hutchinson Papers* (1769), 155–158; (1865), I. 175–178. Hutchinson confuses James Parker with Thomas Parker of Newbury.

[2] Philip Bell.

ing as the vulgar be. It must certenly, in my apprehension, be some strong hand must reforme them.

I would not be tedious to you. There hath this yeare beene brought over 3 commissions,[1] one from the Earle of Warwicke and commissioners with him to command this government to profess themselves for the parliament, and to lay aside their neutralitie. But this they seem not to embrace, but have answered it thus, professing their willingness to be serviceable to the kingdome, their honour for the parliament, but their yet allegiance to the King, therefore desired to be spared a little till things be settled.

There were one other for libertie of conscience, that they have thus answered, that they are not unwilling not to press any mans conscience in matters of ceremonie, only in regard there are many sects that under pretence off libertie may take occasion to denie all ordinances, and so consequently the Lords day, therefore this they would require of all, to come to the publick preaching, and that shall be sufficient.

There is a 3d, and that is to call the Governor and some off the Councill into question for some pretended acts off injustice here past. And these things to be examined by inferiour persons here, and that not off the best in matter of opinion, and that seems to exasperate.

For soe much, if I should be demanded how I thinke things will goe here, I would say, I am afrayde when I consider off the profaness off the place, and the divisions that are here and like to be, soe much I certainly would say, had not a man greater arguments to carrie hither and here, for the present, to stay him than temporalls, he would faile. How oft have I thought in my hearte, oh howe happie are New England people!

Not only thus, but even in respect off temporalls, for the common people, that have but meane estates, are very meane in respect of provisions, little flesh if any, noe bread but casader, a bread I approve not off; though its true the rich live high.

The country to my sense is not very hott, but that which I like well off; and a man with about 200 off pounds, in an ordinarie way off providence, might quickly gaine an estate by sugar, which thrives wonderfully.

Capt. Middleton, master off the Parimour, is here like to settle, as he tells me, your youngest sonne wente from New England with him into the Straits.

I cease to write any newes out off Old England, because I heare Capt. Leverate came out with theese ships here. Only we heare sayd the King defended Scotland with 600 horse and were defeated and 2 or 300 cutt off. We heare he is come to the citie, but noe certaintie off that.

[1] Stock, *Proceedings and Debates of the British Parliaments respecting North America*, 1. 190.

I have yet sente for my wife to me, in the midst off theese greate distractions, I shall be glad to heare from yourselff. Sorry I am that I have not to express my dear engagement to your person. Whether I shall returne for New England I know not. Only this, I thinke I shall, and I pray New England may not forgett your greate labour there and your service amongst them. The desires of my hearte, as formerly, stille be for yourselfe and familie. And if ever any off yours fall within my abilitie, I much mistake myselfe if my respect should not appeare. Thus, begging your helpe at the throne off grace for me, in the midst off this greate profainess I am amongst and greate heresie, with my service and respect to your beloved, with the gentlemen your sonnes, Mr. Dudley and the rest, Major Gibbins. I yet remaine, yours to my utmost services,

J. PARKER

BARBADOS, 24. 4th, 46

THOMAS PETERS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

SEABROOKE, 29 June 1646

SIR, this instant after my nights travells from Nammeak (for sic visum est sapis) so you will keep its name I arrived here, where were 2 vessells bound for Boston. I could not but recall some expression of mine concerning Cary Lathams letter he wrote at the instance of Vncas. I termed it inconsiderate, but I fear twas such as he was considered for his paines. also my haste made me in my Nammeak letters [*illegible*] vnsatisfactory to yours, wherein I ly vnder my owne censure. sir we have for a moneth such store of strawburies as never was knowne the like, and they were exceeding great. you haue a firkin of vineger vpon their result. had your wife beene heer you might haue had an hogshead as well. I am now getting Thomas Stanton to translate your Fathers letter vnto Vncas[2] into Indian that it may be read to him by any Englishman and yet hee vnderstand it. 3 dayes since I heard Vncas tooke Passanneake threating to shoot him through as a mark to all his guns and arrowes vnlesse he would shew him the 6 Fathome wampam he had from Wequash Cooke. heerevpon Passanneake tells he had hid it in a hill. and so went from hill to hill and found nothing, till at last he said twas in a swamp. thither they went and found 10*s* as my Coranto tells me, but at each hills vnfinding it, he was threatned with death. some say [*torn*] found at all, and now Vncas hath him

[1] Trumbull MSS., M.H.S., 4.

[2] See John Winthrop to Uncas, June 20, 1646 (pages 82–83, above).

bound [*torn*] loose and at liberty (till I think any complaint [*torn*]raught his bonds) and is now as I [*torn*] I conceiue this is a frindg to the old [*torn*] it smells of child ishues. I shall depose [*torn*] at his Examination or if you could [*torn*] to it. some stories are that Vncas [*torn*] to Enecreat[1] to craue his help. many heer fear mr. Fenwicke will not come more and I fear then that this plantation wille flaw, and some more come to vs from it. we shalbe about 50 soules at the arrivall of Goodman Skidmore, whereof 30 wilbe infants so that we may call it an infant plantation, sine tropo. Mrs. Mary and the child[ren] are likely to be gon for England if I can ghuesse, and much talk is in every mouth for the like voyage but I think the sword will not leaue riding its circuite there before 6 years if then. the Lord [*torn*] our actions and best praises for his great mercies tow[ards] Engl: my service to your worthy Father and h[onore]d mother and soe to Mr. Cotton Mr. Wilson Mr. Russell and my landlady to Mr. Coggan and all that in sincerity loue Your assured freind

THO: PETERS

Sir I thanck your inquiry for my letters. oh still keep on, till some arriue per hands that may testifie my wifes life and childrens welfare. I [*illegible*] to fear such a line [*torn*] till then I am vnquiet. [*Torn*] that I may haue his supplies [*torn*] Hartford are what end for the [*torn*].

EDWARD WINSLOW TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To his much honored Friend Joh. Winthrop Esqr. Gove[rnou]r of the Massachusetts at his howse at Boston these be delivered

WORTHY SIR, I was sorry to see you so much disturbed and trowbled in your spirit (as appeared by your last to our Gov[ernou]r) at our proceedings with goodman Cheesborow:[3] and so also at one passage aboue the rest in our Gen[eral] letter to you, when as nothing is more ordinary then for yours to come to us, and ours to you and all without offence on our part: and I assure you to me it is indifferent; and I thanke God I rejoyce as well in your prosperity as our owne; and with all good consc[ience] can say I sympathise with

[1] I.e., Ninigret, sachem of the Niantics.

[2] W. 2. 94; 4 *Collections*, VI. 181–183.

[3] "William Cheesborrow, of Rehoboth, for mending two locks for peeces at three shillings a peece, and for his abuse of Vssamequin, as the case now stands betwixt us and him, and for his breach of ymprisonment and flying to a forraigne gouerment, and leaueing this, is censured by the Court to be ymprisoned fourteene dayes, without bayle or mainprize, and to pay six pounds fine to the colonies use." *Records of New Plymouth*, II. 103 (June 2, 1646). See also *ibid.*, 99.

you in every condicion: And if at any time difference doe arise, it is not without great griefe of spirit; and therefore far be it from me to consent to his sensure becawse he brought your letters etc., but the truth is hearing both sides speake (which you did not) I beleeue things are far otherwise then as they were presented to you: But this I am sure in mine owne opinion (which is but weake) he was favorably dealt with; yea so favorably as lesse could not stand with his personall safety in resp[ect] of revenge, and the weale publick of the Countrey, in this uncertaine season: But I leave the answere of yours to our Gov[ernou]r who I suppose will fully satisfie.

The mayne occasion of my writing (besides the whetting and quickning of our affeccions towards each other) being partly to condole the evill that I long feared concerning Gorton, for want of some due course and able person to prosecute it, to informe against him, and render a reason of your proceedings with him and the rest, well knowing how potent a Friend he was sure to finde and I pray God the same his friend proue not otherwise to you and vs: but I feare I feare: onely heerein I rest, he can act no more then God hath determined, yet becawse the relacion I haue is possibly imperfect I could be glad if time will permit to rec[eive] a word about it from you. A 2d thing which moved me to put pen to paper is to entreate you to be better prepared (at lest to staue off prejudice against your Goverment in the Committee of Parliament) in regard of the peticioners[1] and many others who are very busie, who not onely threaten us as well as you, but grosely abuse us, and insult and boast as if the victory were attayned before the enterprise is begun if I may so say: For I confesse I rec[eived] a very proud letter lately which makes me feare things are not to begin: but I will not mencion any particulars in it at present but leaue it till God bring us together when you shall also see my answ[er] to it. If you say, twill be time enough to answ[er] when we are accused, and we shall not be condemned before we are heard? Tis true; but if prejudice once take place in their bosoms it will be hardly rootted out, when it may be easily prevented by right informacion of such men of wisdome and cowrage as may be sent. The common error alwaies entreate such persons as haue busines of their owne to carry them over to doe somew[hat] in the publick busines: but this busines will appeare to be of such consequence if well weighed as your ablest men may not escape it neither must you stand upon the charge; If you doe, I conceiue you will also too late repent it. But I am over bold with you I confes, onely tis my loue to your State which sets me aworke and ergo hope the same affeccion in you will cover my infirmity. But it may be you will say, I hope you of Plym[outh] will be well provided etc.

[1] Samuel Gorton, John Greene, and Randall Holden. *Journal*, II. 282–283.

Truly sir I feare no, and therefore presse the harder upon you not that we intend to trowble you with our busines who know not our proceedings and ergo not capable of making defence for us: but etc. and we are so many (since we followed your examp[le] in one partic[ular] which we too late repent) to consult as tis very hard for any to say what will be done, tho he should know what is most wholsome for us. And ergo it much concernes us to be instant at the Throne of grace that our all ordering God would set vs in a right way: which the Lord in much mercy grant to you and us. Thus saluting you and yours, with all my honored Friends with you, take leaue and remaine Yours till death

EDW: WINSLOW

June ult. 1646

I should be glad to heare how your sonne Mr. Joh. Winthrop my deare Friend proceedeth in his plantacion at Pecoatt. I pray you when you write to him salute him from me.

Sir when you haue done with your bookes of news I should take it very kindely to haue the perusing of some of the chiefest of them and returne them if you desire it.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Winslow Rec. 8 (5) 46 spec. lettre.

GILES FIRMIN TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the wor[shi]p[fu]ll John Winthrop Esq: the Elder, at his house in Boston: N. England

SIR, You will see by the shortnesse of my letter, that all I intend, is but to present the due respect and honour which I ow you, together with thankfullness for your kindenesse to mee, which I doe not yet forgett. I would not haue spared Lines, if there had not beene mr. Peters and others to haue writt to you, who cann giue you both later, better, and more certaine Intelligence then it is possible for mee to doe. it is not a cleare day in England, all clouds are not scattered; sometimes wee feare they will gather againe, sometimes wee hope they will not. the experience of former mercy sometimes support the abominable Opinions and profanenesse thay sometimes discourage.

[1] W. 3. 73; 4 *Collections*, VII. 276–277. For Firmin, see 4 *Collections*, VII. 273*n*.; A. G. Matthews, *Calamy Revised* (Oxford, 1934), 197.

Prouidence hath placed mee in one of the worst places in the kingdome for opinions: full Crosse to my owne spirits and resolutions, but I saw such a hand of God in it the people pressing so vrgently vpon mee, that I could not tell how to deny them; else I hope I had been in N. england againe before this time: for great matters heere I see no probabilitie. I must looke to bee low (if God please to make mee stoope to it) which is some encouragement to mee, that I hope outward conueniences are not the great matters which stay mee. mr. Peters hath done very much service since hither hee came. I could wish hee did not too much countenance the Opinionists, which wee did so cast out in N. england. I know hee abhorrs them in his heart, but hee hath many hang vpon him, being a man of such vse. I hope God will preserue him spottlesse, notwithstanding vile aspersions cast vpon him, but I perceiue it is by the Presbyterians, against whom sometime hee lets dropp a sharp word: I cannot add so much as I intended. your kinsman Robert Downing comes in accidentally, and is going away so speedily, that I cannot add more. Sir you may see what I intend, the presenting of a cordiall affection, and honourable respects vnto you, which I ow, with the same presented to your deare wife. Craving an interest in your prayers I am Yours in Christian seruice

GILES FIRMIN

COLCHESTER: 1st July [1646]

[*Endorsed by Gov. Winthrop:*] mr. Giles Firmin 15 [*sic*] (5) 46.

MARY FENWICK TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To my honered freind mr. John winthrop at his house Ten hills in Mattachusetts Bay these present

SIR, Mr. Peters hath broke open the shell you sent me and I haue tasted of the Curnell, which afforded me a treble sweet, first a rellish of your affectionate care, speedily to convay it by such safe hands; secondly an harty refreshment of my spirits vpon the suruein of my brothers safety in England and his tender loue reflected vpon his and my selfe in this country: lastly his commands of my presence with him in the Land of our natiuity. in the strength of these iuyces I shall walke and wait a while heere, till your continued watch returne me answere when and how I and my Nephew and Neece may be

[1] W. 4. 35; 5 *Collections*. 1. 92–93. Mary Fenwick was a sister of George Fenwick, one of the founders of Saybrook, Connecticut.

accommodated in some one of those ships that are com or comming into Boston, on hope of which I shall hartily feed, till I set my foot aborde the vessell. In the meane and euer, heere or in England be pleased to repute me Sir Your reall seruant

MARY FENWICKE

be pleased Sir to present my seruice to your good wife, and my sisters to you both.

SEABROOKE, 6 Julie 1646

WILLIAM PYNCHON TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

SPRINGEFEILD, this 7 of the 5 m. 1646

MR. GOUERNOR, I received your letter by one of mr. Shepherds company and thank you for your intelligenc about the state of things in England. I conceiue it is now out of doubt that the parliament haue preuailed ouer the malignant party and though there be some iarrs betweene the Scotts and the parliament yet I hope it will be reconsiled without a warr it would be an odius thing all the world ouer if such conioyned freinds in the common cause of religion should now fale together by the eares for smaler matters.

we haue a hand of god vppon vs on the Riuer in that our English corne is so much deuored by multitudes of catterpillars:[2] the Lord affect our harts and humble vs kindly in the sight of our sines and prouocations.

As for Daniell Turner which I imprisoned with a lock and committed him to the conestable to worke with the lock on his leg in the day tyme but ordered to hang a chaine vppon him in the night tyme: and so he did the first night and made account to doe so the next night but whiles the conestable was stept out of dores he slipt away with his lock on: and in the night tyme came agane and entred into the howse for in the morning when the conestable came in he found 2 white blanketts that were hanged vppon a beame gon: and the flocks shaked out of the tyke and both bed tyk and boulster and a bushell of meale in a bagg gon: I offered our Indians a fathom of wampam to bringe him againe but I herd by some of them that he was in that setle[ment] but now I

[1] Original in the possession of Frederic M. Jones, Esq., of Springfield, Massachusetts; 4 *Collections*, VI. 378–380.

[2] Cf. *Journal*, II. 277.

heare by some of mr. Shepherds company especially by mr. Damfort that one Groug that kepes the ordenary at Sudbury tould him that theer was a yong fellow latly gon from his howse that said he came from Springfeld and that he would put him self into one of the men of warr he said also that he had formerly dwelt with mr. Starr and he was in a white wastcoate and in a white pair of drawers and that he had a pair of wodden held shoes: this is the same man he hath mad him clothes of the white blanketts he stole and sould the other things to the Indians for wampam: for he paid him in wampam: but when he was at Springfeld his iacket and breeches was made of mose skinn but he had a payer of high heeld shoes: he stole also a pair of sizors with which it seemes he cut out his sute: it is lik you may here tydings of him: if he be not suddenly taken he knowes the way so well to play the theife that he will do more Robberies quickly.

I perceiue by some godly ministers that haue wrote into this country: that this is not a tyme of Reformation but of liberty of conscience: I beleeue by that tyme they see a litle more of the lawlessenesse of liberty of conscience, they will change their iudg[men]ts and say that liberty of conscience will giue liberty to Sathan to broch such horrid blasphemose oppinions as neuer were the like in any age. the Lord awaken some able men to confut that vi[le] tenent.

I spake to mr. Olcot to ship some corne and beuer for me at Hart[ford]. mr. Olcott refused to doe it unlesse I would haue it entred accordi[ng] to their order:[1] else he said it might come into a great deale of [*torn*]. I wrote to mr. Olcot that we being of the Bay Jurisdiction, were no[t] within the compasse of their order: therevppon I gaue order [to] him that shipped our goods not to enter them: and I tould him that if they would arest our goods, I had rather they should doe it now then another tyme: yet mr. Olcot perswaded him that shipped my goods to enter them contrary to my expresse order. since that tyme I shipped more corne which I gaue order should not be entered: and it was not neather is it arested that I heere of: methinkes it is strange to my vnderstandinge that they should so much as once offer to make vs pay to the purchase of their fort pattent and howseing seeing we haue no interest therin as all ioynt purchasers must haue: they plead we ought to pay to that purchase as well as themselues, because we haue as much benifit by the fort as themselues: that plea must stay till there be a fort there and till it be maintained as

[1] For the order of the Connecticut General Court passed on February 5, 1644/45, for the purpose of carrying out the agreement with George Fenwick for the purchase of Saybrook, see *The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut Prior to the Union with the New Haven Colony, May, 1665*, J. Hammond Trumbull, Editor (Hartford, 1850), I. 119–122.

a fort: that plea cannot fetch vs in to pay towards their purchase, except we consented and had an equall interest therin with themselues: But if we should be forced to such a thinge this plantation will be deserted: I thinke no man will dwell heere to be brought vnder such payments. I desyre your aduise whether we were best to enter our goods or no: my owne apprehensions are that we ought not to doe it: and so Jehouah cause his face to shine vppon you euer Your assured louinge brother euer

WILLIAM PYNCHON

I heere that Gorton Arested Captaine Cook and mr. Tyng for satisfaction of the wrongs don him by the Bay: but there is a speciall prouidence of god in that act to clere the iustice of the Bay and to open his Infamy to the world for he was whipped and stockd for his lewdnesse by the Iland themselues: this will clere the Justice of N. E. to the Parliament more then any thing that man could haue devised by that tyme the answer is returned.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Mr. Pinchon, (5) 46.

JOHN ENDECOTT TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

DEAREST SIR, I understand by Mr. Downing that you have received letters from Mons. D'Aulney, and that hee will send to us about the 7th month.[2] I could wish, if you see it good, that the Commissioners were acquainted with it, I meane of the several Provinces, and moved (if they see good) to be here, because I desire they maybe as throughlie ingaged in what is done, or may be concluded, as ourselves. If you intend to call a General Court now, it will be in the middest of all our occasions, and the countrie will much suffer in it. If it be any tyme before D'Aulney's messenger comes to us, it will be well enough as farre as I can conceave; and if it were just at the tyme it would be the better; but I conceave that as uncertaine, unlesse hee hath appointed a certayne time: but I leave all to your better considerations. I humbly thank you for all the newes you have sent us at severall tymes: we finde here the hand of God much upon severall men's grayne by caterpillers, which threaten a

[1] Original not located; 4 *Collections*, VI. 150*b*; *Hutchinson Papers* (1769), 158; (1865), I. 178.
[2] Cf. *Journal*, II. 276, 284–286.

dearth. The Lord fitt us for what he shall call us unto. To whose blessing I commit you, and all yours, and rest Yours unfeygnedly

Jo: Endecott

My wiffe desires to have her service remembred to Mrs. Winthrop.

9th 5 mo: 1646

RICHARD LEADER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

Sir, My Love presented to you and to mrs. Winthrop. These only searve to desire you in the bearers behalfe, Goodman Arnald, to give him Credditt for any summe not exceeding sixe pounds; for which I shall be your paymaster; vpon all demands to your content and rest Your asured Loveing friend to Command

Rich: Leader

Boston the 16th of July 1646

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. leaders note for G. Arnald 6*li* which accordingly mr. leader paid Dr. Child in full of all the mony I received of his in England etc.

WILLIAM MORTON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

Rev[eren]d And deare sir, mye service doth present it selfe vnto you beinge much obliged vnto you for your loue beinge sorrye wee canot your companye yet enjoy And that your occasions will not permit you to come havinge Receved your leter bye Saubin and one paire of shewe for which I giue you much thanks And shall endevor to giue full satisfaction for them when god shall bringe you amongst vs so soone As your leter came to mye hands I went the next morninge to mr. Peters who longe looked to haue enjoyed your companye but could not I desire lord to sanctfie his hand vnto him And vnto vs makinge of vs truelye sensible of our condition we are like shep without A sheapheard the lord pardon our former negligences And

[1] W. 14. 124. For Leader, manager of the Lynn and Braintree ironworks, see 2 *Proceedings*, III. 190–191.

[2] W. 15. 85. For Morton, see Caulkins, *History of New London*, 287–288.

dearth. The Lord fit us for what he shall call us unto. To whose blessing I commit you, and all yours, and rest Yours unfeygedly

Jo: Endecott

My wiffe desires to have her service remembred to Mrs. Wintrop.

9th 5 mo: 1646

RICHARD LEADER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

Sir, My Love presented to you and to mrs. Wintrop. These only serve to desire you in the behalfe, Goodman Arnald, to give him Credditt for any summe not exceeding sixe pounds; for which I shall be your paymaster; upon all demands to your content and rest Your assured Loveing friend to Command

Richard Leader

Boston the 10th of July 1646

[Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.] mr. leaders note for G. Arnald till which according[ly] mr. leader paid Dr. Child in full of all the money I received of his in England etc.

WILLIAM MORTON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

Rev[eren]d And deare sir, my service doth present it selfe vnto you being much obliged vnto you for your love beinge sorye wee cannot your company yet enjoy And that your occasions will not permit you to [illegible] having Receved your leter bye Sanbin and one paire of shewe for which I give you much thanks And shall endevor to give full satisfaction for them when god shall bringe you amongst vs as soone As your leter came to my hands I went the next morninge to mr. Peters who longe looked to have enjoyed your companye but could not I desire lord to sanctifie his hand vnto him And vnto vs makinge of vs truelye sensible of our condition we are like shep without A shepheard the lord pardon our forrer negligence. And

[1] W. 1p. 19a. For Leader, manager of the Lynn and Braintree iron works, see 2 *Proceedings*, 19:190–191.

[2] W. 1p. 85. For Morton, see Cambridge, *History of New England*, 1:288.

helpe vs when we shall enjoy the meanes that we may improoue it to his glorye it is sad now but yet in hopes if god shall permit his life; mr. Peters is low broughte and scapeing with life much of god to be seene in it spes alit exulem he is now on the mendinge hand we hope he canot Rest nor get anye sleepe but lye and slumber the which mr. Peters doth tell me this the maine cause of his weakening hime I hope the lord hath some farther worke for hime to doe I desire the lord to aford helpe and Restore him to his former health: if mr. Peters goe for Old england it will much dash our beginings our plantation beinge in the infancie manye beinge discoraged sayinge if he go we shall not enjoy him no more the lord direct you to counsell him as may make most for his glorye James would desire you to send hime 2 paire of stronge irish stokens Jhon Gager would desire you to by him a shirte cloth: sir I should entreate you to buye me 4 yards of broad cloath let it be good I shall not stick for price soe leaveing you to god desiring your praers earnestlye longing for your companye Remane yours at command juvante deo

WILLIAM MORTON

[*Ca.* August, 1646]

Remember mye service to your wife.

I should also desire you to bye me A Reame of white paper mr. Peters is soe weak he canot.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Mr. Morton long [*illegible*].

[*Memorandum by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Capt. Cromwells lead.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

SIR, I received your letters wherin you are pleased to manifest your abundant love and care of us in the expression of your pleasure and my mothers concerning my wives lying in,[2] for which we returne you both humble thankes. my wife is willing to be ordered by your selfe and my mother heerin, but is somthing doubtfull about hir children how to dispose of them in hir absence:

[1] W. 1. 170.

[2] The exact date of the birth of Margaret, fourth daughter of John and Elizabeth Winthrop, is not known, but subsequent references indicate that she was in her early infancy in the autumn of 1646.

I have sent now for the boat, vnderstanding that it would be ready this weeke. be pleased to put Davis in mind to send me those pipes I spake to him of, and if you have ever a grindston you can spare I desire you would please to let me have it for I cannot get any heere, and want one much. I have what care is possible about the Rabits but they would not keepe the borrough I made them having such variety of other shelter neere, but I feare the catts will kill them, for one catt especially is alwaies abroad, and I cannot katch hir, but yet we see the rabitts some one tyme some an other, but not wher I putt them first. so with my humble duty and my wives to your selfe, and my mother I crave your praiers and blessing and rest, your obedient son

JOHN WINTHROP

[*Ca.* August, 1646]

we salute my brothers and sister Dudley: my sister Lake desired me to remember hir servise to you being heere when I was writing.

THEOPHILUS EATON TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

HONORED SIR, I haue received yours of the 19 (4) and 3 (5) the latter [*mutilated*] almost a month [*mutilated*] your former came to hand two dayes since. in both I see your labour of love, and that you are sensible of our affliction and exercise concerning Newhaven shipp,[2] of which we yet heare no certainty, but desire to waite with due submission (though the cupp be very bitter) to our wise and good fathers providence. When Wm. Cooley presented your Certificate on behalf of brother Jackson, I knew no such man, as James Tilly, about this towne. by inquirie I since heare he lives with a farmer belonging to our Ruling Elder, but being very poore, he yet serves (as I take it) to satisfie for a miscariage in pointe of theft. he once ranne away, and was fetcht back by the Farmer his surety. if he stay I shall further your neighbour what I may, but I doubt whether any thing wilbe gotten. It wilbe a mercy if a safe, and honorable peace may be settled betwixt the Colonyes and the French, and a great addition to it, if the Narrag: and Nyantick Indians bring in their Wampum, and performe all other Covenants, but I yet doubt they have other designes. With your first conveniency, I desire to heare, what issue Gortons Complaints are brought to. It wilbe an exercise to us all, if he returne with victory. a cloud nerely seemes to threaten us from the West. We lately

[1] W. 2. 138; 4 *Collections*, VI. 345–347. For Eaton, see 4 *Collections*, VI. 344*n.*; *D.A.B.*

[2] Cf. *Journal*, II. 286–287.

built a small house within our owne limits[1] (if at least we have any interest in these parts and that the Duch be not Lords of the countrye, for they write this plantation in New Netherland). I thinke I may safely say we have not yet traded 20 skinns of Beaver in it, from the first to this day, yet the Duch talke of hundreds nay thowsands of skins. The Copie of the protest,[2] and the answer I intend (if prest to answer as I conceive I shall before I can heare from the Massachusets) I have here inclosed to mr. Pelham, desiring (as the case requireth) advice from your self, Mr. Dudley etc. with the Commissioners. with my due Respects to your self Mr. Dudley your Reverend Elders and other friends, I Rest Yours in all service of love

THEOPH: EATON

NEWHAVEN Aug: 6, 1646

PATRICK COPELAND TO JOHN WINTHROP[3]

To my worthy and wor[shipfu]ll loving friend Mr. John Winthop Governour of new England

Grace and Peace from the rich fountaine of both

WORTHY AND WOR[SHIPFU]LL SIR, Yours to my selfe and our Neighbour our Sherife[4] came welcomely to our hands whereby all of vs were much refreshed in what you write in yours to him. the good Lord requite your labour of loue. we can not at present but by sad newes of our distressed condition, some of our Counsellours our friends having but very lately escaped out of prison, and our Pastor[5] being layd in as they got out. Amidst our troubles this comforts vs that Deus clavem tenet quicquid ominentur homines. Our sad condition such as it is, my brother Wilson (to whom I have written more at large) will impart to your worthy selfe and other of our Christian friends with you, that you may spread it before the Lord, and continue helping vs at the throne of grace with Teares and prayers private and publique as in our weaknesse wee are mindeful of you, and all our faithful friends with you.

I sent you (by Mr. Thomson, that touched here in his passage from Barbados homewards) about the five of this last moneth, a taste of our fruicts but

[1] I.e., Paugassett (Derby). Cf. *Journal*, II. 278.

[2] *Records of the Colony and Plantation of New Haven*, Charles J. Hoadly, Editor, I (Hartford, 1857), 265; *Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies*, I. 61–63.

[3] John Davis MSS., M.H.S., I. 25. For Copeland, see *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, XIII. 16 *et passim*; Lefroy, *Memorials of the Bermudas*, I. 695–697.

[4] William Reyner, who wrote to Winthrop on March 31, 1646 (pages 71–73, above).

[5] Nathaniel White.

fearing (they being over reape) lest they have perished before coming to your hands, I have sent by Mr. Webber some of our Sommer fruict, which I pray you accept as a smal pledge of my great love. Capt. Keayne wil deliver them. Our desire to goe out is not that for wee are weary of the place, but that wee are sick of the present Government under which wee now live. Besids wee now live scatteredly and enjoy not that sweet society of saincts which wee long after more frequently to enjoy, with all there is not a Rehoboth here, many are destitute of land, and at the best the heart of our Rock is eaten out with continual manurings of the same ground yeerely now for the space of 30 yeers and vpwards, and no meanes to dung and refresh it. I am necessitate to breake off in regard of much vnexpected bussines, our Pastor being layd vp, brother Golding going for Parliment with our former G[overnor] Capt. Sayle and the whole burden of the flock lying now on my weake shoulders; many many letters to answer for Barbados, Nevis and old England and new also England, friends to answer, the day of my lecture drawing on, and the sudaine and vnexpected departure of your vessel out of our harbour.

Thus recommending you and yours (as we intreat to be remembred of you) to the good will of him that dwelleth in the bush, I rest Your w[orshi]ps to command in the Lord

PAT. COPLAND

from my study, late at night this 21th of the 6th, 46

Capt. Sayle and brother Golding come in your vessel to waite for a passage in some ship with you to Parliment. help them by our selfe and friends, seing the cause is Gods.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Mr. Copeland Recd. 8 (7) 46.

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

For his honered Brother Mr. Jo: Winthrop, thes Boston N. E.

HONERED SIR, although I am happy in this opertunitye of writinge to my Freinds, yet I am more vnhapy in that I cannot make vse of it so farre as to injoy them, but I hope all wilbe for the best in the end. I have nothing to write, but to repeet what I have formerly writen, and desire you still to be earnest in sending me all the supplies you can, that so I may disgag my selfe

[1] W. 1. 168; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 206.

and yow: then which disapointment nothing could be more grevious to any that are ingenious they are all very well contented till the next returne. I have not yet mad one penny of all the Adventure I had to Spaine This Kingdome is yet much vnsetled although heere be noe enmy appearinge the king will not signe the proprositions nor yeild to the Parla[ment] which causes many jelousies. I know not what more to write but crave your prayers and am as alwaies your very much oblidged brother

ST. WINTHROP

WORCESTER Aug: 23: 46

STEPHEN PAYNTER TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

SUMERS ISLANDS this 24th of August 1646

MUCH HONOURED SIR, The Lord having clothed you with power to be ruler over his Israell, besides those gifts and graces which doe abounde in you as a maine pillar in his house, and you also doe desire that justice may be administred to all men, causeth me to present you with these few lines in the behalfe of the right honorable Earle of Warwicke, whose agent I am, that you wolde be pleased to afourde your best assistance to Major Gibbins, for the recovery of my lords right of those two ships which Captain Cromwell hath brought to you,[2] unto whom I have sent a copy of my lords commission and a letter of aturney to inable him thereunto, soe nothing doubting of your worships favourable assistance I humbly take leave, Yours in all christian servis, ever to be commanded

STEVEN PAINTER

[1] Original not located; *Hutchinson Papers* (1769), 159; (1865), I. 179. Stephen Paynter, factor of the Earl of Warwick in Bermuda and councillor for Southampton Tribe, was the father-in-law of the Reverend George Stirk and grandfather of George Stirk (H.C. 1646). He went to the Bahamas in 1649 and the following year came to Boston with his grandson and the latter's sister. After a visit to England he returned to Bermuda in 1652, and in 1658 became councillor for life. *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, XIII. 25 *et passim*.

[2] Cf. *Journal*, II. 272–273.

THOMAS TURNOR TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the much honored John Wentroppe Esqr. Gouernour in newe England these present[2]

Honored Sir, Although I am A stranger to your person, I cannott be soe to your worthie fame, and noble disposicion. Sir soe longe As it shall please god to vphould me in the Chardge and Gouernment of these Islands, I shall thinke my self very happie, to Entertaine Correspondencie with yow, And I shall not be wantinge to Incourrage all Christian Conuers betwixt vs, and alwayes render yow worthie of all civill vsuage, in what our poore Countrey May or can Affoard. Worthie Sir I am bould to become A Syutor vnto yow, on the behalf of the Right hono[ra]ble the Earle of Warwick, That whereas one Capt. Cromwell hath Brought in twoe shipps into your Harbour at Boston wherein my Lord is much Interested and Concerned As wilbe made Manifest vnto yow by Maior Gibbins, whoe is Instituted to be my Lords Agent in that behalfe, by power from Stephen Painter whoe is intrusted for the transactinge of his Lo[rdshi]ppes Affaieres in generall, My Request therefore to yow is, that yow Comand the buisines to be examined by yow, and your Councell, And then I dobt not of Justice for his Lo[rdshi]pp in the premisses, wherein yow will Engage his honor, in a gratefull Acknowledgement And my selfe shalbe ready to searue yow when occacion shall require, And in the meanetyme Remaine, Your affectionate lo[ving] frend

Tho. Turnor

Summer Islands 25th of August 1646

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Capt. Turner Gouer[nou]r Bermudas.

SAMUEL SYMONDS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[3]

To the Wor[shipfu]ll mr. John Winthrop these present Boston

Good Brother, I am sorry you cannot come to Ipswich this tyme, nor that I have oportunity to see you at the Bay, by reason of our harvest; I heare a little how your matters goe at your plantacion, by Jo: R:[4] I could wish that

[1] Miscellaneous MSS., Bound, M.H.S. For Turnor's career as Governor of Bermuda, see Wilkinson, *Adventurers of Bermuda*, 278, 282–287.

[2] Turnor also wrote on the superscription leaf: "Sumers Islands."

[3] W. 3. 32; 4 *Collections*, VII. 122–123. For Symonds, see 4 *Collections*, VII. 118*n*.

[4] John Robinson, one of the first settlers of New London. Caulkins, *History of New London*, 56–57.

Vncas may be kept a frend still to the English; but yet soe that he be not suffered (in bearing himself vpon the English) to insult, or wronge other Indians; For that will provoke the Narragansetts etc. and wilbe offencive even to god him self, and may be a meanes of vncomfortable worke to the English: But the matter is better understood by such as are (it may be) now in dealing about it: god guide them therein etc: If you intende to settle at your new plantacion; in case it be agreed, on all hands, that that place shall belonge to the goverment of Connecticott and not to the Bay,[1] I would not have you strive about it, but ioyne with them in the worke of god, as one of them, And hereby you may be a meanes to reconcile the Indians amongst themselves. And it may be done in such a way as that they may be sencible of their dependance still on the English and acknowledg their fidelity, wisdome, and power. wisdome, and policy, are good: yet only soe to be vsed as it be with the doves inocency (how ever some states put much in fomenting a differing party) etc. I pray present our love to my sisters, both, and all my cosens. The lord direct and prosper you all. Amen. Your ever loving brother

S: SYMONDS

[*Ca.* September, 1646]

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Brother Symonds.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO THOMAS PETERS[2]

To my reverend frind mr. Thomas Peter at Saye Brooke deliver

BOSTON Sept: 3, 1646

SIR, I am glad to heare of your recovery. I should be glad to see you, but cannot yet. I could not possibly come with the Commissioners, for I am preparing to goe with my family. if I should goe, and returne, winter I feare would overtake me before I should be ready to goe. I desire you therefore to take care of the businesse for the Pequot indians, and that the commissioners be fully informed of Vncus his dealings[3] If the Pequotts be not taken vnder the English, If these Indians that we must live neere be still vnder Vncus command, there wilbe noe living for English there we must not expect to be

[1] The question of jurisdiction over the new settlement at New London was under discussion at the Commissioners' meeting in September, 1646. *Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies*, I. 79. The decision in favor of Connecticut was given in July, 1647. *Ibid.*, 96–97.

[2] W. 2. 172; 4 *Collections*, VI. 519–520.

[3] Cf. Petition of the Inhabitants of New London to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, *ca.* September 15, 1646 (pages 111–112, below).

quiet. I am not willing to deale in it because it may be conceived my intentions are other then they are. I looke at the quiet of our plantation principally, and conceiue a greater security to have a party of the Indians there, to have their cheife dependance vpon the English. They will easily discover any Indian plotts, etc. if you thinke meet the Indians the captaine Casacinamon and some others in the name of the rest, may declare their desires by way of petition etc.

I cannot direct at such a distance but you know best what is to be done: and whats best for our plantation. I must hasten to be with you: I am in hope of Sackes for Dammon.

I desire seede corne may be procured. Rye and winter wheat I hope they will sow some for me. I will pay the same kind by exchange heere. So with my due respects and love to your selfe and mrs. Mary mrs. Elizabeth and all our freinds I rest Tuissimus

JOHN WINTHROP

Sir I am much asked for the saddle was left. I pray send it by the first oportunity, to be left at my fathers for me. it was borrowed of mr. Leader.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Letter to mr. Tho. Peter Sept: 3, 46.

JOHN HUMFREY TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

HONOURED SIR, Although I have not occasion to be troublesome unto you as formerly in point of my successless occasions, yet can I not be wanting to the acknowledgment of anie of those favours I formerly found from you. It is true the want of that lost occasion (the losse of all I had in the world) doth upon rubbings of that irreparable blow, some times a little trouble me, but in no respect equal to this, that I see my hopes and possibilities of ever enjoying those I did and was readie to suffer anie thing for utterly taken away. But by what intermediate hande soever this is befallen me (whose neglects and unkindness God I hope will mind them for their good) yet I desire to looke at his hand for good (I doubt not) to me, though I doe not so fullie see which way it may work. His fatherly administrations have hitherto beene gracious, and I trust his goodness and loving kindness will follow me all my dayes according to his owne free covenant upon which I desire to cast myselfe. Sir I

[1] Original not located; *Hutchinson Papers* (1769), 159–160; (1865), I. 179–180. For Humfrey, see *Winthrop Papers*, II. 153, *n.* 4.

thank you againe and againe (and that in sincerite) for any fruites of your goodness to me or mine, and for any thing contrarie, I blesse his name I labour to forget, and desire him to pardon. For anie thing from hence, I know you will have it from those who have more abilitie and libertie to satisfie themselves and their friends in these kinds; knowing myselfe unfitt to give these advertisements which the state of things in your relations to us require. Therefore with my service and best respects to good Mrs. Winthrop and yourselfe, Rev. Mr. Cotton, Mr. Willson with theirs, yours and all our precious friends I rest, Your (more willing than able to serve you) poore friend and servant

Jo. Humfrey

If now you have anie service to command me, you shall find me readie to serve you, and therein it will appeare I serve not myselfe, the occasion of that suspicion being taken away, and farewell it.

Gravesend, Sept. 4th, 1646

HUGH PETER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

For Mr. John Winthrop the younger deliver

[*Mutilated*] salute thee hartily, and doe profes I know not what to doe for you, for truly I feare you want, as men of that quality. The lord doe good vnto you, and that is all I can say. Wee haue here done and yet vndone. none will come to you because you persecute cannot you mend it? your brother Stephen will bee Captayn of á Troope of horse with vs. I am coming ouer if I must. my wife comes of necessity to N. Eng: hauing run her selfe out of breath here: you know all, the lord teach me what to doe. wee are very hot vpon the West Indyes, and are likely to doe something: you must take one. I wish your father here in the house. Rainborow is major gen: for Ireland. send my brother to his wife and family. I loue you and leaue you and am yours as you know

Hu: Peter

Graves: 4 of 7ber [1646]

Bee sure you neuer let my wife come away from thence without my leaue, and then you loue me.

[1] W. 2. 58; 4 *Collections*, VI. 109.

THOMAS STOUGHTON TO JOHN WINTHROP AND THOMAS DUDLEY[1]

To the right Wor[shipfu]ll Mr. Winthrop Gouernor and Mr. Dudly Deputye in Massachusets giue these

RIGHT WOR[SHIPFU]LL, The honorable respect I haue reteined of you both (from so long experience) enboldens me to presume to tender what I haue done (about this question in differrence in New-England) vnto your worships; with confidence that you will so farre patronize it, as to prefer it to an heareing though I can not imagin but that it contradicts your iudgements.

I haue (by prouidence) beene occasioned to do much in the cause: and haue endeauoured (conceiueing it my dutie) first to desire, that those to whom I am in Church relation might haue had the Honor of leading in worke of reformation. The effect it hath taken hitherto at home, and elsewhere, you will easily see by the dispute presented. God hath denied them this opportunitie: I am bold therefore to present vnto your worships what I haue done, as a motiue to you (if God shall incline your hearts to approue my arguments to haue weight in them) to take the opportunitie (that God offereth) to lead in the worke of reformation of the begining of the Lords sabb[ath]s with the euening. I know you are able to iudge of things: I beseech you weigh well the aduerse arguments: and you can not but conceiue that (though I conceale my aduersaries name) that he hath aduantage of me for parts, learning etc. verie much; I being neither scoller nor logician; neither any way fitted for (nor attempting to medle in) dispute till now vppon this occasion. and I haue not had to doe with inferior men: so you are able to ballance things proportionably: And judge if there be not much in what I haue done: and aduise with others I doubt not but you will finde that (in this particular) the booke of the Law hath lien hid: for these scriptures that I haue dealt in; some of my aduersaries haue declared plainely; that they haue beene strange to them: and what this man doth sheweth how he is acquainted with them by his dispute of which you will be able to iudge. If God by me discouer any thing to cleare vp this hidden peece of the Law; I refer you to the practice of Josiah 2 Chron: 34. 19. 31. 32. God hath made you in Josiahs roome, in your places (at least) in a proportion: I neede say no more. You haue some aduantage to see this triall in the case. The aduerse Arguments are the best that I haue seene. I agreed to dispute the case from commanding word. And I prouoked at the first to a solemne actting, by arguments to that purpose. The first an-

[1] W. 19. 2. For Stoughton, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, IV. 214.

swer seeming to me of no weight (and being in part doubtfull that it was to draw me in) to prouoke to solid answering the next time, I captiued all his Arguments, and summoned him to summon new foarces; saying the kings standard stands still guarded with his first partie without rout, wound, or wearinesse etc. and inciteing him to come well prouided the next time, that there might be but one shocke made of it. And you may discerne how solemne now his reply is, being vndertaken by the helpe of Christ, and with so many sad charges vppon me. Now I beseech you thinke whether the best sources be not brought, and examine what execution they haue done, or what is in them. And you may see it hath beene carried on about the passouer, and the sacrifice, Levit: 7. 15: for we had particularly pitched on them. For leu: 7. 15 he brings, ver: 16, to prooue the sacrifice not to be eaten vp all the same day. I say, It is as good logicke to say here comes first a man 2ly an ox; the ox hath 4 legges, ergo, the man hath 4. Verse 15 speaketh of a sacrifice expressely to be eaten the same day as chap: 2. 29. 30 and ver: 16, of an opposite sacrifice of another kinde; and that hath libbertie of 2 dayes: double libbertie. And for that of the passouer; you see his Arguments and are able to compare them with the texts, and with mine. And for my crossenesse to the word in saying there were 8 dayes of unleauened bread, see Ezek: 45. 21 and 23 if there were not one distinct from 7 and 7 distinct from that one or the 14th (the onely propounded) day can be exempt.

It haueinge beene thus far carried on from the passouer etc. And now at the last a stop made, and a retreite to Gen. 1. 1. 2 and no more to [be] done vnlesse I will dispute it wholy from thence; is it not a yeelding the case here? And if we can not vpphold our practice from commandements: how shall we do it from Gen: against commandement. Dauid makes it an Argument to preuaile with God (for obteineing iudgement, and knowledg that is good) his beleeueing Gods commandements psall: 119. 66 what good iudgement and knowledge there may interpret any one testemonie auerse to many commandements of God? I beseech you see what I haue added (haueing an addition to my paper) before page 1 about the priests consecration for dayly worships, and the dayly worships themselues: and allso about the passouer, and there is enough: it prooues all dayes for euer. Or see the supposition of that Sophisticall Argument graunted and my answer, page 6. 7. either casteth the cause: the law since the day the Lord commanded Moses, etc. Numb: 15. 22. 23. 16 mans rules for dayes etc. And the 14th of the first moneth 16 the first day recorded in prioritie with the night. And if the 14th day ended not until morning, then no day after could begin before morning. It may be thought presumption in me thus to moue you contrarie to the generall practice. I know

you are wise, and will not disrespect my reasoning bec[ause] of the vnmeetenes of my person or parts: truth is louely from whom so euer it commeth, or how meanely so euer adorned. I will say as Abigaill to Dauid, I know hereafter it will be no griefe to you that you haue enterteined my reasoning; 1 Sam: 25. 31. And I doubt not but you will doe as Dauid, ver: 32. etc. The successe I had elsewhere hath discouraged me to goe to our magistrates: supposeing it to be a disaduantage preiudiceing the cause. My humble desire is that you (seeing your way) would act first by your owne principles; and if God giue you light so as to moue you to proceed to practice; it shall satisfie me, if you delay the bringing it to the Sinod[1] a conuenient time, as may sute you: for I desire noe man may take your crowne in this particular. pardon I beseech you my implyed presumeing of preuaileing: I doe in sinceritie of heart desire your worships may haue the honor of leading: I hope you will not conceiue it to arise from an euill affection. If God doth not shew (vppon solid aduise first by your selues, and then with some others) weight in what I haue done, to moue you to answer my desire to reformation; My humble petition is that you would be pleased to pressent it to the consideration of the Synod: for I desire to see reformation, or better arguments to cleare it to be agreable to God.

I thinke its not aboue 3 weeke, since vppon occasion of speech of sending to the Sinod the church would not admit me to bring it to the church though they were willing I should send it to the Synod yet now (on occasion of speech againe) there was a libbertie giuen: but now I doubted the slipping the opportunitie of sending. In integritie, and vprightnes of heart, I haue beene led to this presumption: I am not frequent in appearing, knoweing my inabilities euerie way: I haue now gone (I may say) beyond myselfe casting my selfe vppon God in this thing: I humbly beseech you accept the truth of my intentions, and pardon my rudenes. The Lord guide you. Those that Honor God, God will Honor them. Thus humbly remembring in all due respect my seruice to your worship, I cease Your worships in the Lord in all humilitie to command

THOMAS STOUGHTON

WINDSOR, Septem: 5th 1646

I receiued from my aduersarie many impertinent things which I haue omitted: as about a world in the moone bec[ause] a moone in the world: and a man in the moone; and the legallitie of affirmeing or denying it: and a sup-

[1] For the Synod which convened at Cambridge on September 1, 1646, see *Records of Massachusetts*, II. 154–156; *Journal*, II. 280–282.

position of John Stiles oweinge me 100*li* and affirmeing he hath paide me euerie pennie, etc. this was to prooue the legallitie of negatiues: bec[ause] I pleaded that my affirmatiue is more legall than his negatiue: my affirmatiue being in the behalfe of the king; and not in my owne cause. And when I had giuen 3 weekes respate my aduersarie makeing this appologie why he gaue me no returne: yt is, bec[ause] I had not denied his arguments: (vppon demand in perticular) what arguments I had not denied: first the answer was; that about negatiue and affirmatiue testimonie. And vppon my saying, that was it I complained of, that he made as great a controuersie about words as about the cause: then he fell vppon that of Gen: 1. 1. 2 which at the first I had taken him off from, saying if it could be prooued that God began at midnight; yet if he command vs to beginne in the morning we must obey; which he consented to, and had proceeded as you may discerne, vppon commanding scripture: so I suppose, it had beene his part to haue disprooued what I had saide for the begining of the 14th day (the passouer day etc.) and to haue reconciled it to his interpretation, on Gen: 1. 1. 2: but its apparant he could not doe it, by his retreite in this manner: and breaking forth into passion, and saying its an horrid thing for you to refuse to argue out the cause from Gen: 1: etc. and vrging me to subscribe to some thing that way which (when I refused (on some reasons) to doe, vnlesse I had witnes) I was vrged to subscribe, and I should haue in my owne keepeing: the which I could not disswade from; but a leafe must be rent out of a booke, and this written: I doe affirme that the first of Genesis is the word of God, and a part of the rule. This I subscribed and haue it in my keepeing: so I haue my aduersaries hand writeing and my subscription to plead for me. At this time I was charged to be crazed yet in loue, and the perticular occasion instanced in; and promise of doeing me any good etc. but I peremptorily saide I would not betray the cause etc. Indeed the occasion, were enough to occasion a man to be crazed: but though the cause were such; and being hazzardous to ouerthrow me and mine; I could not thinke on it, in comparison of this cause; though I pulled the world about my eares, when I should rather (had I respected estate, or outward comfort) haue fawned to make frends; which ministers comfort to me, (togeather with some other things) concerning my call to this imployment. And now lately, (since I had written vnto you, haueing a delay) vppon a motion from another It pleased God to moue me to goe to one of the eminentest, with whom I neuer had been before; (that I might not omit turning any stone) I went on the second day of the weeke and presented the priests dayly consecrations with the dayly worships; and the arguments before page 1 about the passouer feast, etc. I was appointed to come againe the next fourth day: and had promise of

thankes if I could make out that the waue sheafe day[1] (which I then proposed and the error of the Jewes account of it and their sinne in that and beginning with the euening with the consequence of it) was to point out the new sab[bath] So I gathered argument and went and deliuered it, and saide I would come againe in the afternoone, hopeing to haue had some returne about the other things. I had my answer (at the dore) that it was to no purpose vnlesse I had a scholler of my opinion, etc. you are not capeable of a scholasticall argument etc. This implyeth indeede that I am crazed: or that there is not plaine euidence to be giuen to a Christian of meane parts; to beare vp this tenent. But is any of Gods people (of noe better capacitie then my selfe) vncapeable of an argument respecting a Christians continuall exercise in a thinge of this moment so vncapeable as a scolasticall priest at whose mouth the people should seeke the law can not lay downe an argument plainely within his reach? Why then must not the priests lips keepe knowledge without the peoples proofe or gainesaying? Why shall they medle with the scripture without danger? And then why should it be translated? I beseech you consider things. I beseech you considder what my scholasticall aduersarie hath done compared with my crazed nonsense; and if mine be crazed stuffe [*torn*] why would my aduersarie dispute still from a darke place with me, and fly from a plaine place, if he esteemed me crazed; or were not nonplussed him selfe from commanding scripture? Or why would he not exercise charritie and spare such heauie sentence? Why so many and so bitter sentences? And why would he enfoarce me to subscribe to such a writeing that must be in my keepeing; seing crazed men are apt to teare such things, which then would doe him no good; especially I haueing so much sence as to vrge the little purpose it would bee to him? I beseech you iudge the bottom of such excuses; for the ceasing this dispute. I must confesse I am much affected to see things carried in such a manner; and am bold to intimate these things to your worships: I feare some sad consequence. I know you are wise; therefore (reposeing confidence in you) I am bold out of sincere affection to declare the more to you. The Lord graunt you vnderstanding in all things. Its your furtherance in the worke that puts me on to hazzard sensure of vnmannerly teadiousness; I beseech you pardon, and pray for me. Is there not a cause for magistrates to take vp theire authoritie in things amisse: and to examine the iudgements, and practices of ministers. I am saide to be e[n]gaged etc. so am vncapeable: I beseech you see if others (euen scholasticall men) may not be engaged to vphoid their practices: and I suppose it will lye vppon the magistrates account; if they reforme not what they haue light to be amisse. I may seeme a busibodie; looke not on my

[1] Cf. Leviticus xxiii. 11.

vnworthynes; but weigh the Ar[g]ument, and accept my will. Thus againe commending you to the Lord I shall remaine in him Yours in any seruice

THOMAS STOUGHTON

Septem: this 12th 1646

I haue sayd and am resolued the Lord assisting that I would print what they and I haue done about this tenent It is saide its nonsence etc. but I obserue what they are able to doe against it and I see horrid languag put vppon God to speake if that tenent must be vpheld: I take notice allso how God hath stated me by men; as if he had doone it of purpose to make me abhor the world: I obserue allso that Gods manner is to confound the wisdome of the world by inferior meanes when things grow heinous; and from these things I take comfort and courage thus to proceed. Its possible I haue consent to send to the Synod to preuent sending to printeing. I beseech you weigh all well and see if this tenent be not horrid to be thus maineteined. Weigh well the passouer if passouer can be lesse then the sacrament itselfe: or if it could be eaten before night or if any of the ordinances till burning the remain[d]er in the morning can be out of the 14th dayes euening: and if the 14th day of first and second moneth ended not till morning; can any day as a propper day begin at euening? So then, that day and that night is Boppisticall language, intending to make the night to be of another day. obserue allso Lev: 23. 32. ye shall afflict your soules in the 9th day at euen so the euen afflicting is in the 9th; is noe part of the 10th day: its to fit for fasting and prayer: from euen to euen you shall celebrate your sabb[ath]s (that are for your owne ends of atoneing God with you) Its a sabb[ath] of another Genus, so prooues not for the Sabb[ath]s of the Lord. And God had in this 7 moneths, riggedly required his sabb[ath]s diuers times before this time: and is it reasonable to thinke that he would omit explaineing his meaneing for beginning them, haueing state the same day of the moneth with all dayes to begin and end in the morning and now explaine his meaning 7 moneths after; and that by a sab[bath] of another kinde. See I beseech you the admirable concord of scripture this way: and the palpeable discord (to be felt with a mans foote) the other way. Mr. Huit drawes an argument from John, 20. 19 where two disciples being late at Emmaus did yet come to Jerusalem to the disciples assembled in the night, which yet is called the first day of the weeke at euen, wher the circumstances of the distance of 7 miles, and the disciples assembly in the night the night and the same euening are resolued to be the first day of the weeke, do euidence that the night belonged to the day goeing before. These are his words set downe by an aduerse hand. For breuitie I shall set

downe the conclusion of the answer written by the same hand (1) Beside I desire it may be considdered whether there be any thing more to be attended or can be collected out of the words then these 3 things. The disciples gathered for holy seruices, and that in secret shutting the dores for fear of the Jewes. 2. That the gathering was in the euening before sunne set. 3. when and where they had beene thus gathered (1) continued theire assembly, they had beene gathered our sauiour comes, and then what hinders but they might come in the night, and haue time enough for theire comeing without preiudice to our present cause by any thing in the text: for the disciples might assemble, and enter vppon theire meeteing before sunne (here are 2 greate words so 2 before) and yet our sauiour and the disciples might come after they had continued the assembly. Now I beseech you consider if this answer cast not the cause, or be faire? Mr. Huit layes nothing on the time of the disciples first assembling: so see the text. The comeing of Jesus (which was after the two came) is applied to the same day at euen being the first day of the weeke, what then can be more plaine? But Mr. Huit could haue noe reply in his life for some reasons though now there be a reply: and much saide by some since his death: and much preached. And now I haue beene in agitation about the point neere two yeare: what I haue seene and heard I am ashamed of: and now its neere 6 moneths since I deliuered my last reply: and now I must haue no answer, for reason forementioned. I beseech you considder things: for your sakes, I can not thinke I haue done enough: accept me right I beseech you.

The great knots of the passouer are: first, Exo: 12. 18. 19. In the 14th day at euen ye shall eate vnleuened breade vntill the 21th at euen; Seuen dayes etc. Yet the euen eating is in the 21th day: and that night is stated to be the 14th day, from ver: 6 to 14 and before the seuen dayes is mentioned. A 2d knot is; it was the same day that God brought them out of Egipt; but it was the same night forementioned; and as its a night onely, of obseruation, so its a nights deliuerance onely, ver: 42. but they came not out in the night see ver: 22: so it must be a figure. Deut: 16. 1. God brought them out by night and its the same day 430 year (that day that God made the couenant with Abraham Gen: 15) and see if God sealed before night; and if his sealing ver: 17. 18 suted not the law of the burnt offering. And that day is a night etc. Exo: 12. 40. 41. 42. That killing (preparation) should be the Lords passouer; resembles a Popeish tenent; and is absurd. That the passouer of the Lord should be in the 15th day, chargeth God to speake contradiction; which were blasphemous. That we should make the sacrame[n]tall meanes of deliuerance (the feast kept before the deliuerance was done) a part of the feast of reioyceing for deliuerance past, (and temporall, and corporall onely) contradicts God, and

our own sense. That the first of the feast of vnleauened bread (that had but two oxen to be offered) should haue a preparation out of another day, when neither the single day of appearance (the day of pentecost) nor the first day of the feast of Tabernacles (that had 13 bullockes to be offered) nor any other feastiuall day had any; is charging God with non vniformitie. And (noe other feast beginning before morning) to make the 14th dayes passouer, to be preparation onely; is makeing Gods feast (the sacramentall feast, representing the Lords body) a seruile schullion (as I may say) to the ceremoniall feast; is to make it vndiscernable; so dangerous beyond expression; (witnes the issue on the Jewes) and is vnreasonable to thinke. And that the last and great day of the feasts (or that single day) should be but one single meale is hard to thinke, or that it was not sinfull to take in part of the euening of another day when God directs expressely to the dayes themselues, and restreines no sacrifice of any day till morning; and the number of dayes not being compleat till morning (without the concluding euening.) All considdered the eror of the euening opinion haueing noe name; I shall leaue it to the learned to determine its name; for its meete to be in print; and certainely it deserues not a good name, seeing it must deny allso our Lords resurrection to be in a meete time to bring holynes to a new sab[bath] the old being ceased by his death and buriall: and it is meete it should be an eminent name that may be as Sea marke to auoide others hazzard. Dauids charge to Solomon to be strong and shew him selfe a man to keepe the charge of his God, to walke in his way etc. 1 Kings 2. 2. 3. 4. And Gods commanding Joshua to be strong and very couragious that thou maist obserue and doe according to all the law of Moses: not turning to the right hand nor to the left, that he might prosper whither so euer he went: and that so doeing he should make his way prosperous; and that then he should haue good successe Joshua 1. 7, 8; sheweth that the Law of Moses is the way for a people to walke in if they will prosper; and that kings, and such as are in authoritie equiualent; may meete with strong opposition, and that they ought to ouer beare all; and that its theire charge to see that it be put in excecution by theire people. And Dauid, and Solomon appointeing the priests etc. their courses; sheweth the authoritie of magistrates to ouersee doctrines, and practices, of ministers, and churches. Hezekiah doeing thus, and it being that which was good, and right in the sight of the Lord, and that whereby he prospered 2 Chron: 31. 2. 20. 31; and Josiah allso chap: 35. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6; Its apparant that God requireth magistrates to see his worships in the churches in theire Jurisdictions, ordered according to Gods reuealed will, as the way to prosperitie, of prince, and people: wherefore I conceiue God hath directed me right in pitching vppon your worships for the furtherance of this

cause. And Gouernours that haue the rule ouer people, are watchmen vppon account, Heb: 13. 17. If what I say be not true all my labour is vaine. If it be the morallitie of the Law of Moses, it bindes now: And you are able to vnderstand scholasticall arguments that may be opposed; wherefore I doubt not of the issue of the case: so shall not cease to pray for your honorable successe, and prosperitie. Deut: 17. 18. 19. 20. A deuine sentence is in the lipps of the king; his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement, prou: 16. 10. A king that sitteth on the throne of Judgement scattereth away all euill with his eyes. prou: 20. 8.

PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF NEW LONDON TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE UNITED COLONIES[1]

We the inhabitants of nomeack are now become humble petitioners to your worships beinge much Abused And Ronged bye the Mohegge indians so that we cannot follow our Lawfull occasions bye Reason of there molestations; therefore we humblye desire your worships would speedilye take it into Consideration that some course might[2] be taken for the future we here present A breife narration of Vncus his carriages to the english: 1: he comes downe from mohegen in A hostile way with 300 men into the english plantation so soone as he came within sight of mr. winterops wigwome he gave the word wherevpon the divided themselfs into squadrans And soe fell on vpon the indians presentlye tearing vp there wigwoms cutinge And sloshinge and beatinge in a sore maner which was A sad sighte to the beholders takinge there wompum there skins there baskets tearing there breaches there hose from there legs there showes from there feete forcinge them in the water and there shootinge at them allsoe forcinge into English mens houses friteinge the women And children takinge indians out of there houses also carying away A great deal of mr. winterops wompum pege caryinge away a hat and coat of mr. Peters also a coat and severall skins of other mens.

[*Ca.* September 15, 1646]

[1] Connecticut State Library. This document is in the handwriting of William Morton, who appeared before the meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies at New Haven on September 16 to present the complaints of New London against Uncas. For the Commissioners' action at this time with regard to Uncas, see *Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies*, 1. 71–74. See also Caulkins, *History of New London*, 52–53.

[2] The word in the original manuscript is "make."

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Copy of peti[ti]on of Nameag English to the Commis[sioners] at New haven about vncus.

[*Memorandum by John Winthrop, Jr.*][1]

they drove away divers of the English cattle almost to monhegen as Jacob waterhouses and william mortons cow which they kept a weeke before they brought them againe which they did by Jacobs vrging them being his cattle.

The names that were vnderwritten were Tho: Skidmore, Isaac Willys, Henry Knight G: Posts man John Stebbins, Cary Latham, Samuel Lotrop.

one of the monheges presented his peice at Cary latham when his back was towards him as Cary came home about Robert Hemsteds which Robert Hemsted saw: They gathered Englishmens Corne as all John Stebbins being neere about foxens in the way wher they came by and where they lay all night. this particular was not in the petition.

vncus vsed some blasphemous speeches and as he came backe from N: Haven he said at Niantique did not [I] tell you I would doe well ynough there I am the victor Teste G. Minor.

ROBERT HARDING'S BILL OF SALE TO JOHN MYLAM[2]

Be it knowne by these p[rese]ntes that I Capt. Robt. Harding of Boston in the Massachusetts Owner of the Spanish frigot bought of Capt. Thomas Cromwell[3] for good and valuable Consideration by mee in hand Receiued have given granted bargained and sould all the said Spanish frigot vnto John Milom of Boston aforesaid Cooper together with all her masts sailes saileyards Anchors Cables ropes cords guns gunpowder shott artillery tackle munition apparell boate and furniture whatsoever to the said ship belonging or in any wise appertaineinge, to have and to hould the said Frigot with all the appertenances foremencioned vnto him his execut[or]s administr[ator]s and assignes as his and theire proper goods to his and theire proper vse forever. And I the said Robert Harding mine execut[or]s and administ[rator]s the said shipp and prem[i]sses foremencioned to be bargained and sould vnto the said

[1] This memorandum was evidently written at a later time. In September Winthrop was in Boston. See his letter to Thomas Peters, September 3, 1646 (pages 100–101, above).

[2] W. I. 169. For Harding, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, II. 354; Oliver A. Roberts, *History of the Military Company of the Massachusetts Now Called the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, 1637–1888*, I (Boston, 1895), 41.

[3] This was the *Separation*, which Harding had bought from Cromwell on June 26, 1646. *Aspinwall Notarial Records*, 22–23. See also *Journal*, II. 272.

John Milom his execut[or]s administr[ators] and assignes against all men shall warrant and defend by these presents for one twelve month and a day next ensueinge the date hereof according to the lawe of Oleron perill of sea fyre and enemies onely excepted. In witnes whereof I have herevnto put my hand and seale this 1 of October Anno 1646.

ROBART HARDINGE [*Seal*]

Sealed and delivered in the presence of
WILLIAM ASPINWALL *Notarius publ.*

JOHN JONES TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the Wor[ship]full Mr. John Winthrope Junior these present at Pequit or elsewhere Leave this letter with Mr. Hopkins at Hartford, to be sent as aboue

FAIREFEILD, Octob. 16, 46

SIR, I receiued a letter from Mr. Peters of Seabrooke, wherby he desires me to hasten to Pequit with all expedition, there to releeue his absence this winter, claiming a promise which I should haue made to yourselfe, that I would soe doe, but I thinke I may safely say that hitherto there was never the least word spoken betweene us to any such purpose; and therfore I wonder that Mr. Peters should soe mistake himselfe. His desire was that I should returne an answeare to yourselfe, which I haue accordingly done, entreating you to let me vnderstand what your owne desires are; that soe I may timely addresse myselfe to your pleasure and Seruice, soe farre as lyes in my power. I confesse I haue incouragement to stay this winter where I am but noe engagements, and therefore am freely willing to present you with what seruice I am able to performe; only expecting your pleasure, as likewise that you would please to præscribe a way how I may transport myselfe, with some few necessaryes to the place. In the meane time with my service to yourselfe and Mrs. Winthrope I rest yours to Comand

JOHN JONES

[1] W. 14. 70. For Jones, see Morison, *Founding of Harvard College*, 385. Winthrop's draft of his reply to this letter is printed on pages 121–122, below.

JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To my verye good sonne Mr. Jo: Winthrop at Fishers Iland on Pequod Riuer deliver

My good Sonne, The Comfortable season God was pleased to sende after thy departure from vs, and the fayre S: E: winde the last daye of the weeke, gives me hope, that you are all safe arrived at your newe habitation vpon the said last daye of the weeke at eveninge here came in Capt. Hawkins, in a shippe of 220 tuns sett forth by one mr. Roberts a merchant of London. her ladinge is linnen, woollen, shoes stockins etc: and 40 tun of Coale and is bounde from hence to Malago. Captain Hawkins is Commander of her. heer came no more in her but my sister Peter (who is now as she vsed to be) and mr. Clerk. your brother[2] hath sent againe for his wife, and it seemes means to stay in Engl. with his brother Rainsb[orough] who is gou[ernou]r of Worster, and he is Capt. of a Troope of horse: the Army intended for Ireland, is putt off, I suppose it is vpon the Kings refusing to Comply with the Parl[ia]ment which is all the newes we have, except that the sicknesse beganne to spread much in London. I send you herein your Lettres which I thought best to open, least there might be any occasion from them, to write back by this next Shippe. we are all as you left vs, I prayse God we all salute you and all yours the blessing of the Lord be vpon you and he protect and guide you in this great vndertaking farewell your loving father

Jo. Winthrop

26 (8) 46

WILLIAM PYNCHON TO JOHN WINTHROP[3]

Springefeild this 27 of the 8 m. 1646

Sir, my best respect rembred: I perceive by a letter which I lately received from you that you haue received my letter which I intreated you to imparte to the Generall Court: and that other letter which I intreated you to impart to Benedict though I rowte it to giue you more ful satisfaction in the case: and every day I heere Indians tell one another that it was muxson that break open my trading howse: they mak no scruple to the Contrary.

ther were 3 monaheganicks at my howse yesterday and they tould me that they herd that some was to liue neere Pokatuk yet before winter: but withall

[1] W. 7a. 64; Savage (1826), 351; (1853), II. 429; *L. and L.*, II. 355.
[2] Stephen Winthrop. [3] W. 1. 169.

they said they did vnderstand from some Pokatuk Indians that if your son came there they would lay handes on him and kepe him till you restored the Naricanset childeren[1] I did not seeme to regard their report, bec[ause] I could not tell how to trust them they are so full of subtell postures: and yet sometymes they tell truth: so that I thought it best to giue you notice of their speeches: desyring god to direct your sonn to make a good choise for his future subsistence and for his safty also: they are base Indians and no question but the ould blow given to the Pequots doth stick in their stomacks if they had an opportunity to reuenge it.

mr. Haines is going for England and so I heere is mr. Pellam and many others: which the land can ill spaire without a shaking ague: the pillars of the land seeme to tremble.

it is now euident that you had iust reason to decline the warr which others suggested and thought fit to proced in against the Naricanset:[2] the distraction of the land and the losse of so many younge men and cheife men will not agre to the case of war: but if it please the Lord to force it vppon vs, he will fight for vs as he did in the Pequot war:

so with my best respects to your wife and to your sons and their wifes I commend you to the gracious protection of the almighty Your assured louing brother in the Lord euer

W. PYNCHON

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[3]

To his honered brother Mr. John Winthrop give thes I pray

HONERD SIR, my loue and serviss presented to you and my sister. heer being an opertunity by John Robison, I thowght good to wright these few lines to you. I supose my father hath written you all the news that came in this last shipp which is only what yow heard before that the plagu is begun in many places off England. The King is att newcastell and refuces to sine the proposisions sent him by the parlamentt that off ower new England men only Captine Cooke goes for Irlland, and he goes leftenant Collonell. Dok[t]er Child refuces to doe any thing mor in the business then he has written and if you

[1] The children of certain Narragansett and Niantic sachems who, in accordance with the treaty with those tribes signed on August 27, 1645, were to be surrendered to the English as hostages for the fulfillment of the other terms of the treaty. *Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies*, I. 47–48.

[2] *Ibid.*, 74–76.

[3] W. I. 170.

should goe on with hime he will not disbuss till the spring. he tells me he will wright about it I know not what to wright more at presant but Intrett you to rememer me to my sister brother Dean and the rest. the children are all well. my wiffe remembres hir serviss to you and my sister and my brother Deane. Thuss comitting you to the protection off god, I take leaue and rest your Euer louing brother

ADAM WINTHROP

BOSTON this 29 off Oct. 46

THOMAS HARRISON TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the honourable John Winthrop Esq: Governour of New-England these present

HONOURED SIR, I am straitned betwene feare of an offensiue silence, and a presumptuous breach of it; the desires of this honourable bearer to carry something from me, cause the one his haste the other; I choose rather to venture upon your candour with this sorry scribble, then that his least velle (made out to me) should be unanswered.

Sir The Lord helps me to see that I am not worthy to licke of the dust from the soles of the feete of his Saints, (the treasure committed to that safe and sacred custody 1 Sam: 2: 9) much lesse to receiue any such particular and signall favour from them, as your pen hath vouchsafed me; but for the comfort and establishment which many poore soules haue reaped from it, I doubt not but you will find it upon account in the day of your appearing before Jesus Christ, your loue to his Name having brought forth this kindnesse, which hath powred out a blessing of ioy and gladnesse into the harts and soules of his poore People; The Lord recompence your worke, and a full reward be given unto you of the Lord God of Israell.

Sir had your propositions found us risen up, and in a posture of removing, there is weight and worth and force enough in them to haue stakd us down againe, but the good hand of the Lord had put the same care and considerations into the harts of some amongst us, and since you haue permitted and encouraged us to giue you an account of our matters, we shall be bold to doe it, when the mind of the Lord shall be made out unto us, and to seke and take

[1] W. 3. 122; 4 *Collections*, VII. 434–435. For Harrison, see Matthews, *Calamy Revised*, 250–251.

directions, (and if you please commands) from you for such shall all your advices be unto us, which are dictated and breathd from so much goodnesse, swetenesse, affection, experience, prudence, piety.

I dare not make this most worthy bearer waite any longer for this unworthy paper (for such is the conception and birth of this abortiue) but with the earnest addressement of my heart and soule, commending your most worthy selfe, and all those precious Saints of the most high under your government, (the excellent ones of the earth) to that eternall refuge, and those everlasting armes under whose wings you haue learnd to rest and trust, I humbly take my leaue and remaine Sir Your poore unworthy servant to be commanded in the things of Christ

THOMAS HARRISON

ELIZA: RIVER this 2d of 9br 1646

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Mr. Harison from Virginia per Maior Gibbens.

DRAFT OF AN ORDER OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT[1]

Whereas by an Order made 18 (3) 42: no Petition is to be received by this Court after the third daye of the same: and whereas the practice of this Court hath manifested, that the sayd Order was not expedient, the magistrates think fitt (with relation to the Concurrence of the Deputyes) that the said Order should be repealed, and instead therof to be ordered that All Petitions of a Publ[ic] nature shalbe received at any the sittings the Court: but for all Petitions of a private nature or concernment, they are to be preferred in the first week of the sitting of the Court, otherwise it shalbe at the pleasure of the Court whither to receive or reiect them.[2]

[*Ca.* November 4, 1646]

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] D: pro Petitions.

[1] W. 1. 148. This draft is in Governor Winthrop's handwriting.

[2] The vote actually passed by the General Court on November 4, 1646, is as follows: "The order that no petition should be received after the three first dayes of the Courte is repealed." *Records of Massachusetts*, II. 165.

DRAFT OF AN ORDER OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT[1]

Whereas by an Order made 18 (3) 42: no Petition is to be received by this Court after the third daye of the same: and whereas the practice of this Court hath manifested, that the said Order was not expedient, the magistrates think fit (with relation to the Concurrence of the Deputyes) that the said Order should be repealed, and instead thereof to be ordered that All Petitions of a Publ[ic] nature shalbe received at any the sittings the Court: but for all Petitions of a private nature or concernment, they are to be prefered in the first week of the sitting of the Court, otherwise it shalbe at the pleasure of the Court whither to receive or reject them.[2]

[Ca. November 4, 1646]

[Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:] D: pro Petitions.

[1] W. 1, 1646. This draft is in Governor Winthrop's handwriting.

[2] The vote actually passed by the General Court on November 4, 1646, is as follows: "The order that no petition should be received after the three first dayes of the Courte is repealed." Records of Massachusetts, II, 165.

WILLIAM CODDINGTON TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To his honnered frind John Winthrop Esqr. Go[verno]r of the Massachusets deliver per Mr. Robt. Jeafferyes

HONNERED SIR, I thought meet to informe yow that your sonn mr. John and all his departed from our Island of the 3 day in the morneing arely the wind being not good to carye them further then blocke Island. but of the 4 day in the morneing it was very good so that I doubt not they were all safely ariued before the storme begane. by whome I receaued your leter of the 21 of the 8. 46. for Gorton and his Companye they are to me as ever they haue bene, their freedom of the Island is dennyed, and was when I accepted of the place I nowe beare. the Commishoners haue Joyned them in the same Charter, tho we mentayne the Govermentt as before. to further that end yow write of I sent to mr. Cotton to be deliuered to Mr. Elott that requested it what was entered upon record vnder the seceretaryes hand, which I doe thinke yow may doe well to make vse of because I heare it sinkes most with the Earle wher they had libertie of Consyence. Mr. Petters writes in that yow sent to your sonn that yow persecute,[2] and soe in hast I rest not doubting as accation serves to approue my selfe yours ever

WM. CODDINGTON

NEWPORT Nomr. 11, 1646

my purposse is er long to come in to the bay. I desire to be rembered to all that remember me.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Coddington de Gorton etc.

[1] New York Historical Society; *The Life and Times of Samuel Gorton*, Adelos Gorton, Editor (Philadelphia, 1907), 73. For Coddington, see *D.A.B.*; Emily Coddington Williams, *William Coddington of Rhode Island* (Newport, R. I., 1941).

[2] I.e., prosecute.

JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To my lovinge sonne Mr. Jo: Winthrop at Fishers Iland, neer Pequod river deliver

My good Sonne, I received your Lettre etc: from Rhode Ilande, and returned another to you by Wm: Cowley: and having another opportunitye by Capt. Malbon, I thought fitt to write again: we blesse God, for the good hope we have of your safe arivall at your own place, which we much desire a further confirmation off. we all continue in health as you lefte us (blessed be God). Waitstill is with our sister Truesdale. they make much of him, and he likes so well as he desires no change. Mary is with goodwife Child. They are in love with her, and she likes them well. Betty and Luce are still with vs. Jo: Robertson[2] (I hope) is come to you. he went hence a weeke after you in Codnyams vessell. I purpose to write to your brother St[ephen] and presse him to satisfie those 2 debts. The Raynbow went hence the 10th of this present with 80 passingers, but mr. peters is resolued to goe by Malago, with Capt. Hawkins. maior Bournes Shippe will be ready within this 14 dayes. heer arived yesterday a Dutch Shippe of 300 tuns with 250 tun of Salt, sent by mr. Onge from Lisbone, so as Salt was abated in a few houers from 36 to 16 a h[ogshead] we looke at it as a singular providence, and testimony of the Lords care of vs. mr. Haynes is come safe to vs, but in great danger to have perished in the Tempest, but that beyonde expectation, wandering in the night God brought them to an empty wigwam, where they founde 2 fires burninge, and wood ready for vse. ther they were kept 2 nights and a day, the storme continuing so long with them, with much Snowe as well as rayn. mrs. Peters went 3 dayes since to Salem, and mrs. Mary Fenwick, and mrs. Lake and her daughter with her. this is all the newes I can impart. It was to Admiration that in such a Tempest (then which I neuer observed a greater) so litle harme was doone, and no person hurt. at Salem the Lady Moodyes house being a flat roof and but nine foote high, the roofe was taken off and so much of the chimney as was above it, and carried in 2 parts sixe or 8 rodde off. 10 persons lay vnder it, and knew not of it till they arose in the morning. I had thought we should onely have declared our apprehensions concerning the Petition,[3] without questioning the Petitioners, but the deputyes called vpon it, whervpon mr. Fowle was forced

[1] W. 7A. 65; Savage (1826), 351–352; (1853), II. 430–431; *L. and L.*, II. 356–357.

[2] I.e., John Robinson.

[3] I.e., the so-called Remonstrance of Robert Child, Thomas Fowle, Samuel Maverick, Thomas Burton, John Smith, David Yale, and John Dand. See George L. Kittredge, "Dr. Robert Child the Remonstrant," *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, XXI. 1–146.

to putt in bonde to Answer etc: and the rest being called, did presently appeale to the Parl[ia]ment, etc: so as we are like to proceed to some Censure for their appeale, if not for the Petition. I have no more at present but commende you and my good daughter, and your children and Deane and all your Company in your Plantation (whom I desire to salute) to the gracious protection and blessing of the Lord. I rest your loving father

Jo: Winthop

Boston 16 (9) 46

Your mother brother and sister salute you all.

HERBERT PELHAM AND RICHARD SALTONSTALL, JR., TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT[1]

To the Honord Generall Court, In the Last session of this Court, ther was a motion made unto us, by some of the Magistrates, that we would attend the servise of the Countrie in England;[2] which, (in the presenc of all the Magistrates, (or most of them) for divers reasons of weight which were then given by us) we utterly refused:

Afterward the Court concluded upon mr. Winslow, and notwithstanding our former refusall, with the Reasons therof, yet our names are inserted, with Mr. Winslows, in a letter directed to the Earle of Warwicke, and the rest of the Committe for Forraigne Plantations, to act in the occasions of the Countrie; which (being such, and soe circumstanced,) we can not assent unto.

Wherefore we desier that our names may be withdraune out of that Letter; and all other writeings (if any be) to that, or the like intent. Yours in all Christiane Respects

Herbert Pelham
Richard Saltonstall

17th of the 9th mo: 1646

The Deput[ie]s thinke it but Reasonable to graunt these honnoured gen-

[1] W. Au. 107; 4 *Collections*, VII. 138–139. For Pelham, see *Winthrop Papers*, II. 315, *n.* 4; for Saltonstall, see 4 *Collections*, VII. 251*n*.

[2] I.e., to represent Massachusetts in the controversy with Samuel Gorton before the Warwick Commission.

t[lemen]s Request, with Reference to our honnoured magist[rate]s consent heereto.

EDWARD RAWSON

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Pelham mr. Saltonstall Pet.

JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To my lovinge sonne Mr. Jo: Winthrop at Fishers Iland

MY GOOD SONNE, I haue written 2 Lettres to you one by Wm. Cowley and the other by newe haven. I received your Lettre from Rhode Iland, and doe blesse God for your safety so far, and the hope of your safe arivall at Fishers Iland. I thinke very long to heare certainly from you: for the Tempest was most v[i]olent. some hurt was doone heer, espec[ially] by the tyde the 2 daye after which was the greatest we ever had, much Fish and salt lost at east-w[ar]d, and Terrible loss thereabout as is feared. we are all in health I praise God: Wait is with Sister Trusdale, and Mary at sister Childs. this gent[leman] mr. Malbon can informe you of all, or in my other lettres you may meet with more. so with your mothers and brother and sisters salutes to yourself and wife and Deane, I commend thee to the precious blessing of the Lord your loving father

JO: WINTHROP

19 (9) 46

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO JOHN JONES[2]

Dec. 5, 1646

SIR, I arrived heere the last month, and it was but lately that I received yours I was glad to heare from you and would have wished a speedier conveiance of this returne to you. I imparted my desires of enioying your selfe and your helpe heere to our plantation who expressed their desires of you in like manner, and desired me to certify you thereof everyone professing themselves willing and ready to enlarge themselves to the vttermost of their abilities for

[1] W. 7A. 66; Savage (1826), 353; (1853), II. 431; *L. and L.*, II. 357–358.

[2] W. 14. 70. This draft of Winthrop's reply to Jones's letter of October 16, 1646, was written with the heading "Respontio" on the blank inside pages of Jones's letter.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO JOHN JONES[1]

Sir, I arrived here the last month, and it was but lately that I received yours. I was glad to heare from you and would have wished a speedier coveiance of this returne to you. I imparted my desires of enjoying your selfe and your helpe heere to our plantation who expressed their desires of you in like manner, and desired me to certify you thereof everyone professing themselves willing and ready to enlarge themselves to the vttermost of their abilities for

[1] W. 7A. 86. Savage (1850), 323; (1853), II, 452; L. and C., II, 237–238.
[2] W. 11. 70. The draft of Winthrop's reply to Jones's letter of October 16, 1646, was written with the heading "Responcio" on the blank inside pages of Jones's letter.

your comfortable maintenance, intending the same to your selfe which they did to mr. Peters, and he expressed himselfe well satisfied with, and for your diet you may please for present to make my house your home, and if you shall like to settle heere I shall take care that your allotments of land shalbe large ynough and to your full content: we all desire you to hasten to vs with all convenient speede, and the rather when you consider our present condition being disapointed of the helpe we depended vpon, and mr. Peters certifying me that he had written to your selfe before I came out of the bay, that hoping to enioy your selfe we looked out for noe other.

for the meanes of your coming we have not any in veiw from hence by reason of the season of the yeare.

Some pinnace may be bound to the rivers mouth or if to road Iland, or the bay may touch heere or at fishers Iland, or Capt. How from new haven, who [*illegible*] now to put in heere.

to write speedily however, and when you come you shalbe exceeding welcome to all heere and to your assured freind

[JOHN WINTHROP]

PETITION OF JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT[1]

To the Honored Generall Court at Boston the humble petition of John Winthrop iunior

Whereas when I was last in England at the returne of mr. Hibbins, I was importunately desired by mr. Weld and mr. Peters your agents to assist them there in their constant agitations for this plantation,[2] with many pressing arguments, which I could not withstand, and theire promise of due, and full satisfaction for my Charges there, and wheras after above an whole yeares imployment, wherin I vsed my best indeavour to assist them, in all their negotiations for the good of this Colonye, with many expensive travailes therin, I was appointed to receive fifty pounds at my arrivall in this country, out of those monies which were to be received for the Children,[3] and other summes of monye procured by vs for the country, which I have hitherto only mentioned to this honored court, expecting the returne of mr. Peters, or mr.

[1] W. I. 159; *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, LXXII. 54–55.

[2] Raymond P. Stearns, "The Weld-Peter Mission to England," *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, XXXII. 188–246.

[3] Winthrop is referring to the money raised in London by Hugh Peter and Thomas Weld for transporting to New England "divers poor children driven out of Ireland, and others." *Journal*, II. 96; Stock, *Proceedings and Debates of the British Parliaments respecting North America*, I. 140.

your comfortable maintenance, intending the same to your selfe which they did to mr. Peters, and be expressed himselfe well satisfied with, and for your diet you may please for present to make my house your home, and if you shall like to settle here I shall take care that your allotments of land shalbe large enough and to your full contents we all desire you to hasten to us with all convient speede, and the rather when you consider our present condition being disappointed of the helpe we depended vpon, and mr. Peters certifying me that he had written to your selfe before I came out of the bay, that hoping to enioy your selfe we looked out for noe other.

for the meanes of your coming we have not any in vew from hence by reason of the season of the yeare.

Some pinnace may be bound to the rivers mouth or if to road Hand, or the bay may touch heere or at Isleics Hand, or Capt. How from new haven, who [illegible] now to put in heere.

to write specially however, and when you come you shalbe exceeding welcome to all heere and to your assured friend

[John Winthrop]

PETITION OF JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT[1]

To the Honored Generall Court at Boston the humble petition of John Winthrop iunior

Whereas when I was last in England at the returne of mr. Hibbins, I was importunately desired by mr. Weld and mr. Peters your agents to assist them there in their constant agitations for this plantation,[2] with many pressing arguments, which I could not withstand, and their promise of due, and full satisfaction for my Charges there, and whereas after above an whole yeares imployment, wherin I used my best indeavour to assist them, in all their negotiations for the good of this Colonye, with many expensive travells therin, I was appointed to receive fifty pounds at my arrivall in this country, out of those monies which were to be received for the Children,[3] and other summes of money procured by vs for the country, which I have hitherto only mentioned to this honored court, expecting the returne of mr. Peters, or mr.

[1] W. P., 1st Winthrop Collection of the Essex Institute, 1632–82.

[2] Raymond P. Stearns, "The Weld-Peters Mission to England," *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, xxxiii, 188–246.

[3] Winthrop is referring to the money raised in London by Hugh Peter and Thomas Weld for transporting to New England "divers poor children drives out of Ireland, and others." Journal, II, 65; Stock, Proceedings and Debates of the British Parliaments respecting North America, I, 140.

Weld every yeare, and respecting the many occations of the country in other ingagements. And wheras I paid fifty pounds in london to one mr. Vincent at the earnest request of mr. Weld and mr. Peters, which was owing by them for linnin cloth sent over hither, and no other meanes to be found there for the satisfying of the said mr. Vincent, who continually vrged them for the said monye and wheras I have by the appointment of this honored Court received only one of these fifty pounds in such pay as the country could make,[1] not monye or any thing that I could returne into England, which was much preiudice to me as I can make to appeare, my humble request is, that seing my bill is eyther lost or left in the courts hand, and now not to be found this honored court will please eyther to allow in the treasurers hand that other fifty pounds vpon my Oath that it is justly due to me, or to order the forbearance therof by the treasurer, till I can receive a new certificate from mr. Peters, I standing ingaged to the treasurer for a debt due to the country.

JOHN WINTHROP

[*Ca.* 1647]

The Magistrates conceaue this peticion to be reasonable, and if the deputies will allow the Peticioner the 50*li* vnpaid vpon his oath or order the forbearance thereof in his hands vntill a new certificate be procured, the Magistrates will assent to what they shall make choise of therein.

THO: DUDLEY *Dep. Gov[ernou]r*

The Accompts as yett not cleered and the Engagments Remayning the deput[ie]s conceave it meet till they heare more not to consent to either of the [pe]ticions.

EDWARD RAWSON

MEMORANDUM OF WEQUASH COOK'S DEPREDATIONS[2]

Wequash Cooke and his and their men tooke away from Assumphue 1 Buckskin Coate 1 Coat of Duch Cloth, 2 hatchets, 3 Indian Jewells of long shells, worth 10*s* one fathom of small Jewells worth 12 shillings: one Akre and halfe of corne which Wequashcooke sett his wife and squaes to gather all of it and take it away.

also his whole wigwam and all belonging to it.

[1] *Records of Massachusetts*, II. 47.

[2] W. 5. 8. This document is in the handwriting of John Winthrop, Jr.

Also from Apagwots wife 4 paire of stockins.
also one nett from hir husband, also one bundle of hempe.
Also from Charles maior Gibbons his man called Quackkup one great Canoe.
Also one great kettle from Quaquetahig (he hath given it me as Robin saith.)

[*Ca.* 1647]

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Noat of Assumphewes things which wequashcooke took away.

PROTEST OF THE INHABITANTS OF NEW LONDON AGAINST UNCAS[1]

We the Inhabitants of Nameag do solemnely protest that the late inrode by Vncus and his Crue vpon the indians in this place in Robbing all their wigwams and depriving them of their necessaries for their very life in this very depth of winter as their coats shoes stockins corne beanes hatchets whereby they should provide firing also their kettles and breaking their pots they should boyle their meate in beside all their traies dishes matts baggs sacks baskets they lye vpon, and all their wampam, wounding divers men and women, and stripping old, and yong: as it was an vnexpected disturbance to our families frighting and amasing our wives, and children and diverting vs from the necessary labour of our callings so it is still continually an vnsupportable burthen to vs, and the serious consideration therof doth give us just cause to feare that we may be as suddainly deprived of all our necessaries and our selves wives and children exposed to the bitterness of a winter flight without succor or shelter especially English appearing in so inhuman an action to our astonishment And doe professe that we are most barbarously iniuriously and vnchristianly dealth withal to have such a people whose tents are yet amonst vs, to be vnnecessarily provoked and forced vpon a condition of absolute despaire.

[*Ca.* 1647]

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Intended protest of the inhabitants of Pequot against Vncus last proceeding.

[1] Trumbull MSS., M.H.S., 6. This document is in the handwriting of John Winthrop, Jr.

[*Memorandum by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] nenekunt[1] sent word he was sorry to heare of this businesse, that vncus did: that it was a great business.

SAMUEL SYMONDS TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To the right Wor[shipfu]ll John Winthrop Esqr: Governer this present Boston

Sir, I thanke you for the intelligence you sent me before the fast day. I am sorry for the trouble you were put vnto: troubles and difficulties we must looke for (if we will reere a building for the Lord) but the incouragment exceeds when we consider the worke is his. I am informed that coppies of the peticion[3] are spreading here, and divers (spetially yonge men and women) are taken with it, and are apt to wonder why such men should be troubled that speake as they doe, not being able suddenly to discerne the poyson in the sweet wine, nor the fire wrapt vp in the straw. and albeit I doe conceiue that this Towne affourds very few malignants yet withall I doubt not but here are some active spirits for any such proiect once sett on foote. I am informed of the suspitious expressions here and there of some, but I shall attend full matter and the fittest season, before I thinke meet to meddle with them. I perceive that our people here when through the cunyng of some and mistake of others any doubts concerning the publique proceedings are in minds, they are soone satisfyed when they are rightly informed. Vpon these and such like consideracions I do desire you would be pleased to hasten the sending of a Coppy of the Courts answere to the peticion and remonstrance, alsoe of the Charge: of their answere therevnto: and also of a reply (if any be made vnto it) if none be made, then a coppy of the reply to their answere in the first particular, which I suppose is with the rest in mr. Secretaries hands. If it be not too much trouble to you, I should desire now and then, a few lines from you how matters proceed at the Bay. Its none of the least poynts of the pet[itioners'] policie to beare people in hand of multitudes to be of their mind, but its conceived that its a meere empty vant, for except a few (not affected to religion, and others erroneous in opinions) the people are firme.

Yours in him who ever watcheth over vs

S: S:

6th 11th 46[/47]

[1] Ninigret, sachem of the Niantics.

[2] Massachusetts Archives, CCXL. 127–128; *Hutchinson Papers* (1769), 218–221; (1865), I. 247–250.

[3] I.e., that of the Remonstrants.

[Memorandum by John Winthrop, Jr.:] concluded[1] sent word he was sorry to hear of this business, that verily did: that it was a great business.

SAMUEL SYMONDS TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To the right Worl[ipfu]ll John Winthrop Esqr: Governr this present Boston

Sir, I thanke you for the intelligence you sent me before the last day. I am sorry for the trouble you were put vnto: troubles and difficulties we must looke for (if we will reare a building for the Lord) but the incouragment ex-ceeds when we consider the worke is his. I am informed that copples of the petition[3] are spreading here, and diuers (specially yonge men and women) are taken with it, and are apt to wonder why such men should be troubled that speake as they doe, not being able suddenly to discerne the poyson in the sweet wine, nor the fire wraper vp in the straw, and albeit I doe conceiue that this Towne affoords very few malignants yet withall I doubt not but here are some active spirits for any such project once sett on foote. I am informed of the suspitious expressions here and there of some, but I shall attend full matter and the fittest season, before I thinke meet to meddle with them. I perceive that our people here when through the cunning of some and mistake of others any doubt concerning the publique proceedings are in minds, they are soone satisfyed when they are rightly informed. Vpon these and such like considerations I do desire you would be pleased to hasten the sending of a Coppy of the Courts answere to the petition and remonstrance, also of the Charge: of their answere thereunto: and also of a reply (if any be made vnto it) if none be made, then a coppy of the reply to their answere in the first particular, which I suppose is with the rest in mr. Secretaries hands. If it be not too much trouble to you, I should desire now and then, a few lines from you how matters proceed at the Bay. Its none of the least poynts of the pet[itioners'] policie to beare people in hand of multitudes to be of their mind, but its conceived that its a meere empty vaunt, for except a few (not affected to religion, and others erroneous in opinions) the people are firme.

Vouts in him who ever watcheth over vs

S: S:

[1] Misspr., spoken of the Nimrods.
[2] Massachusetts Archives, CCCC, 127–128; Massachusetts Papers (1769), 349–351 (1858), 1, 347–350.
[3] I.e., that of the Remonstrants.

I had ended as you see what I intended at this tyme but it being still in my hand I thought good to add a little more: The scope of what I would expresse is to observe gods providences in mans motions at this tyme seeme plainly to tend to settle his people here: and to recover new Engl: spirit for christs kingdome againe. The irregular departure of some causeth a deeper search of heart wherefore god hath brought his select hether. (I will breifly mention gods ends, as I conceive them, by and by,) and the plotting of others vnder the alluring notion of liberty, thereby to winn the opinio[n]ists, and looser sort, causeth the solid christians to prize the rare and rich liberty and power which god hath given them, and they have deerly purchassed (viz: in respect of men, in this their great adventure) at a very high rate. Is not government in church and Common weale (according to gods owne rules) that new heaven and earth promised, in the fullnes accomplished when the Jewes come in; and the first fruites begun in this poore New Engl: though neglected by many and opposed by some? Now to name what seemes to be gods ends in bringing his people hether, whatever more there be which tyme may yet discover.

1. To be an occasion to stirr vp the zeale of the two nations to sett vpon reformacion of religion, and that with good successe.

2. To have liberty and power to sett vp gods owne ordinances in church government, and thereby to hold forth matter of conviccion to the episcopacy and others that this way of church government and civill government may stand together.

3. To exercise the graces of the ritcher sort in a more mixt condiccion, they shall have the liberty of good government in their hands yet with the abatment of their outward estates. And that the poorer sort (held vnder in Engl:) should have inlargement.

4. To affourd a hiding place for some of his people that stood for the truth while the nation was exercised vnto bloud.

5. To have an oportunity to trayne vp a godly skillfull soldry which shortly may be imployed against that blasphemous Citty. and to these may be added (at least a sprinkling) of godly seamen formerly rare in the world.

6. To make this place a Rendezvou for our deare english frends when they shall make their voyages to the west Indies to dry vp that Euphrates.

7. To be hopefull Instruments in gods hand to gaine these Indians to Christs kingdome. Which mercy if attained in any considerable measure will make vs goe singing to our graves.

I will alsoe mention the text preached vpon at our last fast, and the proposicions raised therevpon, because it was soe seasonable to New Engl[and's]

condicion: and so prosecuted that did you see a coppy I thinke you would desire the sermon to be sett forth in printe for publique advantage.

Jeremy 30. 17: For I will restore health to thee, and heale the of thy wounds, saith the lord: because they called thee an outcast saying this is Zion whom noe man careth for.

1. Propos: That sick tymes do passe over Zion.

2. That sad and bitter neglect is the porcion and aggravacion of the affliccion of Zion in the tyme of its sicknes and wounds, but specially in the neglect of those that doe neglect it and yet notwithstanding doe acknowledg it to be Zion.

3. That the season of penitent Zions passion is the season of gods compassion.

This sermon tended much to the settling of godly mindes here in Gods way and to raise their spirits, and as I conceive hath sutable effects.

I thinke the Magistrates etc. may justly longe for a happy conclution of the Synod, that they may Attest to the goverment of Christ in his Church and that they may with renewed vigor attend the mighty providences in these tymes and oportunities for the advance of Christs cause, the Elders being soe zealously sett therevpon.

Sir its conceived that this place will prove either very honourable, or very meane, and contemptable, according as religion is attended or neglected.

If you think it meete, I pray send alsoe a Coppy of their peticion found in Dandds studdy. its directed to the Commissioners.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Symonds Rec. 16 (11) 46.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO EDWARD HOPKINS[1]

Feb: 10, 1646[/47]

To my honored freind Edward Hopkins Esqr. Governour of Conecticutt deliver at Hartford

Worthy Sir, The last weeke Nenekummatt[2] the Sachem of Nyanticut was heere. he came with few men, and stayed one day, desired to speake with me, wherevpon I desired the English to be present to heare what he said, which they did accordingly, and I have sett downe in writing the severall particulars of his speech the effect of his principall speech was to signify that he heard the English had an ill opinion of him but he knew noe Just cause but because

[1] W. 1. 170; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 38–39. [2] Ninigret.

he was a stranger to them not frequenting their courts and plantations as others did which was cheifly because he was so remote from them and fearfull to come amonst them and was also formerly blind, but now sees the English doe Justly, and never begin with any till they are provoked that now he comes to see me, being newly come to be his neighbour and to have information what to doe that he might enioy the love of the English that he was resolved to be acquainted with them and keepe peace with them and to doe whatsoever they shall require in reason: that he hath vrged Pesicus to pay[1] and himselfe hath profered his part, but if Pesicus will not he desires to have a safe conduct[2] to come to the meeting of the commissioners and what they shall enioine him to pay for his part he will willingly doe it for he cannot command pesicus nor the other sachems: I told him that the business did not concerne me to answer him but the Commissioners, and could give him noe other information what to doe, then to attend their order in all thinges which was the only way to attaine his desire of peace with the English, and could not have peace with vs or any other except with all the commissioners conclusion the several particulars of his expressions I shall present you afterward [and the rest of the magistrates of the colonies when they meete. I thought fit][3] to acquaint you with thus much for present which [is the summe of his speech].[3] [*Several words obliterated*] if I could have avoyded it. So with my service and love to your selfe and the rest of our honored freinds I commend you to the lord and rest your affectionate freind and servant

JOHN WINTHROP

Some Niantique indians killed 5 deare in the water not far from our plantation they sent me word they knew not what to doe with the skinnes for they did not belong to themselves wherevpon I sent 2 Englishmen to demand them to be kept till the commissioners mett who should determine whether the right did belong to the English or to any other wherof I certified them by Faxon who was heere and said vncas would like it well because his brother would chalenge some right to them from him, conceiving it necessary not to lett any Just right of the English be neglected espeshelly vnderstanding that your selfe and mr. Phenick did strictly insist vpon it in the same particular.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Copy of letter to mr. Hopkins Feb: 10: 1646.

[1] I.e., the wampum required by the treaty in August, 1645, between the Commissioners of the United Colonies and the Narragansett and Niantic Indians. *Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies*, I. 45–46.

[2] The safe conduct subsequently granted to Ninigret is printed below (page 140).

[3] The bracketed words have been canceled in the original.

THOMAS PETERS TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the wor[shipfu]ll his euer honored John Winthrop Esquire and Governor of the Mattachusets Bay in New England these present per a freind Q. D. P.

MALLAGA ROADE, 17 Feb. 1646[/47]

SIR, I could not omit to giue you by Mr. Webber an accoumpt of the Lords dealings with [us] In Our voyage. 19 Decem: we loosed from Nantasket late in afternoone, and 19 of Jan: we arrived this port, blessed be the hope of all those that go down into the brode Seas. Our travailes were a full moneth of sad stormes, such as seldom any Seamen met with. we met with but 3 fair dayes in our whole walke, lost our consorts company soone, And the winds very furious yet furthering vs towards the Spanish coastes, where we were before the ship in our reckonings, but supposing our selues neere the straits mouth, in a very tempestuous night, which split our mainsaile of doubble canvas all in peeces, we tried to turne about the ships head from approching the rocky bounds of the ocean, but labour and art could not worke it about, till suddainly the Lord commands the winds to do what we could not. we then aimed at the Barbary coast but found our selues short about 50 leagues, which mistake was our great advantage. in this fear we heaved the lead ouer board, and the Mate Cryed, Grownd, which astonished vs all, but this also proued a mistake, for the tallow on the leads bottom had lickt vp some sand and shells in the Cuddy, vnknown to the Mate, who a second time sounding, found no bottome. the dayes approach cleered our feares, and cheered our harts. And so in the nights we borded from shore to shore, still lying a try, till shortly after God discouerd to vs Cape Sprat from wheare we past by Tangere and Ape hill and Gibraltar, and that night made a sight of our wished hauen though could not enter it till next day, at which time 3 Londoners carried with like stormes came in, 16 dayes from Plymouth relating that the parliament had sent downe the Scots money, and then they were to revade into Scotland. since came in another ship from London, which ads, that the monies are paid and they gon, and that 7 Lords are gon to meet the king at Compton house. I saw some Corantos, that approue by parliament the petition of the Citty of London for the K[ing's] retourne and other things, that many forces are gon into Ireland, that my brother was in Chester preaching Ouer 3000 souldiers towards Ireland, severall others gon by Bristoll. heere the Spanish report Dunkerke taken by the French, and Prince Rupert made Gouernor. Proclamations last sabbath cry vp a concluded peace twixt the

[1] W. Au. 107; 4 *Collections*, VII. 428–430.

Spanish and Hollanders, these to be a free Nation, and to haue one ship to go with the East India fleete each voyage and retur[n]ing to Cales to haue the best advantadge of that voyage. 40 Sayle are to assist the Spaniard in his wars gainst the Turke and to ioyne with the Armado. were it not that a discrete Gouernour in Mallaga, one Don Martin de Res, Marquesse de Cassarres doth wisely order the state of things heere, tis likly this Citty would soone rise vp in Armes (as they did 12 moneths since,) against the oppression of their tax Commissioners, for they want not examples; Luciua, Cordua, Anticheyra, and a fourth place now do strongly deny these taxes, to Cordua the K[ing] sent by his Commissioners that 7 idle persons should be sent there for the K[ing's] wars. the 1 answare was they had no such fellowes there, but such as were Laborers. this smacks ill and another answare is commanded, which 2 is, they had sent 14 of these taxers, wished them to pickt out the Idlest. our consort Mr. Webber came in 8 dayes after and with all his masts borne by the bord through the stormes violence. hear ar 6 ships great ones bound for England, which came from deeper parts in the streights, which ratifie Roomes dissentions, which fell between a Cardinall of the Barbarinos, and a Great commander of Naples striving for priority of coats precedency. 6000 of each side appeared facing each other. the pope knew not a while which side to incline to, but at last fell to the Commanders, and since betooke himselfe into the Castle of St. Angelo; the Barbarinos which are kindred to last pope but this are in France; the French in arms against the Pope; Antichrist is falling, Christ is rising. Let the saints and the churches giue praise for the frute of their prayers we tasted in our voyage. you may communicat these Mercies And desire a continuance of the harty prayers of all the Saints with you and giue your yoakefellow, and your sonne and all your relations the harty thancks of your ever obliged servant

THO: PETERS

I am shipt with Mr. Bodilo that brought me into N. E. who waited for a winde thes 3 weekes.

AGREEMENT BETWEEN UNCAS AND CASSASINAMON[1]

Feb: the 24th 1646[/47]

It was agreed betwixt Vnkos Sachem of the Monheages and some of the Pequotts at present resident at Nameag that for the issuing of differences betwixt them vntill the Comissioners of the English Colonyes meet when a full settle may be made of all such occasions as the said Pequotts shall within twoe moneths after the date heereof pay in the presence of Mr. Hopkins Jno: Winthrop or Capt: Mason soe much wampom per head vnto Vncos as is sett downe by the English in Couenants betwixt them and the said Vncos with others for one yeare and as formerly they haue beene accustomed to doe and that the said Pequotts shall not offer wrong in word or deed to Vncos or his; but be ready to attend him in such services of peace or warre as they shall bee directed to by the Governor of Connecticott vntill the meeting of the Comissioners and it is agreed that the said Pequotts shall plant this present yeare in such place as Mr. John Winthrop shall appoint them and shall without disturbance of Vncos or any of his be suffered quietly to improue theire labour and enjoy theire possessions and not receiue interruption from Vncos other then that is before expressed. It is alsoe agreed betwixt the parties afforsaid that the Pequotts shall haue liberty to pay one third part of the aboue mentioned In Indian Tradeing cloth one yard and halfe at sixteene viz: shillings the Coat witnes our hands

VNCOS X mark
COSSOENAMONS X mark

Witness
JOHN WINTHROP
JOHN MASON

[*Addendum, in the handwriting of John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Vncas doth also agree and promise that he will not hinder the Niantique Indians that are now at Nameag nor any of his men shall hinder them or disturb them from fetching their corne and matts and other goods.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Vncas last agreement at Saybrooke.

[*Memorandum by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] The man that had John alias Anunkanit his wampum in Vncus his riot at Nameag, was Kekewanut: Gehoods sonne: his wife told Cutshamakin thereof almost six fathom black peag.

[1] Trumbull MSS., M.H.S., 3. This document is in the handwriting of John Mason.

AGREEMENT BETWEEN UNCAS AND CASSASINAMON[1]

[1] Trumbull MSS., M.H.S., 3. This document is in the handwriting of John Mason.

RICHARD BLANDE TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the honorable Mr. John Winthrope Goue[rnou]r of New-England deliver In Boston per mr. Samuell Winthrope whome god Conduct

PORTO DE LARATUUA[2] en 5 de Marco de 1647 Stylo Romano

MR. JOHN WINTHOPE ETC., WORTHY SIR, I can not suffitiently be thankfull for the many favours received of you while I found my selfe present in New England, the place in which aboue all others (were it for the courteousnesse of the inhabbitants only) I should desire to make my abode and residence. by youre worthy selfe in a more peculiar and spetiall manner I may not but accknowledge I am infinitely engadged, euen so that my apprehention is uncappiable, in the quickest reach of it to conceiue a meane, (I say not to requite in least degree) fully to prise what I haue undeseruedly been by you obliged for. it is weaknesse, and of nothing elcs can it sauor, that I trouble you to read my unworthy lines, between two I am straightned, I judge it great ingratitude to render no acknowledgment. about this time, the last yeare from this place I wrote you one, in which requested you concerning the disposall of the papers, and contract between mr. William Ting and my selfe the which was bold to trouble you withall inclosed in a packet direected to yourselfe, of which as yet haue received no answer, neither haue I had any aduise of the receipt of said letter. I should be loath againe to trouble you herewith, in regard I haue since had aduise from England of my Bro. Jo: Blands disanulling what was by me done and coming to a new agreement with said mr. Will: Ting, so desist hering. no elcs at present offers. to god comend you and your whole fammily, under whose blessed protection you can not want to be safe continually praying for you and yours, and allwaies imploring all happinesse and prosperity for you, the which I will not cease to doe till such time I cease to be Yours obliged to his power

RICHARD BLANDE

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Ri: Bland 5 (1) 47.

[1] W. 4. 122; 5 *Collections*, I. 338–339. For Blande, see 5 *Collections*, I. 338*n*.

[2] La Orotava on Teneriffe, Canary Islands.

JOHN JONES TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the wor[ship]full Mr. John Winthrope att Pequot these present Leaue this letter with Mr. Hopkins at Hartford to be sent

FAIRFEILD, March 5, 46[/47]

SIR, Yours of Feb. 22 I receiued, being very sorrye that my absence from home, at the time when your messenger came hither hath depriued me of soe fitt an opportunity of returning an answeare. I perceiue by your letter that Adam the Indian hath informed yow how the case stands with me. And indeed I despaireing of a convenient passage vnto yow before the spring, did engage my selfe to keepe a lecture here vntill the season of the yeare would permitt me to remoue, Soe that my engagements here being ended with the winter It is my desire and full resolution (if god permitt) to take the first opportunity of comeing to yow either by land or water. For other passages in your letter I hope to answeare them by word of mouth shortly. in the meane time I desire your praires for the guidance of heauen, and with my seruice and respects being duly tendered to yourselfe and Mrs. Winthrope, with loue to all your little ones and little Margaret I remaine Yours in all observance

JOHN JONES

DAVID STEPHENS TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To the wor[shi]pp[fu]ll Jno. Winthrop

PORT OF ORATA the 8th of March 1647 [N.S.]

WOOR[SHI]PP[FU]LL SIR, I ame now to answer to Seuerall of yours which you haue binne playsed to honor mee with though indide hartely sorry the barer heareof your Sonne[3] should bee the messinger: beeinge indide when heere my right hand in all my busienes and could noe lesse spare him but it semes that your Commandes to him weare such and hee soe readey and willinge To obay: that noe perswations could auert him till the Vintage Though I haue used maney soe in that particular I acknowledge my selfe To haue binne auerse to your will For which hartely craue pardon Though my Losse bee great in Loosinge his Companey Firste in respeckt of his person: discre-

[1] W. 4. 123; 5 *Collections*, 1. 339–340.

[2] W. 1. 178. Stephens was an English merchant in partnership with Ferdinando Bodge at Teneriffe. See pages 63–64, above.

[3] Samuel Winthrop.

tion honesty and good Condittion and indide in all thinges shutinge and showinge him selfe To bee the Sonne of whome hee is: soe that in what I may sirue him in mee Lyeing in what may offer: my Bro[the]r not preffered: this is what I haue To say in his bee halfe though not what hee desirues I for presant Take leaue kissinge your hands I remaine euer Your Seruant att Command

DAUID STEPHENS

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Mr. David Stephens from Teneriffe.

WILLIAM PYNCHON TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

SPRINGEFEILD this 9 of the 1 m. 1646[/47]

WORTHY AND MUCH RESPECTED, I received your letter by my neighbor Cooper: and am glad to heere of your welfeare: I Received also your extractes and after I had coppied them, I sent your coppie to mr. Hopkins as you directed: I cannot but be much affected with that malignant spirit that breathes out in their Endeuors,[2] bec[ause] by their manner of proceedinge (though they pretend honest reformation yet) it seemes to me they would destroy both Church and Commonwealth: in laboring for a generall Governour and in charging treason by conniuence vppon the Court, not consideringe that the Parliament it self is faint to beare much about speeches and books printed which doubtlesse they would not beare if it were a tyme of solid peace.

But how soeuer their endeuors cannot but haue an ill construction: yet I thinke the Courte both of magistrates and deputies, should not turne of all the particulars wherin they desyre a Reformation, without making a right vse of so much of their petition as doth iustly cale for reformation: for as we had the happinesse to be bredd and borne vnder such lawes for ciuill gouerment as I conceiue no nation hath better, so it should be our care in thankefulnesse both to god and that state to preserue and adhere to what euer lawes or customes they haue except those that be contrary to god, and therin we must obey god and not man, and yet we haue liberty from that pattent to make what soeuer by lawes may tend to the good of this place: and I cannot but apprehend that your spirit lies this way for I remember at our first com-

[1] W. 2. 149; 4 *Collections*, VI. 381–385.
[2] The reference is to the Remonstrants.

minge as soone as euer the people were diuided into seuerall plantations, you did presently nominate a conestable for each plantation as the most common officers of the kings peace, and gaue them their oath in true substance as the conestables take it in England: likewise all controuersies about meum et tuum were tryed by Juries after the manner of England, and after a while grand Juries were appointed for further inquiry into such matters as might tend to the kings peace: and still thes courses I thinke are continued and thes courses are the best courses that this commonwealth can take if they haue free liberty to alter: as Fortescue in commendation of the lawes of England [to] my satisfaction doth shew he giues good Reasons for the necessary vse of Juries for all tryalls shewing that it is consonant to the word of god and preferrs it far aboue the course of Justice in France which is also of high respect.

But that wherin I feare the Generall Court is most faulty is, in that they doe not issue out all warrants in the name of the kinge: I know no hurt in it: for what though the kinge be neuer so corrupt in Religion and manners yet if his subjectes will be faithfull to the lawes of England he cannot hurt his subjects, for when warrantes are issued out in the name of the kinge, they are not issued out in the name of his personall prerogatiues, but in the name of his power which is his lawes and therefore if his subjectes will sticke to his lawes (as the Parliament do at this day) the king cannot wrong them. Thes things you know much better then my selfe.

Againe by the lawes of England if any of our people will stand vppon the priuiledge of an English subject: they may I conceiue lawfull disobey warrants of processe or Attachments and the like In case the warrants be not made in dew fourme accordinge to the lawes of England: as for example if they be not dated or if they be dated in any place out of the Jurisdiction or if they be not subscribed by such as are in authority. thes and many such like circumstances may mak warrantes illegall and so a nullity as Dalton in his Country iustice sheweth at large and to my greefe I haue seene many warrantes failing in thes circumstances But aboue all if warrants be not sent out in the name of the king they are not legall: we are not a Free state neather do I apprehend that magistrates Elders or deputies doe think we are a Free state, neather do I think it our wisdome to be a Free state though we had our liberty we cannot as yet subsist without England.

But as for their desyre of an inouation in Church [*torn*] not proceed out of zeale of gods glory, neather is the Reform [*torn*] that they can as yet presume what it will be for there [*torn*] breach betweene Presbuterians about settling the presbute[*torn*] betweene them as betweene the prebeterians and the independa[*torn*] that if the most ministers in England were for the indepen[*torn*]

N. England, that the parliament would as soone establish the indep[*torn*] for they are at a great distance with the Scotish way: for the parliament doe not hould any certaine fourme of Church gouerment to be commanded in the particulars thereof as the only way of Christ: as the Scotts do: for the Scotts say that their fourme of presbuterian gouerment is the only way of Christ: and the Independants say that their fourme of discipline is the only way of Christ But the Parliament say that neather of them is the only way of Christ, and therefore they haue ordained Comissioners to superuise the conclusions of the presbuterian Courtes: But truly where zeale of gods glory and godly wisdome are ioyned together: a world of good hath bin don by godly ministers euen in England that haue held no certaine fourme of discipline on the contrary, where a could spirit doth rule in ministers though they may have a good fourme of gouerment there people may be said to haue a name to liue, and yet be but dead christians.

I thanke you also for the coppie of the Generall Court about declaring their iudg[men]t for our paying to the purchase or custome of the Riuers mouth.[1] I received the lik from the Secretary, but I did not think it wisdome to send it to mr. Hopkins bec[ause] I here by seuerall persons that he and mr. Whiting were chosen Commissioners and that they did resolue if they can to bring vs vnder their power in that point: the point hath bin disputed among themselues and some of their deputies would not haue vs to pay, fearing least the Bay may do the lik to them: but it seemes they think you cannot by the like iustice make them pay as they haue to mak your subjectes pay to them.

Lately my son was at harteford, and spake of this coppi to one of Harteford who spake of it to the gouernor. after that the gouernor asked my son if I had not sent the coppi to him he said no and so they had no more speach: but the next day the former party tould my son, that mr. Hopkins said it was nothing to them what the Generall Court had don in the Bay; for the Court of Commissioners was the supreame Court and what they did must stand, and therein it is likely they may haue the vantage of the Bay for when mr. Endicot came last from New Hauen: he tould me that N. Hau[en] Commissioners were wholy for our payeing to the Riuer and that Plimouth Commissioners w[er]e wholy silent: but methinkes seeing you haue made an order to f[ree the] vnited Colonies from all charges to that fort in the bay it may be a leading principle to them to think it but iustice that the River should do the lik for your subjectes or else if they begin and you should withdraw that order and make them all contribute it would not be so much sauoring of mutuall Concord as ought to be.

[1] Cf. *Records of Massachusetts*, II. 182–183.

Mr. Endicot did shew himself faithfull to the Commonwealth in not yeelding at that tyme, and yet I had not spoken so much as the least word to him about it, neather did it come into my minde till his returne and then he tould me how earnest the Riuer were to haue them yeeld.

there was also an order of generall Court sent to the Conestable for a leuie vppon our plantation But I shall write to good[ma]n John[son] about that if the messenger will but stay: the summe is this, to intreat the Court in the name of our plantation to spare them for this yeere promising to be ready to expresse their willingnesse for tyme to come: he will acquaint you more fully with our desyr hoping you will be pleased to solicit the generall Court for their forbearance for this yeere.

There is no newes worth the writing but we are all in good health at present I pray remember my best respect to your wife and to your sonns and daughters: and I would intreate you if you think good to shew this letter to goodman Johnson who is my vsuall agent in matters that may conserne our plantation: and I haue not tyme to write to him as I would: so the god of all peac be with you euer Amen your assured louing brother euer

WILLIAM PYNCHON

hast hast.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Mr. Pincheon Rec: 16 (1) 46.

LAWRENCE WRIGHT TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

SIR, If I should forgett my best freinds who remember me in ther prayers to god, and by ther lettres lett mé know so much, so often as your selfe (among my other good freinds in New England) haue donn, I should iustly incurre the brand of vnthankfulnes both to god and man, neuer to be forgotten: but I trust god still, as hitherto, will keepe me from that foule fault. what you haue heard and I haue lost of my good opinion I once had of New England, truly I do not vnderstand; for the place, its true the often and various relations I haue receaued of it, both by lettre and word of mouth, haue made me conclude, the place not likely to supplie to the generations to come without many more difficulties and wants both for soule and body, then your own natiue soyle is like in the worst tymes to afford: this is and this was my iudgment: which hath not nor I hope shall not change with change of tymes: what you

[1] W. 3. 108; 4 *Collections*, VII. 391–393. For Wright, see *D.N.B.*

Mr. Endicot did shew himself faithfull to the Commonwealth in not yeelding at that tyme, and yet I had not spoken so much as the least word to him about it, neather did it come into my minde till his returne and then he told me how earnest the River were to have them yeeld.

there was also an order of generall Court sent to the Constable for a levie vppon our plantation but I shall write to good[ma]n Jolin[son] about that, if the messenger will but stay: the summe is this, to intreat the Court in the name of our plantation to spare them for this yeere promising to be ready to expresse their willingnesse for tyme to come: he will acquaint you more fully with our desyr hoping you will be pleased to solicit the generall Court for their forbearance for this yeere.

There is no newes worth the writing but we are all in good health at present I pray remember my best respect to your wife and to your sonns and daughters: and I would intreate you if you think good to shew this letter to goodman Johnson who is my vsuall agent in matters that may concerne our plantation: and I have not tyme to write to him as I would: to the god of all peace be with you euer Amen your assured louing brother euer

WILLIAM PYNCHON

hast haste.

[Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:] Mr. Pinchons Rec: 16 (1) 46.

LAWRENCE WRIGHT TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

Sir, If I should forgett my best freinds who remember me in their prayers to god, and by their letters let me know so much, so often as your selfe (among my other good freinds in New England) have done, I should justly incurre the brand of vnthankfulnes both to god and man, neuer to be forgotten: but I trust god still, as hitherto, will keepe me from that foule fault, what you have heard and I have lost of my good opinion I owe bad of New England, truly I do not vnderstand; for the place, tis true the offers and verions relations I have receaued of it, both by letter and word of mouth, have made me conclude, the place not likely to supplie to the generations to come without many more difficulties and wants both for soule and body, then your owne natiue soyle is like in the worst tymes to nafford: this is and this was my iudgment: which hath not nor I hope shall not change with change of tymes: what you

[1] W. 3, 108; 4 Collections, vii, 397–398. For Wright, see D.N.B.

enioye ther that we do not heare for soule comfort euen in your way I cannot find, and for the body you know we are not put vppon such temptations for want of supply, as some of you ther are and more I feare may be: and therfore I haue hartilie endeauoured and desired the return of many of you, as to a more publique vse of seruice amonge such as god hath shewed vnto and hath yet hath mercie to shew vnto in this kingdome, of whose distractions you haue heard the noyse greater then the thinges themselues tyme of warr haue benn the best tyme, for such as god had taught to be better in badd tymes. and I feare more hurt by peace then warr as yet to come. And as for my good opinion of the persons of new England, I do acknowledge some haue lost it, and I thinke deseruedly, and perhapps the verie partie who told you what you write.

Truely Sir I loue such as walke worthy the profession of religion in deed and word and can not applaud men whose professions and practise thawrt one another: a double tonged a double minded man vnsettled in all his wayes; who cann applaud such a one? you easilie coniecture wher and what I meane: for my owne iudgment in the way called presbuterian its cleane agaynst it, and so hath benn before it was owned in this kingdome many yeeres: and yet I hope all the godly of that iudgment will be carefull to keepe brotherly loue with those who dislike it; for my part I thinke that way of church gouerment will neuer gett much footeing in this kingdome, howeuer thinges are represented to you in N. E. by ther lettres who iudge only vppon presents occurents. Sir, what euer I am able to do for you or yours in any office of loue, I trust I shall not fayle in; but I confesse the way and course of Mr. Downinge and of your sonns heare haue seemed to me to be full of weakenes idlenes vayn hopes of fancye: religion makes no man such a one: one word more and I will craue pardon for all, and that is that your selfe through want of insight into your estate and ouersight of seruants and too vnwarrantable credulity, haue much impouerished your selfe and your indulgency to your children, hath hurt them also: this out of my truely affected sorrow I write not to add to your trouble, but expresse my trouble in what I heare spoken and haue read from them among you which hath giuen thus much Freedome to mention, by Your loueing freind

L. WRIGHT

x MARCH 1646[/47]

My mother liueth yet in Norwich, with our Sonn in law.
My wife and my sonn I blesse god are in health with me.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Doctor Wright, x (1) 46.

WILLIAM BRADFORD TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To his much Honoured friend mr. John Winthrop Gouernour of the Massachusetts these be delivered

Much Honoured and beloued In the Lord, I receiued your louing leter some time agoe, and remaine humbly thankfu[l] vnto you for your loue expressed therin; and wheras you Intimated some leters to come from your courte, or majestrats, I yet hear of none; I desire offences (If any haue been giuen) may be buried, and passed by, in these sturing times, wherin (as you well noted) satan is so bussie in [h]is Instruments of many kinds. As for the complaints of some of your fisher-men at the Cape, they complaine before they were hurte, for nothing hath been done therin; It was only a proposition made, and nothing done therin, but lett fall, before you write any thinge therof; neither doe I thinke if it had tooke effecte it had been Injurious, for it was not in regarde of the fishing at sea ther, or [*torn*] ther fish on shore; but in regard of setting the Creeks, and waters that rune within the lands and meadows ther, and other trespases [*torn*] shore, but howeuer nothing is done therin, so this may pass. I am glad to here of so good a begining amongst the Indeans. the lord is able to make his own worke to stand, and no doubt will, if they belong to him; but doubtles satan will make great oppossition, and it may be some may fale of againe, but I wish all good Incouragmente in the proceeding. I desire to hear how things stand with your prisoners.[2] I perceiue hear is greate expectation in all places, among shuch as are malignantly minded, to know what the Isew will be, both hear, and from England about these things. We haue had some sick[ness] among our people this winter, but blessed be god most are recou[er]ed, and not any dead. Thus with my best loue remembred to you and yours I take leaue and rest your euer louing friend

William Bradford

PLIM: 12 (1) 46[/47]

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Bradford Rec. 16 (1) 46 [*and, by another hand:*] touching [*torn*] Fishermen and the Peticioners.

[1] Maine Historical Society.
[2] Robert Child and the other Remonstrants.

GOVERNOR WINTHROP'S SAFE CONDUCT TO NINIGRET[1]

Massachusetts

This is to testifie, that whereas Nenekrat, Sachem of Niantick, hath signified to me by a speciall messinger his earnest desire of good Correspendencye with the English, and readinesse to giue satisfaction for whatsoeuer may iustly be demanded of him: and for that ende is willinge to attende the Commiss[ione]rs at their next meetinge (if it shalbe at Boston, and that he may haue a Safe Conduct) I Jo: Winthrop Gou[ernou]r there (in regard the Commiss[ione]rs are so far seperated asunder as they cannot timely giue Order heerin) doe heerby grant safe conduct to the said Nenekrat Sachem of Niantick, so as he may come to Boston with a convenient Company of his men any tyme this next Summer to any meetinge of the Commiss[ion]ers there, and shall haue Free libertie to returne home at his owne pleasure, without beinge detayned or molested by any aut[horit]y from this Gouernment or allowance thereof. In testimony whereof I haue subscribed this present instrument of Safe Conduct. Dated at Boston this 14: (1) 1646[/47]

Jo: Winthrop: *Gou[ernou]r*

ROBERT CHILD TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To his much respected freind Mr. John Winthrop Jun. at Pequat River

Boston March the 15th 1646[/47]

[Wort]hy Sir, I received your Letters the other day with some metalline sand which perhaps may prove Iron. I haue not as yet tryed it with the loodstone, I suppose you haue. if an opportunity served a tun or two to try it at our furnace would be welcome to vs. we haue cast this winter some tuns of pots which prove exceeding good, likewise mortars stoves, skillets. our potter is moulding more at Brayntree as yet, which place after another blowing, we shall quit, not finding mine there. I am glad to heare of your good health and that your family also is well, that there is hopes of a comfortable subsistence there. I should willingly haue come along with your man, but your father (I

[1] Yale University; 5 *Collections*, 1. 496–497. For the circumstances which led to Ninigret's request for safe conduct to Boston, see John Winthrop, Jr., to Edward Hopkins, February 10, 1646/47 (pages 127–128, above). Ninigret actually appeared before the Commissioners at Boston on August 3, 1647. *Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies*, 1. 87–89.

[2] W. 4. 55; 5 *Collections*, 1. 156–157.

thanke him) hath bin the especiall occasion of my stoppage here and imprisonment, for now I am at mallins house chusing rather to abide there, than to Accept of his pretended Courtesy of Confinement to Boston necke, vnder 3 suretys and 800*li* bond, which Confinement I haue patiently endured this 3 month. Imprisonment I must expect as long, viz. to the General Court or till the Parliament releive me: the busines you know, namely the petition and remonstrance, for the which I was fined 50*li*, mr. Smith 40*li*, mr. yale 30*li*.

I hope one day to be on euen ground, and not to contend vpon such disadvantages.

I desire you with all Conveniency to returne me the 40*li* I lent you; this fine and other businesses may cause me to want moneys, neither haue I sent for supplys from England, hoping to be there by the first shipping: and know not whether I shall returne or not, and shall not willingly engage my selfe in the blacke lead, or any other designe in this patent, only I haue a desir to set the glassemen on work, if we could acquire a little of the Clay of long Iland. we hope if you goe to the Dutch, as your brother tell some you determine to doe, in your small boate of 3 tuns, that you will bring a tun or[1] 2 to your plantacion, and exactly marke the place, that we may readily find it hereafter. I pitty the poore men who are honest and ingenuous. I suppose your father relates all the newes to you which is arrived in a fishing ship or two towards the East, as that Dunkirke is taken by the French peace in England etc. and therefore omit it, not hauing that Certainty I desire, concerning these things. Sir I should be glad to heare of your welfare, or to see you here, and doe you any service that lyes in my streightned power, and commit you and yours to the protection of the Almighty Resting Your loving freind

ROBERT CHILD

GEORGE FENWICK TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

For his honored freind John winthrope esq. Gov[ernou]r of the Mattachusetts att his [house in] Boston in New England thes

SIR, I haue receiued two letters from yow the first by Spain the other by mr. winslow, which both as they bringe the report of your owne welfaire and also are a large testimony of the continuance of your loue to me who doe

[1] The word in the original manuscript is "of."

[2] Maine Historical Society. For Fenwick, see *D.A.B.*

thanke him) hath bin the especiall occasion of my stoppage here and imprisonment, for now I am at mallins house chusing rather to abide there, than to Accept of his pretended Courtesy of Confinement to Beeton nesle, vnder 3 suretys and 800li bond, which Confinement I have patiently endured this 3 month. Imprisonment I must expect as long, viz. to the Generall Court or till the Parliament relieve me; the busines you know, namely the petition and remonstrance, for the which I was fined 500li, mr. Smith 400li, mr. Yale 300li.

I hope one day to be on euen ground, and not to contend vpon such disadvantages.

I desire you with all Conuenient[a] to returne me the 40li I lent you; this fine and other businesses may cause me to want money, neither have I sent for supplys from England, hoping to be there by the first shipping; and know not whether I shall returne or not, and shall not willingly engage my selfe in the blacke lead, or any other designe in this parlant, only I have a desir to set the glassemen on work, if we could acquire a little of the Clay of long Iland. we hope if you goe to the Dutch, as your brother tell some you determine to doe, in your small boate of 3 tuns, that you will bring a tun or 2 to your plantacion, and exactly marke the place, that we may readily find it hereafter. I pitty the poore men who are honest and ingenuous. I suppose your father relates all the newes to you which is arrived in a fishing ship or two towards the East; as that Dunkirke is taken by the French peace in England etc. and therefore omit it, not hauing that Certainty I desire, concerning these thing's. Sir I should be glad to heare of your welfare, or to see you here, and doe you any service that lyes in my strengthned power, and commit you and yours to the protection of the Almighty Resting Your loving friend

Robert Cutts

GEORGE FENWICK TO JOHN WINTHROP[a]

Sir, I haue receiued two letters from you the first by Spain the other by mr. winslow, which both as they bringe the report of your owne welfaire and also are a large testimony of the continuance of your loue to me who doe

[a] The word in the original manuscript is "of."

[a] Maine Historical Society, for Fenwick, see D.A.B.

truely loue and honor yow are very acceptable to me. I am very sorrye that the people begin to rise amongst yow and labor to ingage a partie against your setled way. I hope they shall gett noe great incouragment from henc. what freindes I haue interest in I will procure to appeare for yow in your Just cause, or they only I doubt will seeme strange heare that yow confine all civill fredome within the lynes of your church: but how or when yow may take it into consideration amongst your selues or how dangerous it may be or convenient to mak alteration in that particular I leaue to your owne wisdom: The best service I conceaue for yow heare wilbe to keep of what we can, the Comittees intermedling with your affaires ther: but if the lord raise troubles amongst yow, your condition is but as your brothers heare haue bene and for ought I can see are like to continue The lord hath not yett mad an end with his churches his people haue yett too much dross to come out of the fier and this is there comfort they can loose noething by it, but what they will reioyce to haue taken away: I neuer knew a Saint loose by his sufferings nor a wicked man gaine by outward mercies. The troubles of this kingdom haue fallen generally in a maner on all (few counties only excepted) and the differenc hath bene between a wicked malignant popish and irreligious party aganst civillitie and any that had the face of religion, but now thes that haue bene mutually vsefull to each others preservation begin by there divisions to laye the foundation of on if not of both ther ruynes Truely sir yow cannot beleiue how sharpe the sperit of this stat growes against such as cannot conforme to what is established and how the odious names of heresies and blasphemie are mad vse of to highten persecution and severitie against such as doe not conforme with vs. if yow knew the temper of our tymes yow would less blam many that are very shie of intrusting the Censure of mens Judgments in the magistracie of civil handes, being ther is a great aptnes in euery man to prescrib his owne judgment and practise to be a rule to another and I hope yow will be carefull to keep noe other lawes amongst yow then such which if they should fall into the worst handes they could not therby offend the harts of any that were conscientious. yow had need to be carefull of your practise ther, for what euer yow doe that may haue the least shaddow of severitie is hightened hear, and cast in your brethrens teath by those who in other things wilbe as much against yow as them, but I will trouble yow noe more. yow will vnderstand things more fully by such as come ouer or from such as haue more tyme to write. I had a leter tonite from mr. Hopkins that mr. Pinchen refuseth to pay the aggrement of the River and which I conceave he canot with any reason doe how euer he be vnder your jurisdiction (for he had and hath the benifitt of the defence of the Rivers mouth as well as

the rest which I am confident god vsed as a meanes of his and ther preservation in the tyme of warr) and when I was first ther he would haue allowed 12*d* per pound for beauer and now it is but 2*d* for a tyme and Sir being it is that that all our owne pay he canot refuse. of whom is tribut taken etc. if any were to be excepted our owne rather then strangers. I hope sir yow will se right done in that particular. I am bold to trouble yow befor any other with what may concerne myself being I find in my self a very great reddynes to doe yow any service in my power. I heare mr. Tinge doth question the 2 Gunes which I sold to major Burne Truely sir it is not my course to claim any thing that is not my owne be side other Just rights, I haue it vnder sir Arth. Hesilrigs hande To whom I wrott concerning that bussines that my Lord Brook sir william Constable sir mathew Bointon (who is now with god) and him self did wholly deserte the bussines and wished there were that which would answer my expence, which I confidently say there is not by some 100ds of poundes. yow had mr. Hopkins Testimony of this: I hope I shall not be condemed till I be hard. I left the gunes in mr. Tings yard because I would not putt him to charge to remoue them as he ought: which he should haue done if I thought he would haue mad that vse of that fauour. I am in hast forced to scrible which yow will pardon. my humble service to your self wife mr. Dudley mr. Bellingham and due respect to all other freinds remembered I comitt yow to him who is only able to keep yow and rest, your reall and assured freind

GEO. FEN.

March 17th [1646/47]

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Mr. Fenwick 6 (2) 47 [*and, by another hand:*] touching the peticoners and Gorton.

BENJAMIN KEAYNE TO THOMAS DUDLEY[1]

To the Wor[shipful] my honoured Father Tho: Dudley Esqr: Deb Go[vernou]r of the Matacusetts at his House in Roxburie this present in New England

HONOURED SIR, That you, and my selfe, are made sorrie by your Daughters[2] inormous, and continued Crimes, is the greatest Cause of griefe that ever befell mee, and the moare because her obstinate continuance in them, is now

[1] W. 1. 171; *Suffolk Deeds*, 1. 83. For Keayne, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, III. 1.
[2] Sarah (Dudley) Keayne.

to mee by her owne letter made as cartaine, as that I am cartaine, I neaver gave her the least just Cause or occasion to provoake her to them: But most of all it greeves mee, that she has ronne so faste from that highth of error in judgment, to that extremitie of error in practisse, (both which you may plainely see in my other lettre) that shee has not lefte mee any roome or way of reconsiliation: And theirefoare as you desier, I do plainely declare my resolution, never againe to live with her as a Husband: What maintinance your selfe expects I know not. this I know (to my cost, and danger,) shee has unwived her selfe and how shee or you can expect a wives maintinance is to mee a wonder. And lastly the breach not being on my parte I shall take it as an honour to be known by the Neame of Sir Your affectionate Sonne and Sarvant

BEN: KAYEN

LONDON: Mar: 18: 1646[/47]

[*Endorsed by Robert Keayne:*] A letter of my sonnes to my Brother Dudlye per mr. Graues. mo. 4: 14: 1647 sent open for me to pervse, and to deliuer or keepe it back as I should thinke meete.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Beniaman Kayen to Mr. Dudley.

SIR NATHANIEL BARNARDISTON TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To my much honored and highly esteemed good friend John Winthrope esq. gouernor in New England these present

DEARE BROTHER, It is trew I must confess that this is the thurd letter that I haue receaued from you scence you had any from me but it is as trew that I haue written to you and those that promised to cale for them fayled wherby thay miscarried wher by my debt of thankefullnes is incresed that yet you would be mindfull of so vnworthy a friend I hope now thorow my good friend Mr. Fenicke to prevent that for the future.

I could not haue immagined that the remouall of that that was the great impedment of Godlines among vs should haue produced so bad an effect thorow libertey of contience espetially amongest those that would be esteemed Pious to so great a breach of charitey and loue euen to the scorne and contempt agaynest the most reuerent and zeolous men of our devines, who cannot be taxed for any thing but that thay differ in iudgment from them in

[1] W. Au. 108; 4 *Collections*, VI. 549–550. For Barnardiston, see *D.N.B.*

dissiplyne so that dissiplyne hath devoured all sinceritey, and oposission is now caled persecution. I am much amased and it often saddeth my soule to behould so litle loue which was wont to be the principall badge of sayntes among vs, to be disregarded and wholy neglected I cannot but much feare the euent of this great prouocation of the Allmightey This seede of pride and contention I conceaue had his first beginning in your partes the chang of the soyle hath vnhapily made it more spredding here by meeting with ciuill discentions Sir I acknowledg myselfe a presbiterion (yet such a one as can and doe hartely loue an humble and pious independant such I meane as are with you for ours differ much generally from them) only in this regard, in that I conceaue it consisteth best with the constitution of our gouerment and in that regard if I weare with you I should ioyne with you for truly I cannot yet see any certayne and generall set forme of dysipline set downe in the word of God vniversally if ther be the lord discouer yt to vs in his good tyme. But Sir, with Horror and greefe I speake it noe opiniones and blasfemy is so bad but that our Independantes heer generally will shelter and countenance, for all Heresyes and sectes wilbe Independantes vnder this notion that none should be trobled for ther contience though hurtfull to others. If thay would keepe ther opiniones to themselues it would be the less preiudisiall and this is the great calamitey of our place and tymes, so that our differences euen amongst those that would be estemed godly, and haue beene so accounted formarly is like to proue more dangeros to vs then our ciuile warres Deus dat his quoque finem.

I here Garton is vnder examination for his opiniones and blasfemies Your friend I haue not beene so happy yet to see, to whom I shall indeuor to witnes my respectes to you I yet liue vnder hope to see you here once agayne, and most hartely desyre it the Lord grant it if it be his will all your friendes hear of my aquaintance are well but only Sir Wm. Spring, whome I feare is not of long continuance my selfe and wife and all myne hear present our best affectiones to your self and wife and all our friends with you. The good Lord be our guide and director thorow this our pilgramage here, so as we may not fayle to inioy glory together here after which is the indeuor and prayre of Your most affectionat loving friend and brother

NATH: BARNARDISTON

WESTMINSTER March 19th 1646[/47]

EDWARD HOPKINS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his much Respected freind Jno. Winthrop Esqr. at Nameocke deliver

SIR, This Indyan informes mee, that Wequash-Cooks brother tooke from him and his Aunt severall things, as an otter skyn, 2*s* 6*d* in wampam, powder and bulletts and a horne 1 greatt buckskynn and two doe skynns, two treyes, 7 Bushell Indyan corne, 2 Bushell of sweet corne, and 2 bushell of beanes. he affirmes the onely reason pretended, was because his Aunt left her dwelling att Pacotucke and went to Mogekin which was her owne Cuntree. I pray you doe what you may that the things be restored. He dwelt severall yeares with the English and I vnderstand not but that he carryed himselfe well; and he hath now ingaged himselfe to mee to liue with mee 3 yeares seeming to be willing to learne to read, and to be acquainted with the things of god, which I would further. I Remember the barrell of tarre and leaue order that one be sent downe by the first, being this next second day vppon a Jorney for Fairefeeld. Some other complaints are continued about Sanhopp for some rude carriage of his, and resolucion to plant att Neanticutt. I doubt yf he doe soe, and yett remayne in his contests with Vncus, peace will not be preserued. I shall add noe more but my louing respects to your selfe and to Mrs. Winthropp and soe take leaue restinge Your assured freind

EDWA: HOPKINS

HARTFORD the 20th of March 1646[/47]

HUGH PETER TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

DEERE BROTHER, Your letters were deerly welcome vnto mee, and truly nothing but death can part vs, which I haue conceited to bee neere mee, being ouerlayd with hypocon: melancholy after these warres. oh that I were to dye in your bosome. nothing in the world more affects mee then my being here now I conceiue the worke is in part ouer, though it is like to begin another way: you will haue much by other hands. I am resolud to come in Maior Bourne if life and ability will reach it: for Mr. Weld hee is in a great streight what to doe. The lord helpe vs to wash of all scandalls, wee haue contracted by our staying here; Truly (Sir) I haue little to say but that you all doe well to loue new Engl: it will bee a precious Corner still: only bee tender towards

[1] W. 2. 134; 4 *Collections*, VI. 334–335. For Hopkins, see 4 *Collections*, VI. 325*n*.; *D.A.B.*
[2] W. Au. 79; 1 *Proceedings*, X. 19.

those that hold Christ for the head, and would liue quietly vnder your gouernment: not that I loue errors I hate and abhominate what euer is not of God, and profes agaynst, but what will you doe with men dissenting? deuise a way for them to liue and all is well. Let the Magistrate and Elders but deuise a way to bring that about and you will haue many frends here. I am no tolerator, but a peacemaker I would bee. Your son Stephen doth all here by good counsayle. giue your and his wife an account of it, and you may bee assured, I shall not fayle you nor them to my vtmost: All Europe is vnder an houre of temptation, and if you escape there it will bee well. If I come not say I am dead, and then let my wife returne, and child if shee will though there I wish them to stay: I am selling my land to inable to come.[1] let what I haue there bee wisely sold by peecemeale, to stop my wifes complaynts of want. I shall much trust your selfe, and intend to liue with you, if I come. salute my deere sister and all yours. I am yours euer and euer

HU: PETER

[*Ca.* April, 1647]

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To his much honnred brother John Winthrop Esq. giue thes I pray

MUCH HONERD BROTHER, my loue and servis presented to you. youer letter off the 2 off desember I recaued, but it had a very longe passage. we weare very glad to heer off youer safe arivall, and that youe haue bene in health since. my brother Dean is safly returned. Conserning youer buysness in England, I did wright as efecktually to my brother St[e]phen as I could. I could gett very littell bever to send. I did send hime youer acoumt as neer as I could draw it vp thare was 95*li* then dew to you if he will allow the acoumt. I haue sent a hogs[hea]d off salt by Captane Smith which he will deliver at fishers Island. I thowght you might haue some need off it. for news heer is littell stireng but only thare has bene great adoe about the Pettision Dockter child has bene Imprisoned and fined, and is still in prison.[3] I supose my father will wright you mor at lardge. My Cosens are all weall thankes be to god lucy rembers her duty to you and my sister. my wife allso remembrs her servise to you and my sister. I hope we shall see you heer shortly, and

[1] Peter writes to John Winthrop in his letter of May 5, 1647 (pages 157–159, below): ". . . my land given by the parliament is but even now turning into mony."

[2] W. 1. 172; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 222–223.

[3] See Robert Child to John Winthrop, Jr., March 15, 1646/47 (pages 140–141, above).

tharfore I shall spar further inlardgment, only Intreat you to comand me in any ocation whear in I can doe you any servise which with my servise and loue presente to your selfe [*torn*] I comend you to god, and rest Your ever loving brother

AD. WINTHROP

[*Ca.* April, 1647]

WILLEM KIEFT TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

A Monsieur Jehan Winthrop le jeune En son habitation de Nameag

MONSIEUR, J'ay reçeu celle qu'l vous a pleu me'scrire du 27e de Mars par laquelle vous nous avez faict participant de vos nouvelles; dont je vous remercie tres humblement: celle de Dunkerke nous l'avions apprise par lettres de Hollande: Nous randons oraces à Dieu pour la deffaict du Turc: Touchant Catsalomsne nos lettres de Hollande du 23 d'Octobre dernier n'en font nulle mention. Nostre secours est arrivé en Brasil et ont deffaict en compagne 1700 Portugais qui sont tous demeurez sur la place, de sorte que nous esperons que l'affaire est a present en bon estat. Au commancement du mois prochain nous attandons icy l'arrivement du nouveau Directeur[2] qui a passe l'hyver a Curassau, comme nous l'avons appris par un navire qu'il a envoyé icy. environ ce temps là aussi nous attandons des Navires du pays s'ils apportent quelque nouvelles dignes de vous estre communiquées je ne faudray de vous en faire participant pour l'envie que j'ay de demeurer toute ma vie Monsieur Vostre tres humble serviteur

GUILLM: KIEFT

Du FORT AMSTERDAM ce 16e April 1647

ROBERT WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[3]

To the Wor[shipfu]ll Jo: Winthrope These present

WORTHY SIR, Respects presented etc: My Bro[ther] (who allso presents the like) having formerly related vnto me your desire of Inlish hay seede, with

[1] W. 14. 91. For Kieft, Director General of New Netherland, see *D.A.B.*

[2] Peter Stuyvesant.

[3] W. 4. 124; 5 *Collections*, I. 343. For Williams, brother of Roger Williams, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, IV. 567.

the great Benifite of it vnto your Plantation, vpon which I had reserved out of what I had promised, what might serue your occations, yet since it seemes, you haue been pleased (supposeing inconveniencys) to withdraw your pleasure, but therein my Bro[ther] thinks you will bereaue your plantation of an vnknowne Benifit and being a well wisher to your plantation, having such an oppertunitye, and such season to sowe it, I haue ventered the sending, and hath informed Mr. Throgmorton who allsoe hath much experience how you shall order the same. there is 12 Bushells heaped for allowance in which is 5 sorts of seed [*torn*] will be both for moouing and feeding of Cattell. I sell it heere at 5*s* the Bushell concer[n]ing which I have expressed my mind to mr. Throgmorton, your Conveniencys and Benifite of plantation being much desired By yours to command

ROBERT WILLIAMS

PROVIDENCE, 18 Apl. 1647

WILLIAM CODDINGTON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the Wor[shi]p[fu]ll his much honnored frind John Winthrope Jur. Esqr. at his plantation at Kanincute deliver per Tho. Stanton

WORTHY SIR, my best respectes from my selfe, as allsoe my wifes salute yow and yours. Sir I recaiued yours of the 17 of the present, to which I answer I intend to sell tenn ewes most of them are as we calle them quine ewes, bringes two at a tyme, and few of them ould. two ewes here in exchange ordenariely is giuen for a Cowe, and the trewth is one ewe is as much profitt to me as a Cowe. Nowe Sir my price to yow is, and vnder which I will not sell them for I cann haue more for them 20*li* in siluer, English monye I desire, paid in the Baye the 20 or the 21 of June next, for then I haue accation to make vse of it, and then I shall within a weeke or tenn dayes after the recaite deliuer tenn to mr. Smyth of newhaven (or whome yow appoynte) who is to bringe me two Cottsewell rambes and is to haue black ewes for them (in lifetenant Gardner shalupe) if yow take order with him accordingly who is about that tyme to be heare, of the Island in hope to procuer some sheepe for new haven. Now Sir my desire is in the first place to pleasuer yow and because I would not be disappoynted to answer my accations in the Baye I desire your speedie answer with in 14 dayes or three weekes the sonner the better for I dennye secounke men till I heare from yow and allsoe New haven and others. Ther

[1] W. 2. 130; 4 *Collections*, VI. 319–320.

will be no sheepe let of the Island, and those that are let are to the fowerths, for they do ordaneriely duble in a yeare, and more for the Lambes haue Lambes when they are a yeare ould, for here is noe woolues of the Iland but one or 2 that wos when yow were here. thus expecting your speedie answer, in hast hast I seasse from writeing but not from remayneing Yours ever

WM. CODDINGTON

NEWPORT, Rod Island, Aprill 20, 1647

THOMAS PETERS TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the wor[shipfu]ll my much honored freind John Winthrop Esquire And Gouernour of the Mattachusets Bay in New England these

LONDON, 27 Aprill 1647

SIR, after a sad Travaile from Mallaga but a fair one from thence hither, I haue met with a sad afflicted brother which is more greevous to me then I will expresse. he needs much of your prayers, and if all the Sages of Greece were heere cannot yeeld him a contenting Counsell. I wrote by Mr. Webber to you from Mallaga very largly, which spares my paines at present. for things heere this small paper cannot sufficiently open. I leaue it to Maior Bourne. we need the Continuance of N. E. prayers for the Cure of our monstrous distractions. your sonne heere is in health and I pray you acquaint his wife that I told him that she wished me [*sic*] to hasten home. my service and thanks to your selfe and deere yoakefellowe, and all your family. I haue procured some freinds to giue 10*li* per annum for a while for a Schoole-master at Roxbury to teach Indians both their owne and our Eng: tongue how to read and pronounce both, which I desire you to acquaint Mr. Eliot with, so that if the Elder of his church will buckle to the worke vpon his first letter to me directed to Mr. Pennoyers in Filpot Lane, I will take care for the safe convayance of the sum.

I desire you to speak with Mr. Wilson about 5*li* due to me from Tho: Lake and help me to it as I haue directed and command any service can be don for you heere by Your reall freind

THO: PETERS

[*Memorandum by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Wilson saith that Tho: Lake doth Answer that he paid the 5*li* to John Mili[*torn*] by mr. Peters direction.

[1] W. 3. 121; 4 *Collections*, VII. 431.

EDWARD PARKS TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

Worthie Sir, my Respect tendred to you, with acknowledgment of your loue in the busines with Mr. Cooke,[2] wherin not my selfe only, but others conceveth I had very hard measure, and some that were then in New England say his Frinds carried it aganst justice and equitie. neuerthelesse I shall be concluded by that Court, provided I may haue the order[3] made good, wherin I humbly craue your assistance to my sonn, that I may haue that land made good to me according to your owne order, otherwaise I must be forced to bring it aboute agayne which by some I am Importuned to doe. Sir if you please to doe me this lawfull and just favour I shall endeuour to be thankfull for it.

Further I standing bound vnto mr. Tyndall in a thousand pounds that he shalbe discharged from your sonns, Deane and Samuell I entreat you to send ouer such Releases vnder their hands and seales or otherwise to give him such satisfaction that I may haue vpp my bond this I desire may be sent by my sonn. I comend you and yours to the lord and rest Your obliged kinsman

Edward Parkes

London, 28th Aprill 1647

GEORGE CLEEVE TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR LYGONIA[4]

To the honered John Wintrop Esqr. Governor and to the honered Thomas Dudlie Richard Bellingham Herbort Pellam and others Esquirs, Commissionars appointed by the High Court of Parliament for the affairs of ligonia thes present

Honered Worthis, Aftar the tendar of my humble Service, thes are to Requst your pious advice and derextion what is to be don in this particulars. first, there is a woman[5] in our provinc that is suspected to haue made away here Child for the cace standeth thus first she did affirme herselfe to be with Child and did growe great, and at heare full tyme to a day as she hath Confessed, and did shew hear Brests to the neightbour women before here deliuery some sartaine daies, and did cause the milck to spin out here Brest and did speak to Mis[tress] Purches to healp heere in here time of nede and did declare that shee felt here Child lively and stiring not aboue 10 daies before heare full tyme of acompt to be deliuered. it [*sic*] sinc she denieth all this

[1] W. 3. 106; 4 *Collections*, VII. 388.
[2] Cf. Edward Parks to John Winthrop, Jr., May 3, 1645 (pages 20–21, above).
[3] Cf. *Records of the Court of Assistants*, III. 12.
[4] W. Au. 109; 4 *Collections*, VII. 375–376; *G.S.*, II. 278–280.
[5] Mary Allen. *Aspinwall Notarial Records*, 272.

notwithstanding there be sevarall witnesses to prove yt from here owne mouth besids when the women nere heare did demand of here what was becom of here great belley, she answered them that it was gon and that she Refused to let here owne husband see what she had being alone with here in the house, but hath confessed that she threw it vnder the bed, and to othars, that she cast it into the swamp with many othar great suspittions now here vpon I haue imprisoned heare and haue taken baile of 200*li* for here apparanc at our next Court of tryalls being the fowrth of July next, and the assistanc do mak sum dowpts whethar we may prosede against malefactors preseding our laws now made, which dowpts they vrge to be moved in theme, partly by a directory lettar from our honered presedent who would haue vs to loock forward and not backward, and partly by a Constitution, which requireth from the people obedienc to no lawes, but such as should be acted by there villigars, and partly by an othar Constitution which giveth allowance to the people to make binding lawes for the subscribars, and no othars vntill a publick bodie of lawes should be acted by the Generall Assembly of villigars to be chosen, which sevarall occations if you vochsafe to clere vp for there bettar apprehention, they and my selfe will willingly and gratfully apply vnto your sage advise and for mine owne particcular I conceaue we ought not to suffar sines of that nature to go vnpunished, being proved since Mr. Rigbies athority was manifested and subscribed vnto by divars whereof the husband of this woman was one. there are allso sum adulterys committed and yet vnpunished whereof that of Mr. Boden with Mr. Jocelens neager who hath confessed the fact as allso that of Mr. Michell Mitton and John Seares committed with Mary Martin whereof you haue had from me and othars som knowledg and now seing you haue with you a Coppie of our Confirmed Constitutions and ar bettar able to Judg of them then my selfe or any of vs and seing you ar appointed to be Commishionars, by the high Court of parliament, for oure aide, I hould yt my duty to apply to you for your grave Councell and derection whearein my selfe or our assistanc ar defecktiue my humble desire therefore is that you would derect vs by your Wisdoms and Councell to acte and prosede in a way of Justice according to god and allso justifieable before men and to favor me so much as to dispach your derections herein before our Court for which favors I shall allwais be a peticionar to the throne of grace for you all and rest your oblidged Sarvant to command to my powre

GEORG CLEEVE

CASCO the (1) (3) 1647

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Lettre [*torn*] Mr. Cleues 1 (3) 47. Rec. 27 (3) 47.

STEPHEN BACHILER TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To myne honored, and right Worsh[i]p[fu]ll Gouernour, John Winthrop Esqr. be thes delivered at his house in Boston

Grace, mercy, and peace in our peacemaker the L. Jes.
Christ be multyplied vpon you and yours

RIGHT WORSH[I]P[FU]LL, I can shew a letter of your worsh[i]ps, occasioned by some letters of mine, craueing some helpe from you in some cases of oppression, vnder which I lay and still do, wherin (also) you were pleased to take notice of thos oppressions and wronges; that in case the Lord should giue (or open a dore) of oportunity, you would be readye to do me all the lawfull right, and christian service, that any cause of mine might require. Which tyme, being (in my conceit) nere at hand, all that I would humbly craue at your hands, is this, to read (as your important busynesses may permit) this inclosed letter to my two beloued and Reuerend brethren your Elders and in them, as you and they shall see cause (on whose judgments and wisedom I much depend) to the whole Synode wherin you shall fully knowe my distressed case and condicion: and so (as you shall se cause) to joyne with them in counsayle, what best to do for my releefe. It is no newes to certifye you, that God hath taken from me my deare helper and yoke fellowe. And wheras by approbation of the whole planta[tion] of Strabury Banke they haue assigned an honest neighbour (a widowe) to haue some eye and care towards my family, for washing, baking and other such common services, it is a world of woes to think what rumors detracting spirits raise vp, that I am marryed to her, or certainly shalbe, and cast on her such aspertions without ground or proufe, as that I see not how possibly I shall subsist in the place to do them that service, from which (otherwise) they cannot endure to heare, I shall departe. The Lord direct vs and guide vs joyntly and singularly in all things to his glory and our rejoyceing in the day and at the appearing of our Lord Jes. Christ. And so, with my humble service to your worship, your blessed and beloued Yokefellow (myne auncient true frend) with blessing on you both, yours, and all the people of God with you I ende and rest, your W[orshi]ps in the L[ord] to commaund, his vnworthy servant

STEPHEN BACHILER

3 m. 3 day 47

[1] W. 3. 27; 4 *Collections*, VII. 108–109. For Bachiler, see 4 *Collections*, VII. 88*n*., 109*n*.

STEPHEN BACHILER TO JOHN WINTHROP

To myne honored, and right Worsh[i]ll[ful] Governour, John Winthrop Esqr.,
be thes delivered at his house in Boston

Grace, mercy, and peace in our peacemaker the L. Jes.
Christ be multiplied upon you and yours

Right Worsh[i]p[ful]sr, I can shew a letter of your worsh[i]ps, occasioned by some letters of mine, craveing some helpe from you in some sute of oppression, under which I lay and still do, wherin (also) you were pleased to take notice of thos oppressions and wronges; that in case the Lord should give (or open a dore) of opportunity, you would be readye to do me all due lawfull right, and christian service, that any cause of mine might require. Which tyme, being (in my conceit) nere at hand, all that I would humbly crave at your handes, is this, to read (at your important leysures may permit) this inclosed letter to my two beloved and Reverend brethren your Elders and in them, as you and they shall see cause (on whose judgments and wisedom I much depend) to the whole Synode wherin you shall fully knowe my distressed case and condition: and so (as you shall se cause) to joyne with them in counsayle, what best to do for my releefe. It is no newes to certifie you, that God hath taken from me my deare helper and yoke fellowe. And wheras by approbation of the whole plantac[tion] of Sudbury Banke they have assigned an honest neighbour (a widowe) to have some eye and care towards my family, for washing, baking and other such common service, it is a world of woes to think what rumors distracting spirits raise vp, that I am marryed to her, or certainly shalbe, and cast on her such aspersions without ground or proofe, as that I see not how possibly I shall subsist in the place to do them that service, from which (otherwise) they cannot endure to heare, I shall depart. The Lord direct vs and guide vs joyntly and singularly in all things to his glory and our reioycsing in the day and at the appearing of our Lord Jes. Christ. And so, with my humble service to your worshp, your blessed and beloved Yokefellow (myne auncient true frend) with blessing on you both, yours, and all the people of God with you I rende and rest, your W[orsh]ps in the L[ord] to commaund, his vnworthy servant

STEPHEN BACHILER

3 m. 3 day 47

[1] W. 3. 371 & Collections, vii. 108–109. For Bachiler, see 4 Collections, vii. 106.

EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

EVER HONORED SIR, I cam home last night out of Suffolke where I left our freinds well, where I found mr. Leight dwelling in the howse you sould Mr. Warren;[2] yts much ruinous and falne to decay. he sayth that he intends to gett lycence to pull downe halfe of yt to repayre the rest. my brother Gostlin is much broken, but my sister lookes fatt and lusty they desire to be remembred vnto you soe doe our freinds at Layes and Cox hall. I mett with Colonell Mildmay vpon the way who inquired verie earnestly after you. mrs. Bacon of Shrublin is dead, hir 2 Sonns Nath: and Francis are of Parl[ia]ment.

A Colonell being a Justice in Kent there was an Inditement read against him for stealing 2 horses. the Colonell said, is there such a knave of my name? not dreaming yt was against himselfe being a Comittee man, and a Colonell in the Kentish troubles, he tooke the 2 horses from a maligant for the Parl[ia]ments service. the Judge stayed the proceedings. the Parl[ia]ment hath torned out Sir Chidly out of Comission for perswading the party to preferr the bill. I pray remember my service to mr. Dudly and lett him see the paper inclosed and then send yt to my wife. Soe with my service to yourselfe my sister and yours I am Your loving brother

EM: DOWNINGE

4· 3· 47

WILLIAM PIGGOTT TO JOHN WINTHROP[3]

To the Right Worshippfull Mr. Wenthropp Gouernour of Newe Englande theis presente theis by a freind whom God preserve

HONNOURABLE SIR, my being vnknowne unto your selfe, somwhat Discourages mee, in my adresses, but heareinge a good reporte of your Godlynes and honesty, I was Imbouldened as a Christian to lay claime by Intrest as a member of Christ and to make my apeale unto you, not doubtinge, but to receaue ample satisfaction from your just proceedinges, in my behalfe and in the behalfe of my Child, that God by his Deuine providence hath ordered to bee a member in your plantation. Sir It hath so fallne out Contrary to our Expectation, by falling in to the hands of an vnreasonable man, who hath

[1] W. 2. 34; 4 *Collections*, VI. 67–68.
[2] I.e., Groton Manor.
[3] W. 1. 172.

indeauered Contrary to the Custom of the Country, and hath Dealt Deceitfuly towards the Lad and us his parents, and Dishonourably to the Country, which I honnour and hope to finde redress from your Christian Gouernmente; I shall make bould to giue you a breife Naration of the buisnes.

Mr. Fowles goinge ouer to New England, I bound my boy unto him for a 11 year to learne the Art and Mistery of a Carpenter; the Gentleman beinge not in such a Capacity him selfe, turned him ouer to on Roger Hanodown of waymouth, shipp Wright, to learne him or cause him to bee learned the Art and mistery of a shipp Wright, as his letter of attorney or rather his Indenture in the Country will manifest to your Wo[rshi]pp.

after beinge with him some tyme hee hath Diuers tymes abused him (not with prudent Correction) but hath by his Indiscreet and passionat usage Dishartned the boy, that it hath made him weary of his life.

hee hath also Diuers tymes attempted to sell him vnderhand without the Concent of the majestrat, once to a scott bound to barbadoes and Now to one Mr. Gross a brewer; in so much the boy is in great daunger of loosinge of his trade, and makeinge him uncapeable of gettinge his liueinge. I wright not this any way out of spleene to Exasperat the Majestrat against the man, though Justly I might Doe it, neither Doe I seeke any way to Countenance the boy in any wicked practice, but Nature and reason will put mee upon it, for his security and well beinge. And it is our Desire and request to your worshipp that hee may haue nothinge more to doe with Hannodowne, which I am not able to beare; Desireinge it might please the lorde so to answer our Expectation, it is the Desire of us his parents that hee should bee with Goodman Chafey, of whom I haue had some Desires to him, more then to any one wee knowe, hee beinge a Godly honest Consciencious man. Sir Doeinge this Christian Duty It will oblige mee in my praiers for a blessinge upon the Country and Plantation and I shall desire to bee yours in all Christian relation yet a servant to bee Comannded

WILLIAM PIGGOTT

May 4th 1647

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Wm. Piggotts Lettre about his sonne with Ammadowne.

EDWARD HOPKINS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

SIR, I haue receaued yours of the 2d present per this bearer as also that of the 31th past from Thomas Staunton. In answere wherevnto (the chief contents of both tending to one and the same purpose) you may please to know thatt the meeting of the Commissioners is concluded to be att Boston for the place and the 26th of the 5th mo. comonly called July for the tyme butt how safe itt may be for all the Indyans in the Cuntrey to be acquainted with the direct tyme of our travelling through the Cuntrey I leaue to your wisdome to consider I haue spoken to Thomas Staunton to accompany us thither as an Interpreter and hope to prevayle (as was desired by your Father) and could heartily wish that benedict Arnold may also be procured, wherby all suspitions of mistake may be removed wherto I doubt wee are very subject in our transactions with Indyans. Thomas Staunton informed mee that you haue a purpose of a Jorney or voyage for the Manhattos: Mr. Whiting is bound shortly for Delaware in order wherevnto he hopes to be att Seabrooke the middle of the next weeke or 10th present. If you please to meett him there he willbe very glad of your Company: Mr. Whiting hopes to returne before the meeting of the Commissioners; for he is chosen for one of ours. yf he be prevented other supply must be made: I thanke you for the water you sent. It hath beene taken one turne already, according to your direction, and after the intermission prescribed is now to be taken againe she receaves it willingly as is desired. As yett I perceaue nott any alteracion in her butt wayt vppon him who can onely giue a blessing with the returne of my respects to your selfe and Mres. Winthropp with the like from Mres. Eliza. Fenwick I take my leaue restinge yours assuredly in what I may

EDWA: HOPKINS

HARTFORD the 5th May 1647

HERBERT PELHAM TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

LONDON, May 5th 1647

GOOD COSEN, I desire that in any thinge I could expresse that love and Respect that I owe unto your selfe and familie, whose affections to me and myne I have ever founde.

[1] W. 2. 134; 4 *Collections*, VI. 335–336.
[2] W. 3. 36; 4 *Collections*, VII. 139–140.

I know not as yett when my occasions will give liberty to have thoughts of returning as I unwillingly departed from yow, for I know noe place where I more desier to be then amongst your selves, but we have not the disposeing of our time, nor appoynting the Bounds of our habitation. The Lord hath beene very good to us ever since we left yow to this day, my wife only hath beene some time, very ill, but is now in good health.

Your old freinds at Assington Hall were in good health not long since. the old man[1] lookes very well you will understand more by my cose[n] Saltonstall.

Very many of Bures are dead since I was last in England, but the most of them enemies to goodnes that ther is scarse left, (that now lives in the Towne) one malignant spirit that is of any qualitie.

For the Busines of the Countrie yow will be more fully informed by my Cosen Winslow, who takes great payns, but as yet can not come to a hearing.

The House yesterday sate long, and are at present in as great a streight as they have beene some yeares past. I thinke the wisest heads in the Kingdome see more Cause for serious humiliation, in regard of those new aproaching Dangers then formerly, The Army much adoe to be quietted, the Kingdome much discontented with the House, and they one with an outher. I have sent the printed News to your Brother Dudley, wher if ther be any thing yow have not seene yow may command them. The Lord in mercy keepe you and yours, and the whole Countrie in peace. I hope yow will every day more and more see lesse Cause to repent that the doore hath not beene sett soe wide open as some would have had it, for the letting in of such as likely to prove troublers of the peace, both of Churches and Common wealth; thus with the Continuance of prayers, with an earnest desier of yours for me and myne, I rest and remayne Your Lov[ing] Cosen

HERBERT PELHAM

HUGH PETER TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

For Mr. John Winthrop the elder my honnorable frend in Boston

DEERE BROTHER, My coming was resolued vpon by this ship, but the lord hath put in two impediments the one is my want of health which is much impayrd and 2ly my land given by the parliament is but even now turning

[1] Brampton Gurdon the elder.

[2] W. 2. 59; 4 *Collections*, VI. 109–111.

I know not as yett when my occasions will give liberty to have thoughts of returning as I unwillingly departed from yow, for I know not place where I more desier to be then amongst your selves, but we have not the disposeing of our time, nor appoynting the Bounds of our habitation. The Lord hath beene very good to us ever since we left yow to this day, my wife only hath beene some time, very ill, but is now in good health.

Your old freinds at Assington Hall were in good health not long since, the old man[1] looks very well. You will understand more by my cose[n] Salton-stall.

Very many of Bures are dead since I was last in England, but the most of them enemies to goodnes that ther is scarce left, (that now lives in the Towne) one malignant spirit that is of any quallitie.

For the Busines of the Countrie yow will be more fully informed by my Cosen Winslow, who takes great paynes, but as yet can not come to a hearing.

The House yesterday satt long, and are at present in as great a straight as they have beene some yeares past. I thinke the wisest heads in the Kingdome see more Cause for serious humiliation, in regard of those new approaching Dangers then formerly. The Army much adoe to be quarted, the Kingdome much discontented with the House, and they one with an outher. I have sent the printed *News* to your Brother Dudley, wher if ther be any thing yow have not seene yow may command them. The Lord in mercy keepe yow and yours, and the whole Countrie in peace. I hope yow will every day more and more see Iesse Cause to repent that the doore hath not beene sett soe wide open as some would have had it, for the letting in of such as likely to prove troublers of the peace, both of Churches and Commun wealth; thus with the Continuance of prayers, with an earnest desier of Yours for me and myne, I rest and remayne Your Lov[ing] Cosen

HERBERT PELHAM

HUGH PETER TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

For Mr. John Winthrop the elder, my honorable friend in Boston

DEERE BROTHER, My coming was resolved upon by this ship, but the lord hath put in two Impediments the one is my want of health which is much impayred and ally my land given by the parliament is but even now turning

[1] Hampden Gurdon **the elder.**

[2] W. S., 5th 4 Collections, vi. 109-111.

into mony. It is worth 211*li* per annum and I am putting it of. by the next ship I intend to come, if God giue any measure of strength, and your son Stephen stayes with me to that end I desire his wife nor frends may not take it ill, for indeed hee stayes not but vrged. for my selfe I intend New Eng: shall share in my comforts and wish men tender in forsaking it. I am sure my spirit these 2 or 3 yeers hath bin restles about my stay here, and nothing vnder heaven but the especiall hand of the lord could stay mee. I pray assure all the Country so, for I must write vnto your selfe now instead of many, being surprizd as I am hauing a full purpose to come in this ship really: my bookes you may tell the elders I shall bring with mee and it may be some thing else, but truly doe find things goe not well in my absence and therfore would bee glad to see what I haue disposed of by my selfe. thus I Quære

1 Why Mr. Payne of Ipswich should haue 120 and od pounds from my goods when neuer more then 60*li* were here demaunded?

2 Why concluded without a word from mee, or any on this side the water for mee?

3 Why my goods sold at halfe the value to pay him, which they cost hear?

4 Why my wife should dispose of any thing of my goods without your order, or the deacons, etc.?

5 Why Rob: Saltonstall should trouble Shirt of that noath[1] and others for 100*li* his father owed mee for bread for his family and made mee be two yeers getting of my due, which his son it seemes would haue payd back agayne, the attempt being monstrous thus to thinke to cheat his fathers frends.

6 Why I should pay so much mony for the Country viz: 200*li* and neuer considered of? as Mr. Poccok sadly complayns and why Sherly should not haue his 100*li* onn agreement vizt. to relinquish the busines of Plymouth?

these things I leaue to your wisedome, and desire you to salute all magistrates and ministers as if I named them all most hartily, whom I meane to see if I liue shortly.

I pray (Sir) haue an eye to my wife. if shee will come hither I hynder not but I thought shee might bee better there. For things here, I have often written it vnto you that England will haue v[er]y much worke to stand, all manner of confusio[n co]ming vpon it.

ah sweet New England! and yet sweeter if diuisions bee not among you, if you will giue any incouragement to those that are godly and shall differ etc. I pray doe what you can herin, and know that your example in all kinds

[1] Cf. *Records of Massachusetts*, II. 168, 231.

swayes here. Appeales will hardly bee ouerthrown nor doe I mynd it much as a thing you should bee troubled about. the Good lord direct vs all to his praise in whom I am Yours euer

HU: PETER

May 5, 47

Salute my deere sister all your children all frends most hartily.

JOHN JONES TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the wor[ship]full his ever honoured friend Mr. Winthrope at Pequot these present

FAIRFEILD, May 13, 47

WORTHY SIR, Yours I receiued by your Messengers, being exceeding glad to heare from yow, vnderstanding the welfare of yourselfe and yours. It is my greife that I am forced once more to trouble yow with my letters before I can come myselfe to present my service to yow, which I earnestly desire, and haue vsed all possible means to that end. If loue or money would haue procured a horse in these parts I had preuented your sending at this time, but experience shewes that vltra posse non est esse. your messenger can fully informe yow, that I haue purposely avoided all other engagements, to the end that I might attend vpon your pleasure onely, and would haue come with him on foote (rather then failed) if mine owne leggs would haue carryed me soe long a journey. I am informed that yourselfe with Mrs. Winthrope art resolued for the Bay. I question not but I shall see yow before yow goe. I haue the promise of a horse and man to come along with me, and we are resolued to be setting forward (with gods blessing) about the latter end of the next weeke. before that time the man cannot be at leasure by reason of vrgent occasions And in case he should faile me, I must then depend vpon yourselfe for an horse, but if I come not at the time appointed with an horse from hence I desire yow not to send before your returne from the bay, against which time I hope to haue my tooles and other necessaryes in full readines: And indeed I am vnwilling to be at Pequot in your absence for severall reasons which I will not now trouble yow with, but with my seruice to yourselfe and Mrs. Winthrope re-

[1] W. 14. 70.

membred and loue to your son and pretty Margaret I rest Yours in all obseruance

JOHN JONES

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Mr. Jones Rec. May 18.

ROBERT CHILD TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his Loving and much Respected freind Mr. John Winthrop at Pequit

BOSTON May the 14th 1647

SIR, I am very glad to heare of your health, and of hopes of your thriving in those parts. It not a little troubles me, that I am necessitated to call vpon you for the 40*li* I lent you, and that I am totally discouraged from acting any thing in these parts, till things be better setled with me, and this place. I shall be willing to accept what you can returne hither, as peage, if it be good, and other kinds of provisions at price currant, though the Commoditys to me were as money. I hope when we heare from England to be commaunded from hence, to prosecute our Appeale before the Parliament and that our Cause may be heard before indifferent Arbiters, till which time I suppose I shall remayne in my ould Lodging in the prison; I neglected to write to my Freinds for a supply this yeare, because my intentions were for England, so that I am in some measure streightned for things necessary esp[ecially] if our fines be demaunded, and our Iron works as yet bring vs in noe considerable profit: I entreated if you went to the Dutch to endeauour to send out the Clay, that the poore glassmen might be imployed and that we might see a little more of that sand you did send vs.

Newes here is little and vncertayne. Some report mr. Winsloe slayn in maior Bornes shippe, and 2 or 3 mor by Dunkirkes. the King is come to the Parliament, the Scots gon home: A small bark built at Cape An of 60 tuns is ouerset, all the men drowned, amongst which Israell Stoughton.[2] Mr. Venner Dobson hath given away a ship to D'Aulne and about 1000*l* Cargo.[3] We hope shortly to see you and therfore at present, with my Love to you and yours I rest Your loving freind

ROBERT CHILD

[1] W. 4. 56; 5 *Collections*, I. 157–158.
[2] For an account of this shipwreck, see *Journal*, II. 322.
[3] Cf. *Journal*, II. 325.

JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To my very good sonne mr. Jo: Winthrop at Namege upon Pequod Riuer deliver

My good Sonne, To your last by Willys I returned Answer by the Indians who came with them, togither with lettres to mr. Eaton inclosed, which (I hope) you have sent away before this: and from them, it is like, you will heare of the tyme of the Commiss[ion]ers meeting heer, before us. For such things as have befallne vs heer, in the wrecke of a new Pinace bound for Barbados 2 mo: since, with 9 persons in her, whereof mr. Stoughtons sonne was one, and mr. Rucks another; and the taking of our Trading Shippe at Cape Sable by mr. Daulney to the value of 1000*li* etc:

Heer came in this morninge a Ship from Virginia with capt. Gookin and some others. she was bought by him [of] the governour ther. she came out 10 dayes since, and we hear by her that mr. Whitings Pinace is safe there, and another of Conectecott.

Your mother hath been very ill lately, but (I prayse God) she is upon recovery. your brother Adam is like to lose 60*li* by this Shipp that D'aulny tooke: Thus the Lord is pleased to kepe vs vnder, and all in Love, and for our good, that he may weane vs from this world, and drawe our hearts more after Christ Jesus, and those riches, which will endure to eternity.

I hear that Col: Raynsborow is gone for Ireland, and I feare, your brother St[ephen] is then gone with him. we shall heare no certainty till a Shippe come from Engl: Capt. Hardi[n]ge arrived at Bristoll 19 (10). they went from hence 9 (9) and had a very Tempestuous voyage, and were carried amonge the Rocks at Silly, wher never Shipp came. Our Pinnaces had very good receitts in the West Indies. I received Lettres by them from your brother Saml. He is well (I praise God) and desiers to be remembred to you: he writes that there was great losse in your brothers Fish and corne: and that ther was lately a great mountaine in Palma, which brake out into 7 fires, and they saw them every night at Teneriffe, which is 60 miles distant, and the ashes were blowne thither in their faces. he sent some of them to me: it melted the stones etc. so as they ranne down like streames of molten Lead: it threw forth mighty rocks, and let in the Sea 300 fathome deepe.

I heare that Vncas is much at Connetecott soliciting etc. seeing he is your neighbor, I would wish you would not be averse to Reconciliation with him, if they of Connectecott desire it. The wampom which he received for me never came to my hands, as I wrote you in my last.

[1] W. 7A. 67; Savage (1826), 353–354; (1853), II. 432–433; *L. and L.*, II. 360–362.

your neighbors refusing to help drive the Cattle hath discouraged Deane from Coming at present. your Hogges will be lost: or killed, for they lye in the neighbors Corne.

The Receipt for Ink

Rec[eipt] worke a quart and dissolve in it 2 oz: Gumme which being at the fire, wilbe in ½ an houre: then putt in 2 oz: of green Coperas: and presently after 2 oz: of Galles bruised in a morter, but not beaten to powder, then let it stand a little till it boyle, then sett it by, and when it is could, powre of the Ink from the grounds, and those grounds will make good Inke afterward.

we will see if a Cooper can be had, but Salt heer is none now to be solde. you writ not, whether you received the h[ogs]h[ea]d of salt I sent you by Capt. Smith.

I can think of no more at present. your mother, and brother and Sisters are at the garden.[1] the Lord blesse you and my good daughter and children. So I salute you all and rest your loving father

JO: WINTHOP

14 (3) 47

I send you a little box with my daughters glasses 2 are still behind. I could not bestowe them. you write nothing about the stray mare. Golds wife at Tenhills is dead.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] my Father Rec. May 22.

DEANE WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To his very Louing Brother Mr. John Winthrop this deliver at his hous in Pequod

May the 14th [1647]

DEARE BROTHER, I thought tell todeay that I should haue presented my persin to you in sted of these lines but I could by [no] menes persweade Goodman willi nor Goodman lathem to helpe driue my Catell nor your hogds which is the reson that now I doe not com. I proferd them twenty shillings to hellpe driue my catill besides what you would haue Giuen them for driuing your hogds. Pray will you reseve that 40*s* of Goodman lathum which he owes

[1] I.e., the Governor's Garden (now Governor's Island) in Boston Harbor.

[2] W. 1. 179; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 232. For Deane Winthrop, sixth son of the Governor (the third by his third wife, Margaret Tyndal), see 5 *Collections*, VIII. 231*n*.

me he is to pay it in commodities in shoues and stockines or cloth at the [same] prise as he bies them here. I haue sent your iron which you boght of Goodman osbin and toe bares of stele which I had of mr. Leader by Goodman trombal. your hogds I feare will be lost thay will doe more herme then thay be worth. So I rest Your louing brother

DEANE WINTHROP

there is a litill box of Glasies for you in Goodman trombles vesile my Mother remembres her loue to you and to my sister. Your chilldrin be all well. Pray present my servis to my sister.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

BARBADOS 16 May 1647

HONERED FATHER, Sir, the respect I haue vnto my dutie towards your selfe and willing obseruance of your Paternall aduise, which take no lesse place with me then a reall command; hath called me from Theneriffe vnto this goodly Iland, where I purpose to stay and expect what imployment my Freinds with you, and in other places will bestowe vpon mee here. I have Serious promisses from the gentlemen whence I came, to further me with what busines they can both of their owne and other mens. the reson why they sent not anie thing with me was because the merchant that freighted the ship, did it for his owne account wholly. wee went from Theneriffe to the Ilands of Cape de verd a diurnall of which voyage would haue sent but haue not leysure at present. here are Some Gentlemen would imploy me that way againe if they can light of a good ship; whoes offer I will not reject if can agree vpon good tearmes, In which time I may aduise my freinds of my being here, who I hope wilbe willing to make use of me as Soone as another, especially our New england Marchants. I am very much streightned for time, and here being a vessell shortly bound to your parts shall refer perticulars till then. In the meane time craue the fruition of your Blessing, and helpe of your prayers, present you my dutie (and likewise to my mother whoes pardon I must craue at present) and rest Your obedient Sonne

SAMUEL WINTHROP

Pray Sir remember my loue and Seruise to my Brother Jno. my brother

[1] W. 1. 173; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 235–236.

Deane and Sisters whoes excuse I craue for not wrighting, which will doe at large god willing by next conueyance. I haue herewith inclosed letters to Mr. Stephens and Mr. Bodg. pray, Sir let them not be forgotton for they will import me.

SUSANNA HUDSON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

17 of May 47

MR. WINTRUP, I desire your worship to stop 14 shilings for mee for Danell Whithed which is in Tomas Chidnors handes and I shall rest your friend to comand

SUSANA HUTSEN

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Goody Hudson about 14*s.*

RICHARD MORRIS TO JOHN COGGESHALL[2]

Thes too our much honred preseidentt

HONRED PRESIDENT, I with my wiff wolld intreat you bee plesed too writ too Mser. John wintroope about my maid shee is the dauter of on quassen and hee hath with hir vnkell intised hir away too my gret dammeg, shee beeing a Chilld of deth, and I keeping hir 2 yeares vnder the sirgens hand and for all my Charg and kindnes shewen too him his wif and friendes from tim too time, especeyallley too his Chilld hom I hauef tould often if shee wolld marey I wolld not hinder hir, onley let mee haue as much as woll purches mee a neger in hir roome wich is Just for they them selleses mak vs pay ransomes for oures hom they tak Captiues soo I wrest ever youres too Command

RICHARD MORRIS

[*Ca.* May 22, 1647]

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Capt. Morris.

[1] W. 14. 65. The writer is presumably the wife of William Hudson, Sr., of Boston. She is generally referred to as Susan.

[2] W. 15. 81. For Morris, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, III. 236. This letter was enclosed in Coggeshall's to Winthrop, May 24, 1647 (see pages 165–166, below).

WILLIAM BAULSTON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the Wor[shipfu]ll John winthrop in nameag in Pecod this present

PORTSMOUTH this 22 day of may 1647

HONNERD SER, I am bould to present these fewe lynes vnto you in the behalfe of naybor Capting morris that haue lattly lost his Indean mayde saruant and as we sopose is com into your libertys by the intisement of her father and her vnkell, that haue latly bin at Capting morrises howse, and louuingly entertaynned and so haue bine from time [to time] but at ther last being heare haue tacken her away with them as I am informed her fathers name is quason and the mayd haue a great Cut in her face by hur Ie and as she haue informed she haue a Cusen liuing with you therfor my request is that you would be plesed in the Captings behalfe to macke inquiery for her and if found to cause her to be sent home agayne vnto her master or so much wampom as may purches eather an other Indean or blackmor for mistris morris is[2] Agged and weack and is in great destres for want of a suruant and also be plessed to vnderstand she was a Chilld of death deliuered to hime by the bay in the time of the pecod ware, and lad by tow yeares under the surgens handes. Ser the grounds of her going away I know not for she was to my knowledg well kept and much tendered both by master and mistris and allso marradg haue bine tendered vnto her, but I macke to bolld only be plessed to tender mistris morrises condistyon and so presuming vpon you redynes to do this fafour I tack leaue Youers in the lick or any other saruis

WILLIAM BAULSTON

my selfe and wife present our saruis of loue to your selfe and mistris winthrop.

JOHN COGGESHALL TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[3]

HONERED SIR, I reseyued your louing letters, for which I thanke you, and I had saluted you with the like, but had noe oppertunity sence to send to you, for both Thomas Stanton and Mr. Frockmorton fayled to call on me altho I desired it, but now I haue sent you 12 boshells of heyseed. I filled the sakes, becase I know you will not repent it, and also I want corne. Thomas Stanton

[1] W. 4. 124; 5 *Collections*, 1. 343–344. For Baulston, see 5 *Collections*, 1. 343*n*.
[2] The word in the original manuscript is "in."
[3] W. 4. 125; 5 *Collections*, 1. 345–346. For Coggeshall, see 5 *Collections*, 1. 345*n*.

tould me he would haue more but he could not put in at our towne as he came backe, but if you haue not soe much corne for present, I shall willingly stay till you haue it. Thomas Stanton gaue me a boshell and halfe for a boshell for he held his corne at 3*s* 4*d* with vs, but sould it at last (at the other end) for 2*s* 2*d* but a boshell and halfe I am contented to take of you, altho they that bought the corne of Tho. Stanton sells it for 2*s* 8*d*, and I sell my heyseed for 5*s* a boshell. what corne you send if you put it in the sakes and leaue it [at] your Iland, Mr. Throckmorton will call for it ther; I did inquire about sheep as you desired, and find none willing [to] put any out. I am informed Mr. Alme at Portsmoth will sell some. the last weeke we had a Generale Court of the Prouince, And ther was a generall agreament (beyond expectation) to the satisfaction of all ther was only 2 acts passed wherin a consederable party were vnsatisfied, and the next day they were altered, soe that all were satisfied. the lawes of England are established with very little variation, and the lawes of Oleron or sea lawes for sea men and the Court (thorow the earnest suit of many with vs) haue made an order, that the dutchmen shall pay the same customes with vs that we pay with them, and that they shall not trad with the Indians in our Prouince (vnles they allow vs free trad with them) vpon forfeyture of ther goods, only I gott this thus fare moderated that the Go[vernou]r should first be informed, and his answere to be considered on by the Court, before it be put in execution. Sir, Captayne Moris sent me this note, to informe me that I might writt to you, but the messenger staying I cannot writt it out. he desires you will be pleased to doe what you can in it, for his wife is much straitned for want of her.[1] soe with my loue remembered to your selfe and wife I take leaue, but desire euer to remaine your affectionate friend to serue you

JOHN COGGESHALL

you may sow this hayseed now if you spred the hills, or vpon other ground if you mow downe the grase or weeds twise this sumer, but vpon g[r]ound that haue bin planted (the hills being spred) it will come soner to perfection and les seed lost.

NEWPORT this 24 of may 47

[1] A runaway Indian maidservant. See the two preceding letters.

THEOPHILUS EATON AND STEPHEN GOODYEAR TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the Right Wor[shipfu]ll their much Honoured Friend John Winthropp Esqur at his house in Boston deliver

Much Honoured Sir, Since yours of the 30 (2) came to hand, we have advised with our friends at Connecticutt, and joyntly conceiving the time we mett at Boston, 2 yeeres since, may suite your publique occasions, We purpose (if the Lord will) to be there about the 22 or 23th of the 5th moneth next, and desire (if you please) the Commissioners may meete the 26th following. And though in buisnes of such weight, we may not over hasten, and hurrey, yet conceiving we shall all indeavour to husband and improve time, to the best advantage, We desire (if you thinke meete) that you would send to the Narraganset and Neyantick Sachems in the meane time, that themselves (which would be much pressed) or at least some deputed, and fully instructed, from all the severall bodyes and Jurisdictions of Indians, ingaged by the treaty at Boston in August, 1645, may meete us, as soone as you please, after our first sitting, to satisfie our just demands, or that without further messuages, or needeles expence of time, we may know their resolutions. We have already spoken, and shall further indeavour firmely to ingage Thomas Stanton, to assist at Boston, as interpretour in these Indian treaties, but his trade and sea imployments make him less certaine, if (against his will) they may not disappointe us therein. It wilbe therefore safe and convenient, (though the charge be so much increased) that Benedict Arnold be procured, to supplye, or joyne, in that service, as the case may require.

We have hitherto wanted meanes to inquire at Long Island after the Fugitives you mention, but shall improve the first opportunity. Refferring other thinges to our meeting, with our due respects, We Rest Yours in all service of love

Theoph: Eaton
Stephen Goodyeare

Newhaven 27th (3) 1647

[1] Yale University; 4 *Collections*, vi. 347–348. For Goodyear, see 4 *Collections*, vi. 348*n*.

THEOPHILUS EATON AND STEPHEN GOODYEAR TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

[1] Yale University's Collection, vi. 347–348. For Goodyear, see 4 Collections, xx. 348.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

For the wo[rshi]pfull and his much honoured kind friend Mr. Jo: Winthrop at Nameug these

CAWCAWMSQUSSICK 28. 3. 47 (so cald)

WORTHY SIR, Lo[ving] respects and salutacions to your kind selfe and your kindest Companion: some while since you desired a word of direction about the hay seed. I desired my brother to collect his owne and other neighbours observacions about it, which (with his respects presented) amounts to this.

First usually 3 bushells seede to one Acre land.

2. It hath bene knowne to spread to mat etc. the Indian hills being only scrapt or leveld.

3. This may be done at any time of the yeare (but the sooner the better).

4. It is best to sow vpon a rayne preceding.

5. Some say let the ripe grasse stand vntill it seede and the wind disperse it (susque deque) vp and downe for it is of that thriving and homogeneall nature with the earth that the very dung of Cattell that feeds on it will produce the grass.

6. The offs which can hardly be severed from the seede hath the same productiue facultie.

7. Sow it not in an Orchard neere fruit trees for it will steale and rob the Trees etc.

Sir concerning Indian affaires: Reports are various: Lyes are frequent Private interests (both with Indians and English) are many yet these things you may and must doe: First kisse Truth where you evidently vpon your soule see it: 2. Advance Justice though upon a Childs eye. 3. seeke and make peace if possible with all men. 4. secure youre owne Life from a revengefull malicious Arrow or hatchet. I haue bene in danger of them and deliuered yet from them blessed be his holy name in whome I desire to be Your Wo[rshi]ps in all vnfaigned respects and loue

ROGER WILLIAMS

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Williams about hayseed sowing Rec. may 29.

[1] Essex Institute; 3 *Collections*, IX. 268–269; *N.C.*, VI. 146–147.

THOMAS PRENCE TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the worship[fu]ll Mr. John Winthop Gov[ernou]r of the Masechusets thes present

PLYMOUTH this 8 of the 4, 47

WORTHY SIR, your loving lines of the 27 of the 2d I Recaved as an Asured testimony of your vnfained and vndesarved Love: for which I do acknolidg myselff much indebted and so must allways Rest having note ells to Retorn but bare and short acknolidgments. and who woulld have any Comerse with such: for my present Condishon it is far from plesing me as it is the lest ocation of discontent to my frinds: but it is with me as with ships at See after som storm or som long voiag som on proving wek and vnsarvisable is forsed to part Company and bere vp for som other port allthough it nether plese him self nor thes in Compainy: save as in Case of extrem dainger the most emnint is to be avoyded and the les Chosen: sinc my parting Comp[any] I have allmost met with Jacobs triall in his travill betwen bethell and ephrath: gods hand having bin hevy vpon my wif and that for divers months and is not yet Removed: in the midst of my distres: your lins have not a litell Refresht my spirit: to Consider that allthogh Residing but in a Remot Corner of this new worlld with his peeple: yet he afords me a plese in the harts and minds of Choyse ons: espeshally in yours: and that notwithstanding your many gret and weighty Conscarnments I thaink for: and I am much affected with your newse foren and nerer hom: the sad sumtoms of the daingerus stat of our native country: the bornings of Pallma:[2] and the fires her at hom: the Lord I hop which hath furnished you with a wise hart: a Cooll and quiet spirit above many of his, and now again Called you to the Chef plese (magor the mallise of all oposishons) will yet onse mor mak vse of all that he hath bestowed vpon you: to quensh thes firiy spirits: to the glory of his nam the good of the well poblick: and the fordring of your ackoumpt in the day of the Lord Jesus: I Reioys much at the work of the Lord vpon the Indians: as also to her of Mr. Winslows arivall: sinc that Chilldish Report of his being slain: I dar not inlardg knowing how I shall trobell you to Red: I hartely Comend you and yours and all your fellow labrors in the gret wok of peace and all your waghty Concarnments to the keping giding and blesing of our god and ever Rest yours to be Comended

THO: PRENCE

[1] W. 1. 173. For Prence, see 5 *Collections*, 1. 392*n*.
[2] See page 161, above.

JOHN ROBBINS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the much respected Mr. Winthrope att his house in Pecuett giue this I pray

this 12 of June 1647

SIR, my seruice remembred vnto you and your beloued wife. I receiued a letter from you by on of your Neigbours. I could nott answare to itt, till I spake with William Bartlett because in deed my bargin was with him, and his brother. now hee tells mee that when he sould you his brothers Cattell, that they accepted mine, and that they tould you that there was 5 of mine, as they knew and they said there might be six Butt they could nott tell, and you said you would giue me satifaction for them, and that Was there agreement. now what euer your man saith, he hath knowne 4 or 5 of mine and now, for him to say that he knowes butt of on cow, itt may be soe, now for there hath beene slattering a good while yett itt seemes my cow is yett aliue, and my oxe which I take itt should a beene now 7 yeere old had he nott beene killed this winter, which itt seemes your man this winter killed or shott to kill, butt Cary Lathum saith he shot him better and made an end of him, and you had him. now where as you say there hath beene much charge I thinke no less, butt to haue 5 or six to bee att venture to be killed, and 2 of old stocke to be there alsoe I thinke besids the Charges, the two old ons mony come to mee and some thing outt of the breed, and yett the Charges to be deducted suffitiently, butt Sir if you please to lett Juditious men haue the hereing of itt I shalbe willing to sitt downe as they shall thinke meete soe with giueing you thanks for your paines of wrighting to me soe often I sesse to trouble you Yours to Command as I may

JOHN ROBINS

PETER STUYVESANT TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To the Right worsh[ipfu]ll John Winthrop Gouernour of the Massachusetts att Boston in New-England

HONOURED SIR, The good report my predecessour Genll Will. Kieft hath given me of your noble worth Command these lines from me and in them my due regards to your worthy selfe.

[1] W. I. 174. For Robbins, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, III. 545.

[2] Original lost; printed in part in *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, B. Fernow, Editor, XII (Albany, 1877), 39–40. For Stuyvesant, see *D.A.B.*

Before the fire at the State Capitol at Albany in 1911, there was preserved in the New York

I suppose you have experimentallie fownd him a friend of peace and that all things might be friendlie Composed betwixt us in these parts of America, whose sollicitations and desires Concurring with myne owne reall and heartie inclinations, I shall be readie att all tymes and all occasions to make good, allways provided it may not intrench vppon the right of my Lords and Masters, the Estates-Generall or West Indie Company, whose indubitable right is to all that land betwixt that river called Conneticut and that by the English named Deleware.

Yett notwithstanding you, aswell as wee are svbordinate vnder higher powers, to whom wee must giue accompt of our actions, I shall be boulde to propose to your wise Consideration that your selfe with other indifferent men of your Countriemen there may be delegated and may be pleased to appoint the tyme and place where and when yourselfe and they will bee pleased to giue me a meeting, where wee may friendlie and Christianlie agitate Concerning past occasions and doe our best to reconcile the present and preuent all occasions of future Constestation, and that wee may prepare all things for our Lords and Masters the more easilie to determine. . . . Yours in any office of loue

P. STYVESANT

FORT NEW-AMSTERDAM in New-Netherland June the 25th 1647

RICHARD VINES TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

RIGHT WORSHIPFUL AND EVER HONORED SIR, I undertake not to give you a relation of this island, presuming you knowe more thereof than I can expresse. But my reall respects to your worthyness enjoyne me to salute you with a lyne or two, not only to shew my gratefulnes for former favours, but still desiring to keep correspondency with you who have alwayes respected me beyond my

State Library, in addition to this letter, the following correspondence between Governor Winthrop and Director Stuyvesant: Winthrop to Stuyvesant, August 17, 1647, September 17, 1647, February 12, 1647/48, May 26, 1648, May 29, 1648, July 26, 1648; Stuyvesant to Winthrop, November 15, 1647, April 3, 1648, May 24, 1648, August 26, 1648. Of these the only ones that survived the fire are: Winthrop to Stuyvesant, August 17, 1647, May 26, 1648, May 29, 1648; Stuyvesant to Winthrop, November 15, 1647, April 3, 1648, August 26, 1648. These surviving manuscripts are, however, in such a badly damaged condition that it has not proved feasible to attempt to print such few passages in them as are now legible. The excerpts from the letters of August 17, 1647, and April 3, 1648, printed below (pages 175–176, 211) are copies from the texts as given in *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York*.

[1] Original not located; *Hutchinson Papers* (1769), 222–223; (1865), I. 250–252.

I suppose you have experienceatlie lowad him a friend of peace and that all things might be friendlie Composed betwixt us in these parts of America, whose solicitations and desires Concurring with myne owne readie and bourne inclinations, I shall be readie att all tymes and all occasions to make good, allways provided it may not intrench vppon the right of my Lords and Masters, the Estates-Generall or West Indie Company, whose indubitable right is to all that land betwixt that river called Connecticut and that by the English named Delaware.

Yett notwithstanding you, aswell as wee are exhonditate vnder higher powers, to whom wee must give accompt of our actions, I shall be bouide to propose to your wise Consideration that your selfe with other indifferent men of your Countriemen there may be delegated and may be pleased to appoint the tyme and place where and when yourselfe and they will bee pleased to give me a meeting, where wee may friendlie and Christianlie agitate Concerning past occasions and doe our best to reconcile the present and prevent all occasions of future Consequence, and that wee may prepare all things for our Lords and Masters the more easilie to determine. . . . Yours in any office of loue

Fort New-Amsterdam in New-Netherland, June the 29th 1647

RICHARD VINES TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

Right Worshipfvll, and euer honored Sir, I vnderstande not to give you a relation of this island, presuming you knowe more thereof than I can expresse. But my readi respects to your worthyness enjoyne me to salute you with a lyne or two, not only to shew my gratefulnes for former favours, but still desiring to keep correspondency with you who have alwayes respected me beyond my

[1] Original not located; Massachusetts Papers (1769), 229–233; (1865), 329–332.

deserts. I shall be joyfull you had any service here to command me, to make good my poore expressions in reall actions.

This gentleman, Mr. John Mainford merchant, is coming to your porte to trade for provisions for the belly, which at present is very scarce, by reason of 5 or 6 months daythe, and not that only, but men are so intent upon planting sugar that they had rather buy foode at very deare rates than produce it by labour, soe infinite is the profitt of sugar workes after once accomplished. I have by Gods assistance settled my selfe in two plantations adjoyning, containing 50 acres, the which I hope after 6 months will mayntayne me and myne comfortably, besides my practice of phisick which is worth at least 10000 lb. of tobacco per ann. declare, yett, it is hard with me by reason of my great payments for my plantations and negroes and other necessary disbursments already paid to the value of 40000 lb. of tobacco, which keepes me bare at present; I doubt not but the next crop (proving well) but to be better able to live than I have been many yeares.

Mr. Parker with his wife and family are well seated in a good plantation of 20 acres, besides a good stipend and many good guifts, well approved of in his function, opposed by none, unlesse by antinomians and such like. I blesse God my family continue in good health, all liking the island well, notwithstanding their change of dyett, which at present is but slender, yet far from want. I feare not but within 6 months to live as plentifully as any man upon this island, according to my proportion. I have at present 16 accres of cotton planted at the least, as much corne for my provisions, bysides tobacco. The next yeare I intend for sugar, at present I cannot. Thus ceasing farder to trouble you, save with my respective service to yourselfe, your virtuous wife, with your sonnes and daughters, and to the reverend divines Mr. Cotton and Mr. Wilson, to my worthy friends Maj. Gibbons and Mr. Hill, leaving you all to Israells protector, resting Your assured friend and servant

RICH. VINES

BARBADOES, July 19th, 1647

EDWARD GODFREY TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the Right Worship[fu]ll John Wyntherop senr. Gou[ernou]r of the Mathesusetes thes present in Boston

PASCATOWAIE adi 20th July 1647

RIGHT WORSHIP[FU]LL, Your coniugall lose[2] I cannot but deply condole but you that ar a comfortor to all God will not be wanting to gyude you with his goodnes in all thinges you knowe the myseryes of this Cuntery for want of trad and Comerce in which each man must studdy and indeauor to further the generall good, as when your sonne[3] and mr. Gellam came to procuer mastes in thes partes, I and mr. Josselin ware not bacward eather in aduise or action: sence mr. Va: Hill imployed some men as mr. Richard Walden and Edw. Starbuck to get some and fynding Commodiusnes in Pascattaqua Riuer one our sid they came to me I knowing the [*torn*] wher they ware to belong to some freinds from [*torn*] had letters this last yeare to aduise them of th[*torn*] heere, gaue them andswer except they would s[*torn*] and become tenantes to the propriators could not; [*torn*] other Considerations mr. Josselene and I gaue them [*torn*] of land, with bounds not possessed by any and remoa[*torn*] manes lottes: Now Nicolas Frost and his assosiates [*torn*] they haue what they wyll and liue 3 myles from theme In a most ryotus mutinus and turbulent maner not onely molesteth them, but would th[r]ow doune all power and Authorryty by gouer[n]ing By waie of our Commition, and bee gouerned by them selues or such as they shall choase thretening to pull mr. Josieline of the Bench and displace vs: for that I hope wee haue and shall take Course to rectify to the Cuntery Content: But soe it is wee being but weake, Frost and his assosiates spitfull malicius túrbulent factius, and with the Rud multitud in waie of pretence of common priueledg ar hard to bee suppressed by our weake power whear all ar parties and seeme plantiues. my humble request is that you would aduise vs and the partes mr. Walen and Starbuck, the safest waie to quallify thes broyles tell order come out of England and allthough Frost and some of them ar [not in] your Jurisdiction yet those they imploy ar in your [*torn*] and wee for diuers Causes desyer the matter ma[*torn*] by you, and iudicated in any of your Courtes what [*torn*] or Starbuck doe commence they wilbe bound to p[*torn*] like will I for the propriators of the lands. I [*torn*]

[1] W. 3. 102; 4 *Collections*, VII. 378–380.
[2] Margaret (Tyndal) Winthrop died June 14, 1647.
[3] Adam Winthrop.

EDWARD GODFREY TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

[1] W. 3. 100; 4 Collection, vii. 373–374.
[2] Margaret (Tyndal) Winthrop died June 14, 1647.
[3] Adam Winthrop

pardon for my bouldnes, desyering your assistanes [*torn*] of your ma[gistra]tes, and ame your worshipes to be comanded

EDW: GODFREY

I protest and soe the parties may one oathe that I neather haue Interrest or benifit, direcly or indirectly one penny heerby but doe it for the Cunteries generall good.

E. G.

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

SIR, it hath pleased God to [thwart] all my purposes and endeavours to come back to N: E: at present. Neither my vnckle nor myselfe cann find out any means to sattisfie our creditors though they are not many. We have had hopes by sundery means and persons but still they faile vs; and they will not consent to our goeing to N: E: so that it is meerly the hand of God to stay me. my hartt was as fully carried to goe in this Shipp as ever to anything, but I desire to submitt to the will of God, as I hop yourself and all to whom I am related desire to doe thing standing thus and providence opening a way of imployment in the Army, I have accepted of it seeing noe dore open to me any else of being servicable in my generation, or of gaining better subsistance to those God hath Comitted to my care, and hop I shall not be lesse inabled to be a Comfort or helpe to your selfe my Mother and Brethren. the Kingdome is now vpon a great turne. God is doeing some great worke, for when the Adversarys were with all violance setting vp injustice and persecution of the saints it pleased God by the Army to put them to a standy and quite turned the buyas of theire proceedings, so farre as that they daylie vnvote what formerly they did vote and are contented to have the house purged, the heads of that Faccon impeachd and suspend[ed] and suddenly will come to triall. by the passingers and books you will have the particulers at Larg: I thanck God I am free in my spirit to ingag in what the Army hath propownded and indeed the generallity of the honest parte in the Cowntyes and Cittyes so that I question not but that there wilbe a prosperous and speedy effect of theire just endeavours. A comitty of Par[lia]ment and Citty are with the Army vpon treaty, but not fully concluded things standing thus I think it is my duty to send for my wife and waite what God in his providence may sorte out for me: I am not borne for my selfe, and if I may be servicable and fownd in a way of Ad-

[1] W. 1. 174; 2 *Proceedings*, XI. 6–7.

vancing Gods Kingdome it is all I desire, and I shall not question but God will provid for mee I desire that litle I have in N: E: may be improved vpon my Land there I desire not to draw any thing backe more then may pay my debts. I desire one of my Children may stay with yow; and I am confident that God will either dispose of things so as I shall come to you againe, or else that yow and many others will have a call hither. I can say no more but that I am willing his will should be done, however hard to flesh and blood. I hope the Country will make me some recompence for that mony I have been out in their defence against the Auldman[1] Cambridg men oweth me 65*li* Long since, which I hop they make concience to pay for I held no part of the Shipp. If mr. Anger bee not sattisfied I shalbe willing to respit it, so it be setled by some bill of their hand etc. I have nought else to inlarg vpon. I have more need than ever of your prayers and Blessing and pray rember my respects to our Elder and Freinds and sattisfie with caus of my stay so farre as is meet, and I pray put my brother Adam in mind of mr. Dixon his buisnes. My service to the Magistrates and all my Acquaintance it is my greif I cannot be with them: they are all well at Groaton and Chensye howse. I know not what to write more but again and again to crave your prayer that I may Live to the honer of God the Comfort of my relations, and ever remaine your dutifull sonne

St. Winthrop

London, 29 July 1647

Mr. Ward hath mad himselfe odious and rediculus heere by books and sermons:

My Cosin Parks hath been a good Freind to me and if yow cann doe his Sonne any kindnes there pray doe it.

JOHN WINTHROP TO PETER STUYVESANT[2]

To the much honoured Friend Mr. Peter Styvesant, Gouernour Gener: of the Ne. Netherld.

Honoured Sir, Yours by this gent: Leift. Baxter I received in a tyme of soe much bodilie weakness, as disabled me from intending any buisnes: and allthough it hath pleased the Lord to spare my lyfe, yett the Crazines of my head and feeblenes of my hand denies me libertie to write as I doe desire, either in

[1] William Berkeley, Alderman of London. See page 13, above.

[2] New York State Library; printed in part in *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, XII. 41. See note 2, page 170, above. Cf. *Journal*, II. 330–331.

congratulating your Comeing into these partes or in tendring my respects to you, sutable to that Courtesie and good will you are pleased to hould forth not only to my selfe only, but also to all our nation, which may iustlie oblige mee to indeauour the continuance of that amitie and Correspondencie which hath begune betwixt your much honoured predecessor Generall Kieft and myselfe, which I hope (through the Lord's good providence) may tend to the welfare of both nations: your letter comeing in a tyme when the Comissioners were mett, I acquainted them with it as in duty I was bownd (the buisnes properlie concerning them) they doe readilie embrace your friendlie motion concerning a meeting, that all former questions and differences concerning titles and iniuries etca. may either be neighbourlie Composed or put in such a way as may hopefullie tend thereunto and will to that end be ready, to giue you a meeting in tyme and place conuenient. . . . I rest Att your service in all Friendlie and neighbourlie offices

JOHN WINTHROP

BOSTON, the 17th of August 1647 st. vet.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

CAWCAWMSQUSSICK 20. 6. 47 (so calld)

SIR, due respects presented etc: I am importund by Nenekunat, in expresse words to present his Respects and loue to your honoured Father and to the honoured President of the Commissioners giving great thanckes for the great fauour and kindnes shewed him: withall he prayes you earnestly to present his humble suit that since he by reason of his travell and Illnes can as yet get no further toward his owne home, and finds he must haue much worke with the Natiues of these parts before he repaire home, and time to spend exceeding fast; it may be accounted no breach of Faythfullnes of his promise if he finish the Contribucion he is now about within a few dayes, after the punctuall time. The other Sachims upon Agitations haue promised their vtmost Concurrence to finish all within a month from the day of his promise, which Time he earnestly requests may be assented to, hoping to make payment before, but not questioning by the expiration of that time. By this bearer he humbly prayes a word of Answer that with the more cheerefull Concurrence of the other Sachims (who ioyne with him in this Request) he may be the more cheerefull in the worke: Sir I discerne nothing but Realitie and Reason in his Request

[1] Rhode Island Historical Society; 3 *Collections*, IX. 269–270; *N.C.*, VI. 147–148.

otherwise I should not dare to molest you or those honoured Persons whome it concerned to whome, with my humble respects, and to your selfe presented, beseeching the most High to be your portion I rest your Wo[rshi]ps vnworthy

ROGER WILLIAMS

Pesickosh desired me to present his great thancks for his child. Sir your man is with me at present writing, well, this last of the weeke and will be going instantly: Humble thanckes for the sight of papers from Engl: The Sea will be the Sea till it be no (more) Revel. 21.

My respects to your dearest.

[*On the superscription leaf, in Thomas Dudley's handwriting:*] For the Gov[ernou]r I haue sent Mr. Williams your lettre.

ZACHARY RHOADES AND WILLIAM CARPENTER TO THOMAS DUDLEY[1]

To the Right Worshipfull Mr. Dudlie, Deputie governer of the Matetusets these present

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL, This is to lett your worships vnderstand that acording to request by Benedict Arnold from your worships wee being selected by him to goe to veiw what dammage Pomhom and his men had received in their corne by the english now living at Sowomet;[2] wee declaring to them the occasion of our comming there; wherevpon they questioned our commission; wee demanded of them why they did soe question us. Randall Holden Answered us that hee must doe more then question us in case wee could not shew our Commission: Whervpon wee could doe noe less then shew them the Commission your Worships sent to Benedict, engageing them to returne it after they had read it; which when they had read they would not returne till they had taken a copie of it: which when they had don; they demanded of us wether wee would take our oathes that this was sent from the comission[ers'] court; Wee answered that wee questioned there power to adminester to us our oath and allsoe our call to take an oath to that which was soe cleare allredy; They further requested us to sett to our handes to the coppie they had taken that it

[1] W. 4. 126; 5 *Collections*, I. 346–348. For Rhoades and Carpenter, see 5 *Collections*, I. 346*n*.
[2] Cf. *Journal*, II. 333–334.

was a true coppie they had taken, which wee refused to doe; they desired us to read it; which wee would not; wee further demanded of them wether they would any of them goe with us; they further questioned our commission, saying this was sent to Benedict; and therefore they questioned us wether wee were the men sent by Benedict seeming to charge us to intrud, with what did not concerne vs; saying to vs that Obadia Holms was the man deputed by your wors[h]ips. wee Answered that hee was one of the men mentioned by your wors[h]ips, and as wee heard hee came to providence the last night to goe alonge with us and wee stayed 3 houres for him the next morning at Pautuxit but he came not: furthermore they said they would Answer to nothing vntill wee would giue it vnder our handes that wee were the men appointed; which when wee had don, Wee received this Writing here incloased to present it to your worships as from there Collenie; And this Answer Randall Holden delivered to us in the name of there towne of Warwick: That if wee as neightbors in a neightbourly way would stand to satisfie what dammage they should haue awarded them from the Indians; they would allsoe one there part be engaged to satisfy the indians what dammage should be required of them; wee choosing tow men and they chosing other tow to veiw the dammages one boath sides To which wee Answered that wee had noe commission to meddle with any such matters neither would wee; but in regard of our longe staying for Obadia Holmes in the morning and there longe detayning of us wether they would goe with us or noe wee had not time to exquisit the worke wee were to doe: But are still redy to doe you what service wee are able; Therefore if it be your worships pleasure wee shall proseed, desiring Obadia Holmes with us that you would bee pleased to send us your worships warrant for our further proceeding with our names specified that wee may when wee haue acording to oure best light Judged of the damag wee may allsoe demand it acording to your worships direction: And So wee rest: Your Humble servants to bee commanded

ZACHARY ROADES of Rehoboth
WILLIAM CARPENTER of Pautuxit

PAUTUXIT the 21 of 6th Mo. (47)

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Lettre Zach. Rodes, Wm. Carpenter.

THOMAS LYON TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the right Worshipfull Gouerner Mr. Winthrop At Boston this deliver

KIND AND LOUING GRANFATHER, My humble duty remembred unto you and herty thanks unto you for all your Kindnes showne both to me and to my wife I am sorow for to heare of that sad newes of the Loss of my Granmother but the Lord knowes best what to doe. The ocasion of my writing is seing the Lord hath brought me into condition as for to mary won of your Granchildren[2] my desier is for to seeke both for her soles good and her bodyes therefore seeing my time is in the Lords hands how soone I may be taken from her I know not I would provide as Comfortable as I could for her to goe to her Mother if the Lord should take me Away Is not my desier consedering her Condition for I haue knowne enough Therefore, I hereing since I maried her by som that there was somthing both giuen her and Apoynted to be geuen her Caused me to write to you Intreating you to send me word how it is If there bee Anything it is better she haue her right to doe her good another day then those that be as strangers or haue no right at all And as for her Mothers I think if she cannot mary here as yet she may not be sofered she will goe somwhere elce with the fellow[3] if he bee as willing soe that my wife hes not nor is like to haue litle or noe Comfort or helpe of her Mother soe if there bee anything by right for my wife I would pray you to Consider of her and send word I shall bee short, but would preay you to spake with Goodman Lockwood this bearrer and he can sattisfie you fully how all things is for I tould my mind to him thus Intreating you to let me here by this bearer fully how all things is I hast I pray you to remember my duty to my Father Fecke if he be not departed for Ingland and to my kind unkle John Winthrop and my Aunt with Thankfullnes for all there former kindneses I would sent to him before now but had not an Opertunyty Likewise my Loue to all the rest of my Freinds in jenerall.

My Wife remembers her Humble Duty vnto you and thanks you for your Loue and Care toward her Your good exhortation she hopes she shall not forgit and she prays you to remember her to her Louing and kind vnkle John and to her Aunt and to all her vncle Adem and all her vncles and Aunts and freinds Likewise she would pray you to remember her Duty to her Father

[1] W. 1. 175; 2 *Proceedings*, VI. 5. For Lyon, see 2 *Proceedings*, VI. 2–4.

[2] Martha Johanna, daughter of Henry Winthrop and Elizabeth (Fones) Winthrop. The latter, after Henry Winthrop's death, married successively Robert Feke and William Hallett.

[3] William Hallett.

Fecke. Thus leueing you to the protection of the Allmighty I Rest Your Dutyfull and Obedient Grandsonn

THOMAS LION

From STAMFORD the 25 August 1647

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Sonne Lion Letter about sum due to his wife Rd.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To yourselfe

ST. CHRISTPORS, August 30: 1647

HONOUR[ED] FATHER, SIR, my laste vnto you was from the Barbados, where advized of my health and purpose of comeing downe to this Island with a parcell of wines, which is now put in execution, and blessed bee God well sold. I thought to haue remained at the Barbados, but want of a passage hath diuerted my minde I must now perfoarce see London or Holland. I must not lie still and begge. Sir Thomas warner hath used me verry kindely here and showne me a great deale of favour both in aduice and assistance, being a stranger and likewise his lady interteyned me with a great deale of Courtesy, who is now gon for Holland. Pray Sir be not vnmindfull in your next letters to returne him thankes. By mr. Payton I receiued the sad newes of my mothers death which I thought I could haue born with a great deale more patience then now I finde I canne. Praie God so to season it to me that out of this greatest affliccion I maie receiue greatest benefit. He hath promised that all things shall proue to the best to those that loue and feare him if all things then the losse of a dearest mother, to whom I may goe but to me she neer can come. greife cuts me offe that I cannot write either what nor as I would. let these request your prayers to the Almighty for mee, that though all freinds fayle and nerest relacion be taken awaie, yet that he would fayle me neuer. Pray Sir remember my best respects to my Brother Jno. when you have opportunitie of writeing to him, and likewise to my brother deane whoes remote liueing shall excuse my not writeing. So craueing your blessing rest your most obedient Sonne

SAMUEL WINTHROP

[1] W. I. 175; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 237; *L. and L.*, II. 367–368.

Praie Sir remember me kindly to Goodman Child and His wife.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] sonne S. from Christporus Rec. per mr. L. sonne Saml. 9 (8) 47.

RECEIPT OF RICHARD LEADER[1]

Received of John Winthrop Jur. Esqr. the sume of forty pounds by the order and for the vse of doc. Robt. Childs witnes my hand the 12th of September 1647

Per RICH: LEADER

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Mr. Leaders acquittance for 40*li* for Dr. Child per Dr. Childs order [*and, in another place:*] acquittance for mr. leader for 40*li* for Dr. Child.

[*Memorandum by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Hen. Curtiss dwelleth at Wells in Norfolke.

JOHN COGGESHALL TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To the Truly Honerd Mr. Wintrope Go[vernou]r of the Matachusets thes Present in Boston

HONORED SIR, The importunity of this Sachem (after denialls) haue preuayled with me to wright vnto you. very loth I was, least it might be ill construed, fearing my last was, in that noe answere was returned, neyther what I writt about them, nor from the Generall Court, which is not a litle wondered att, that soe fayre a louing letter, noe offensiue passages in it, should not be vousafed an answere, but rememberinge your last louinge letter, and the like answere sent by Mr. Hutchenson (that you could not answere my letter, in that you weare very ill, but you had sent it to the Commissioners and hopped they would suddenly answere it) and the former experience of antient loue, imbouldens me to wright agayne, confiding in you, that ther will be a fayre construction in soe doing, which allso cases me fayrely to interprett the

[1] W. 14. 124; *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, XXI. 61*n*.
[2] W. 4. 127; 5 *Collections*, I. 349–350.

not answering our letter, and to still others that takes it otherwise, also professing (the Lord asisting) to bee an instrument of peace and quietnes to my vtmost (it being tedious and troblesome to me to haue difference with any, especially with thos whom I doe highly honor) soe farr as truth and peace may meete together. That which this Sachem desires me to informe you of is this; that wheras he heares of the late agitations at Boston he was condemned as slow about the payments, he desires you would be pleased to beleaue this for truth (which is also knowne to seuerall of thee Englishe) that if other Sachems and people had bin as forward as he or would haue hearkned to him, there should not day nor a peage haue fayled; that of the payments that haue bin made, he and his men haue allready sent 3 hundred fathom, that at this time Neneekunnat and the Nayanticks haue sent 220 fathom, himselfe and the Narigan: 290 and odd, and more comming in, and hee promiseth when thes debts are finished he will not be wantinge in a free present to the Go[vernou]r and Englishe Sachems: all which I wholly leaue to your wise consideration. Soe committing you and your great affayres to that great Counseller (by whom kings reign and princes decre iustice etc.) In whom I hope euer to remayne yours to be commanded

JOHN COGGESHALL

NEWPORT this 13th of the 7th 47

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Coggeshall 13 (7) 47 about the wamp: from the Narragansets which I Answered the same day I received it viz. 30 (7).

PATRICK CÓPELAND TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the right wor[shipfu]ll Mr. Winthrope Governour of Boston and of the precincts belonging therunto, at his house in Boston present this

Grace and Peace from the rich fountaine of both

WORTHY AND WOR[SHIPFU]LL SIR, Calling to minde what some yeeres agoe, you wrote to my selfe, to stirre mee vp to set vpon the way of God in this Iland; it pleased the Lord that in the Government of Capt. Sayle, Mr. White Mr. Golding and my selfe, being sollicited by our then Governour to bestow a Lecture vpon the Iland, on the weekeday, because (being but 3 and the Tribes of the Iland being 8 besides Georges where the Governor resided) wee could

[1] W. 4. 127; 5 *Collections*, I. 350–354.

not accommodate all by preaching on the Lords day; entring vpon consideration of Capt. Sayles Motion to vs, wee yeelded to his request vpon condition hee would give way to vs to hold out to the people the way of the Churches in the New Testament, which hee willingly yeelded vnto, though as yet hee himselfe is not a member (his wife being), Since which time wee have met with much opposition both in the Government of Capt. Forster, and also since our present Governor Capt. Thomas Turnor his being sent to vs from our Company. I have drawen out a few passages, by which you may judge ex vngue Leonem. I suppose brother White hath more at large writen of our Troubles to your Teacher Mr. Cotton, or to your Pastor, Mr. Wilson, who I doubt not will imparte what hee hath written, to your selfe, as you may be pleased to imparte to them and the rest of our reverend fathers and brethren with you, what here I have sent to your selfe, if there be any thing here worthy your taking notice of, the rather that yee and they may sympathize with vs in our distracted condition by spreading these with your owne requests before the Lord as often as you present your selves at the throne of grace.

Capt. Sayle and brother Golding, the Churches Messingers to Parliament and Company, are not yet returned to vs from old England, yet by this ship, whereof Mr. Campion comes maister, wee had Letters from them by way of Barbados, which beare date the 15th of the first moneth 46, wherein they certifie vs that they finde our Company inclinable to heare our complaints and to right vs in the wrongs wee have sustained by our Governour, Councel, and Assembly here; as yet they had not dealt with Parliament, til they saw what redresse they might have by Company; but if Company right vs not, they write they intended to spread our Complaints before higher powers; and this is the true cause they say of their long stay in England, and absence from vs. They write litle of the affairs of England, but that the King was at Homby house by order of Parliament; and that hee refused to take the National Covenant, and to signe vnto the Parliaments propositions: but since wee heare by others that there are new broyles a brewing, and that my Lord Fairfax and his Lieutenant Cromwel have sided with the King, and removed him from Homby-house to Yorke, which seemes to vs very strange newes, that they that have managed the Parliament and Kingdomes warres should now turne against them and the Kingdom. As for Ireland wee heare it is given as lost, and that the French have preparations against it: wee trust the Lord of hostes, who hath fought for his will still not leave his own cause, and his poore people. The Congregationall way still gets footing, but with much opposition of evil and vnreasonable men, yea with the whole ignorant and malignant body of the Kingdome, which cannot away with the light and easie yoake of Christ;

for that they were never acquainted with it. The Prince of Orange is dead, who lived not to see the issue of that peace which hee so much laboured. Our friends write they had a miserable voyage from you to old England, but at last they safely arrived at their native Country, where at first dealing with the Parliament, they found it ful of businesse, and a great body moving slowly, and therefore having litle encouragement to goe that way, they addressed themselves to the Company, whom they found (as they write) very high at first, but more moderate now since they have rightly informed them of passages here: but since there departure from vs, more wrongs are put vpon vs then ever before, as you will perceive by the writings of brother White, and the things I send with this, which, if it seeme good to you after you have perused them you may imparte them to Mr. Dunster, Mr. Shepheard (that hee may acquainte his father in law Mr. Hooker, Mr. Davenport and other of our brethren with them, that are remote from Boston and Cambridge) your reverend Teacher Mr. Cotton and pastor Mr. Wilson to whom, and all others I pray remember my best respects, as if I named them by their names. I could condole with you for your losse and my owne, but that I am not willing to renew your griefe and my owne. I have writen some letters to my noble friends our hono[rab]ll[e] Governour the Earle of Warwick, my Lord Say, and the Earle of Manchester. let mee be beholden to your love and care to deliver them to some trustie friend going from you to old England, who may deliver them (if possibly) into their owne hands. Thus surceasing to interrupt your weightie affaires I commit you and them to the blessing of the almighty, and rest Yours to be commanded in the Lord

PATRICK COPLAND

Mrs. Barckley longs after her husband. Mr. Campion tels vs hee came from New-England with him, when hee set sayle from you to Barbados. as yet there is no newes of him. Remember vs at the throne of grace, and intreate our brethren to minde vs often there, as wee doe you and them, according to our poore ability. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

From GEORGES PRISON, Christs schole this last of the 7th Mo. 47

I doubt not but you will afford your grave counsel to George Stirke, whom both his father and my selfe dedicated vnto God. I heare hee practises Physick. I ever intended Divinity should be his maine study.

You may perceive by our scholemasters Considerations what a friend wee have of him; or rather what a secret vnderminer of truth.

I have sent you Mr. Norwoods Considerations in print. I pray imparte them to such as you know will make best vse of them. I have sent you also a taste of the fruicts of our Orchyard, though as yet not come to their full maturity. Capt. Keane will deliver them; I pray accept of them such as they are as a smal pledge of much love.

I pray convey this other packet to my noble friends, by some safe hand going for London, that may deliver it to our deputie Conolel Row, that hee may present the inclosed to our Governour, the Earle of Warwick, Lord Say, and Earle of Manchester.

JOHN WINTHROP TO PETER STUYVESANT[1]

To his much hon[ore]d freind mr. Peter Stephenson, Gouernour Gen[era]ll of Newe Netherlands these present

Hon[ore]d Sir, Although I wrote to you about a weeke since by a neighbour of mine, yet having so fitt opportunity by this bearer my sonne, I could doe no lesse, then in these fewe lines to present my salutations to you with all frendly and due Respecte, desiring and endeavouringe allwayes to manetayne suche neighbourly Correspondence with you, as may be to the Comforte of vs bothe, and the wellfare of bothe nations, your people and ours: so I take leave and rest Sir Your poore frend and servant

Jo: Winthop

Boston New Engld. 30 (7) 1647

SAMUEL SYMONDS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To the right Wor[ship]full John Winthrop Esqr. Governour,[3] present Boston

Good Brother, I presume you doe heare what is the yssue of the Triall of the Title of Castell-hill:[4] but had not the Castle been grounded vpon records and full Testimony by the then Recorder, it might have bene shaken;

[1] Original in the possession of the heirs of Bronson Winthrop, Esq.; *L. and L.*, II. 373.

[2] Essex Institute; 4 *Collections*, VII. 123–126; Waters, *Sketch of John Winthrop the Younger*, 38–41.

[3] See the postscript to this letter.

[4] Symonds bought the Castle Hill farm in Ipswich from John Winthrop, Jr., on January 1, 1644/45. The case involving the validity of Symonds's title was tried before the Essex County Court held at Ipswich on September 28, 1647. *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts*, I (Salem, 1911), 124, 125.

as it wanted noe battering to doe it. There came in such Testimony, and pleadings (as I doe assure my selfe,) you never dreamed of: The case was debated in Court the Tewsday after noone, and the fore-noone the next day: The second grant was that which was endeavoured to have bene made voyde, and the first difficultly obtained.

It was vrged that you were denied a vote all the former part of the day: albeit your writing and the thinge it selfe speaks that the land was not now the Townes to giue, but that you yeilded, to part with the greatest part of the neck to them. there were (I remember) 4 that did Testifie concerning the number of the freemen etc. present, all variously from each other when they did deliuer their Testimony viua voce: one before he was sworne, said it was done an houre etc. within night by candle light, but did not deliuer it soe vpon oath: 2 that it was very late but not by candle light: you and I are noe wittnesses in this case, we know it was in the after noone and the Record agreeth with vs; an other act being done at same tyme which must require a little debate before it was written which was your grant of 300 acres, which is well approved of.

But I did know it would require some skill to make one act of the same meeting after the other good, and the former null; soe it was said that your said farme was given before; only the quantity appoynted now, which (though tyme must be given to beleive) yet they confesse enough to make the meeting valid in determinyng the number of acres alsoe to confirme this and nullifie the other it was tendered to be Testified that this farme, part of it, you had plowed before this grant; tis nine yeares since the grant Aug: 6th last: I suppose you may call to minde who did plow it and when. though it makes nothing to the case, yet I would willingly let them see their mistaks. It was testified that the meeting was cálled for an other purpose, but next day when they brought in their Testimonies in writing, one of the Jury minded them that this meeting (as before did appeare) was called or warned by the man that did vse to warne the meetings.

It was alsoe said that this last grant was voted in the meeting howse at that tyme mentioned in the record indeed but it was written in an other howse and at an other tyme: and this is a thinge alsoe (I s[u]ppose) you never dreamt of. Whereas besides our knowledg and presence at the doeing of it res ipsa loquitur for in grants where there must be describing of bounds soe, and soe, limittacion hither etc., and a line soe, it will require to be written before it be voted according to reason and vsuall practice. mr. Bartholmew was a cleare and full wittnesse agreeing with the Recorde there was noe necessity of any. I summoned none, I did expect him, and he did well to be present.

Concerning the poynt in law touching the presedent order or grant of this land to the Towne by the freemen, this did not hold longe debate in the Court.

Their last plea to save the accion and charges at least, was that I have not sett the fence right: soe there are three Commissioners appoynted to vew it, if they be found to have broken the fence vpon my ground then I am to have 3*li* dammages.

After all the rest was pleaded etc. poynt of Chancery or equity was pleaded, the Argument whereof I suppose is generally knowne to be vpon a grosse mistake. it was to this effect that you left the Towne when mr. Ward was leaving his place, the Church settling our present officers and the Church ready to crack: how longe these things were done before, you know better then I; but sure I am, I was a member of the Church first by our present elders in office, etc. etc.

An other thinge was on the second day testified, I having touched the strangnes of averring against a Record, and not soe much as a protestacion against it, at that tyme made: the next day one of them remembered vpon his oath there was a protestacion. I know not whether he well vnderstands what it is: but vnlesse had there bene one, yet if not recorded what would it effect to prevent any purchasser from deceiving himselfe building vpon the Record for the Grant, and finding nothing to question the same?

For as much as I was present and there is mr. B: his oath to the recorder for a full consent for ought appeared to him, and by their owne confession by the maior part it was done this seemes very strange: save that the space of tyme since doth help to make the most charitable interpretacion, etc.

A protestacion doth not overthrow an act, noe more then when 2 or three doe enter their dissent vpon an act of Court, it doth render the matter more doutfull etc.

Vrgent occasions doe call me off: I pray god send you a prosperous journey: Our love to you my sister and all my cosens. I rest Your ever loving brother

SAMUEL SYMONDS

Octob: 6th 47

Sir This I have written to my brother, your sonne, but fearing he may be gonn I thought good to direct it to your selfe, desiring you wilbe pleased to convay it when you write to him.

VOTE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS DEPUTIES[1]

The deput[ie]s being deepely sencible of the great chardges that long Courts doe occacion litle yett Appearing to them they desier our honnored magist[rat]es would be pleased to lett them vnderstand what they know is meet or of necessity for this Courte to take cognizance of, that so dew care may be taken for the expediting thereof.

EDWARD RAWSON

27: 8: 47

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Bill pro expedition from the Dep[u]tyes.

EZEKIEL ROGERS TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To the Right Worshipful our Honoured Governour John Winthrop Esq. these present

HON[OURE]D SIR, The occasion of my writing is a letter which I receiued out of England from our brother Welde, who hath desired me to commende some things to the Court and yourselfe on his behalfe, as First, That he hauing given a full account of all things receiued and disbursed about this Colony, He may haue an vniuersal Acquittance, from you, to testify all Receipts; and those in one paper to be specifyed; that for his discharge and Credits, he may shewe it to all that are concerned therin.

2. That the monyes may be speedily sent to him for which he is bounde in behalfe of this Country; and among the rest £110 with the interest, for which he is bounde to Mr. Sherly.

3. He humbly and earnestly desires, that euery thing may be disposed to the right ende, for which it was giuen.

Whatsoeuer is meete to be done in these Cases, I hope your pious care hath already done or determined, so that there shalbe no neede of my earnest soliciting the same. For your present meeting about publique affaires, I could haue desired some speech with yourselfe when I was lately at the Bay, but being vrged to hasten my returne, I coulde not attain it. And now it may happily be too late, the time being so much spent. Therefore I forbeare pertic-

[1] W. 1. 180. The text is in the handwriting of Edward Rawson.

[2] Massachusetts Archives, CCXL. 133; 3 *Collections*, 1. 26–27. For Rogers, see 4 *Collections*, VII. 205*n*.

ulars; Only in generall I pray God so to guide you all, that with sweete consent you may expresse your Confidence and courage against all malignant Spiritts, and your tender care to giue all due Content to all godly and quiet persons, though some haue vnwarily bene troubled and stirred by the subtilty of male-contents. Thus with my service, I committ you to God, resting, Yours in him to command

Ez. Rogers

Rowley, 8 of 9, 47

I intende not these suddaine and short lines, any further, then to yourselfe; only entreating that the things may be commended to our Hon[oure]d Court.

Sir, Since the writing of this, I thought myselfe bounde to acquaint you that there is not a little discourse raised, and by some, offence taken, at the late Diuorce[1] granted by the Court. How waighty a buisnesse that is, as I neede not tell you, so I would humbly desire, that some course may be taken so as to cleare the Courts proceeding, as that rumors might be stopped, and letters of mistake into Engl. prevented. For myselfe I am altogether ignorant of the manner of your proceeding about it, and therefore can say nothing to it.

EDWARD HOPKINS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To his much Respected freind Jno. Winthropp Esqr. att Nameocke deliver

Sir, I haue beene att Nameocke where I expected to haue mett you, but it seemes your occations detayne ẏou in the Bay: I perceaue it is not without nead that some government be settled in the place and our Court desires your assistance therein as you will vnderstand per the inclosed.[3] I putt of the issueing of some differences there vntill your returne when I shall yf nead be and that the tyme of yeare will permitt willingly come over againe thither and then in presence returne you thanks for the entertainment I found att your house where I was bould to take vp my harbour: I swore a Constable there (Carey Latham) who might present (and soe I hope prevent) disorders I

[1] Possibly that of Benjamin and Sarah (Dudley) Keayne. See Benjamin Keayne to Thomas Dudley, March 18, 1647 (pages 143–144, above).

[2] W. 2. 135; 4 *Collections*, vi. 336.

[3] "The Court thinks meet that a Commission be directed to Mr. Wynthrop, to execute justice according to our lawes and the rule of righteousnes." *Connecticut Colony Records*, i. 157 (September 9, 1647).

shall be very glad to see you att Hartford when your occations will permitt where you shallbe truly welcome to him who is Your assured frend

EDWA: HOPKINS

SEA BROOKE the 11th of Novr. 1647

DRAFT OF AN ORDER OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT[1]

Whereas divers persons of good estate and of able gifts beinge members of some of the Churches of this Jurisdiction doe (vpon private respects as it is conceived) refraine from partaking in the Civill Libertyes of the Com[mon]-wealthe, whereby the Countrye wanteth the vse of their gifts in public service, and others are thereby the more burdened: which cannot be equall seeinge they enioy as large a share and proportion of whatsoever benefits the Countrye affords, as the freemen doe, who withal do vndergoe the wholl burden of public Affaires It is therefore Ordered that every person, by Lawe capeable of the freedome of this Jurisdiction shall within sixe monthes after such Capacity obtayned, present himself before the magistrates in some Court of the Shire where he is then an inhabitante or in some generall Court there to be made free and to take the Oath to the same belonginge, if by the same Court he shalbe iudged fitt to be bestrusted: vpon pain that every such person refusing or neglecting so to doe, shall forfeit for every sixe monthes default ten shillings: to be levyed vpon due Conviction vpon presentment or Information in any Court of the same Shire or Court of assistants: and the grand Jury are to have the same in their charge as other breaches of Lawes and orders, provided this shall not extende to the Officers of the Churches.

[*Ca.* November 11, 1647]

TESTIMONIES OF NATHANIEL BAKER AND JOHN SHAW[2]

The teastimony of Nathaniell Baker against Tho. Ballden this 7th 10 mo: 1647: that he the said Tho: hath no bidinge place nither will dwell with aney

[1] W. 1. 191. This draft is in the handwriting of Governor Winthrop. For the order as actually passed by the General Court, see *Records of Massachusetts*, II. 208.

[2] W. 10. 133. This document is in an unidentified handwriting.

Body nor doe aney worke: but live eydell and very suspitious of theuery: and for my part I can teastifie that one night about mid night I tooke hime in my Orchard: and I lost maney of my appells one tree was Gathered Cleene one night: and so it was Robbed twoe or three times in a weeke: and I haue lost wheat out of my Barne when it was threshed: and I found him in my Barne: and he attempted to come in to my house at mid night when we weare in Bead: and would haue Brooke oppen my doore: that I was foorsed to send for the Constable farther moore on a lords day morning I saw hime attempt to breake up Henry Chamberlynes house heere in haingeham: in so much as I called the Counstable and he caryed hime to meetinge: and his excuse why he would haue goone in to the house was for tobackco:

NATHA. BAKER

also John shaw testifieth that he would by foorce come in to natha. Bakers house about midnight: that we ware forced to leet him in and send for the Counstable.

farther John shaw teastifieth that the foore named Tho: Ballden came to a house and Inquired for Samuell Lincon: and demanded a shirt of hime: he answered he ought hime none: but yet ife he would worke it out he should have one of him: then Samuell smiled: then said Tho: thou Rouge dast laugh at me: and tooke hime by the throt and beat hime vntill he was pulled of hime: then the said Samuell rose vp and went for the Counstables: and befoore they came Tho: was Rationall and spoke sencably: and when the Counstables came he fained hime selfe a foole: in so much that the Counstables thought him distempered in his Braine: and perswaded Samuell to leet him haue the shirt: and went away and left him: when the Counstables ware goone againe: this Tho. was senceable againe: and fell a laughinge and said he should need a pound or twoe of Butter shortly: and then he would Bast Samuell Lincon for it and he should haue it of him: for if he had not Basted him now he should haue had the shirt of him.

JOHN SHAW

JOHN UNDERHILL TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the Right Wor[shipfu]ll and my much honnord frend John Wenthrop esquier Gouernor and Generall of the Masetusets at Boston in new ingland

MOST NOBELL SIR, bi youer last where with youer worchip was plesd to honnor youer vnwarthi sarfant, I persefe the lord has plesd, to restore youer helth to his glori, and his pepels gud blesced be his name. we haff littil nuse in these parts, oneli that fanse and holland ar enterd into a perpetuall pece. the spanyad and hollander haf made a truse for the sea, and cald in there men of ware, and that the state of holland has sent 10000 men to brassiele, the westinge compani not abell to mannigse the work wantting mense. this is the som of alle we herd with the last chip arifd nofember last and was but nine wicks in her viagse.

I am sorri for the late diffrencs betwin nuhafen and our Gouornor.[2] the inhabitancs wish for muchall pece and gud naborhoud betwine nueingland and our parts. I pray god if it be his will grant it, so fare as it will stand with Justics. sir I pray let me hombli intret my seruics and wifes to be presented to Mr: Cotton and Mr: Wilson: and if youer worchip will be plesd to bestow a smale peretrie and plomtrie or too, I shall rest youers in what I am abell praying god to bles you in alle your afarse I take lefe and rest efer youers to comand

JOHN VNDERHILL

FLAT LANSE the 22 of Desember 1647

my wife and daghtter hombli present you with there seruics.

JOHN COTTON TO JOHN WINTHROP[3]

For our honoured Governour

HONOURED AND DEAR SIR, Two things onely I could wish Considered with some Caution: One in the Præamble: the other in the Conclusion.

In the Præamble, I Doubt, whether any of the succeeding Governors did d[raw] forth out of Moses his Fundamentall Principles, any other lawes: save onely, That in their Definitive sentences, They made such Deductions from Moses lawes as were Explications, and Applications of those primitive Lawes,

[1] W. 3. 46; 4 *Collections*, VII. 181–182. For Underhill, see *D.A.B.*

[2] Cf. *New Haven Colony Records, 1638–1649*, 354–355.

[3] W. 4. 129; 5 *Collections*, I. 356–358. For Cotton, see *D.A.B.*

either by necessary Consequence, or by just Proportion. And those Deductions, if rightly and evidently gathered, were taken for statutes and ordinances in Israel. One speciall example hereof wee Reade of 1 Sam. 30. 24, 25: where David made it a statute in Israel, That as his part is that goeth to the Battell: so shall his Part be, that tarryeth by the stuffe, which was an Evident Deduction, and application of the law or præcedent, which Moses gave in a like Case, Num. 31. 27. And yet I doe not Remember, That wee Reade of any more Definitive sentences ordeyned to be statutes in Israel, save that onely. But neverthelesse that one may serve for a Patterne in like Cases.

It is true, Judah is Called a Lawgiver, (and that, not onely in Reference to Christ, but to the Princes before Him) Gen. 49. 10. Psal. 60. 7. But the word doeth indifferently signify such, qui jus Populo dicunt (as the Judges in England doe:) as qui jura Populo dant, as their Parliaments doe. And so the same word is vsed for those qui jus Populo dicunt, Judg. 5. 14. For the Machirites were of the Tribe of Menasseh, not of Judah. Therefore, you may Please to Consider, whether the words may not runne to such like effect, as this:

"These were breife and Fundamentall Principles: and yet with all so full and comprehensive, That out of them the succeeding Governours were to draw out cleare Deductions to all Particular Cases, in all their Definitive Sentences, which had in them the Force of lawes, and ordinances in Israel. As David did, in 1 Sam. 30. 24, 25: out of the Law in Moses, Num. 31. 27. For a Common-wealth without Fundamentall Lawes, and statutes clearely deducted from them (as Rules of Publick Judicature, and of Private Converse amongst men) is as a ship, without Rigging, or sterne."

In the Conclusion, you may Please to Consider, whether it may not Runne more free from Scruple, to some such like Purpose as this.

"That Distinction which is Putt betweene the lawes of God, and the lawes of men, becommeth a snare to many, as it is misapplyed in the Ordering of their Obedience to Civill Authority. For when the Authority is of God, (and that in way of an Ordinance, Rom. 13. 1) And when the Administration of it is according to Deductions and Rules gathered from the Word of God, and the cleare light of Nature in Civill Nations; surely there is noe Humane Law that tendeth to the Common Good, according to those Principles, but the same is mediately a Law of God, and the Administration of Justice, and all lawfull Acts of Power according thereto, is of God also: and that in way of an Ordinance, which all are to submitt vnto, even for Conscience sake, Rom. 13. 5."

[*Ca.* 1648]

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Cotton about the preface to the Lawes 1648.[1]

THOMAS WELD TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To the Wor[shi]p[fu]ll and much Honored his very worthy freind, John Whinthrope sen. Esqr. Governour of the Massacusets in N. Engl. at Boston present

Honored Worthy Sir, I am bould to tender all due respects which, from my heart, I ever did, and doe, owe you, and to signifie, that lately I received a letter from the Auditour, wherein he certifies that my Accounts sent to the Court could not be accepted, till some things be cleared in the same, and withall engrossed, what the particulars were, to which I have given (I conceive) a full and punctuall ans[we]r, which I beleve will fully satisfie, and have desired him to present those my answeares to the Court (either generall or Perticuler,) so that I may receive a full discharge by the next returne. Sir, my humble request to your self (whose integrity, iustice and tendernes I have ever discerned) is this; you would be pleased to further a conclusion according to what you shall see right, that what is right may be accepted from me, what is due may be forthwith paid me, acquittances, (with all the donors names and your receipts of the several gifts) sent me under seale, for my discharge and clearing to the world, before I dye, and Mr. Sherrlies bond of 120*li* (for so its now, with the charges, as his letter inclosed in the Auditours de[c]lares) presently discharged; for want of which I am a great sufferer in my name, head, heart, as his owne hand testifies. he riseth vp like a Lion aganst mee, and that due order may be taken that that 20–3–0 repaied which I layd out of purse in the Cuntries suite against M. Bartlet[3] (your Son mr. St[ephen] and myself engaged our selves, our freinds, our time, heads and hearts for many a moenth together, and by gods great mercy cleared the Cuntry from all damage, beyound all expectation) that betwixt my brother Stoder and the Court, I may not have that requitall of my vnwearied labours therein, to beare the losse my selfe for my love to the Cuntry. true, I have charged it now on him, because it had relation to my bro: Joseph; seeing the Cuntry last yeere allowed it not. if he pay me with the forbearance and the charge of ex-

[1] For a comparison of Cotton's proposed revision of the draft of the Preface to the Laws of 1648 with the text as finally printed, see *The Laws and Liberties of Massachusetts Reprinted from the Copy of the 1648 Edition in the Henry E. Huntington Library*, Max Farrand, Editor (Cambridge, 1929), [i]–[ii].

[2] W. 4. 132; 5 *Collections*, 1. 365–367. For Weld, see *D.A.B.*

[3] I.e., Alderman Berkeley. See page 13, above.

change, I am satisfied, but if not, then I intreate the court to see it done presently that no more time be spun out, either from him or themselves.

Your self have had trialls of great losses heretofore, (with which my very heart was deeply affected) and [er]go are more sensible of my owne sorrowes in that kind, who, first by losses, at sea, and after that, at land in most I lost there, and now at last the greatest blowe of all befell me in the iron workes. so that (as I signified last yere) I was left 200*li* in my personall debt here in Engl., and all I have in a maner gone els where. I had not need suffer any further. I need say no more to a man of your godly, discerning spirit. I intreate for such an ans[we]r as may cheare my spirit in seeing iustice done in all those points and not give me any cause to complaine to God or man. Presuming of the iustice and integrity of your spirits, whom god hath sett in place (of which I have ever gloried heretofore, in your defense against all accusers) I leave my case and self, wholly with you, and rest Sir, your servant in Chr. Jes. to command

THO: WELD

Sir, I pray present all due respects from me to my Honored freind mr. Bellingham, and intreate his furtherance in my iust suite, and haveing no time to write to him, I intreate (if it may stand with your good likeing) to let him see this letter also, which speakes my mind.

[*Ca.* 1648]

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Tho: Weld 1648.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

FIAL 10 Januarie 1647[/48]

HONORED FATHER, SIR, by Mr. Turner from St. Christpors acquainted yow with my condicion and with all the occurrences of Gods prouidence to me both by Sea and land. Since that, Mr. Starkie our merchant comeing downe to receiue what goods I had there reddy was taken away in the Sickness and the next day after his buriall my Selfe fell Sicke of the same desease whic was so extreme then in the Iland that Scarce a young man Scaped it. if they rubed out 3 dayes for the most part they recovered. myne continued ten dayes in such extremity that everyone despayred of my health, not only, but expected

[1] W. 1. 176; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 238–239.

when I should depart to another world, but it pleased God to blesse extreame bluding and command it to be a remedy to so veheme[n]t a feauor. From which when it pleased God to recouer me my cares and Sorrowes increased vpon me in respect of our marchant deceaseds busines, for Sir thomas requested me to adminester vpon his estate and so I did, but comeing to looke for accounts fownd none, but althings in a verry great confusion which since I haue endeauored to rectify. Departing from thence when we were in the latitude 25 we sprang a great leake and much adoe we had to kepe her aboue water till we made this Iseland. for farther relacion in this busines I referre yow to the bearer hereof Mr. Augustin waker whom I pray thanke for his loueing assistance of me when I arriued. I cannot tell as yet what wilbe the ishue of the busines, at present it is verry troublesome, the m[aste]r of our ship being a verry crosse graine fellow and seekes what may be to vndermine me and the estate in my handes, from whoes mallice and the worldes troubles I hope god will deliuer mee. pray Sir if occasion presents that yow write St. Christpors giue Sir Thomas Warner thankes for his fatherly care ouer me when he vnderstood the relacion I had to yourselfe, and likewise Captain Clement everet a Justice of peace, who being our country man and hearing our name vsed me verry Courtiously, and assisted me much in my law suites which were there verry many. Justice Froth, who was of your acquantance in England (as he informes me), was his Granfather. I haue left in his handes my busines in St. Christpors. God send me an end of these troubles. I little thought my yeares should haue bin so involved. I hope it is for my Good. I haue not elce at present to acquant you with, and my busines requiring brevity, desire your blessing and prayers, and rest Your dutifull sonne

SAMUEL WINTHROP

Pray Sir remember my Best respects to my Broth[er] Jno. my loue to my Sisters and to all our Freinds, quae nunc præscribere longum esset. Remember my loue to Goodman Childe and my nurse. busines prevents my writing to my president mr. Dunster and the rest.

BILL OF SALE[1]

This writing Indented witnesseth that John Winthrop Governour of the massachusetts in New England by and with the Order and consent of Mrs.

[1] Massachusetts Archives, LX. 291a; 3 *Collections*, I. 27. This document is in Governor Winthrop's handwriting.

Susanna Winslow wife of mr. Edward Winslow of marshfeild, and his Agent in this tyme of his Absence in England, for good and valuable Consideration had and received from Mr. John mainford of the iland of Barbados merchant hath putt off and sould vnto the said John Mainford one Indian man called Hope, servant to the said mr. Winslow to have and to hold to him the said John mainford his executors and Assignes being Englishmen and no other, according to the Orders and Customs of English servants in the said Iland, both for maintenance, and other recompense, for and during the full Terme of ten yeares from the day of the date heerof. In witness whereof, the partyes to these presents interchangeably have putt their hands and seales. dated this 12 (11) 1647[/48]

JNO. MAINFFORT

Witnes GEORG MANING

THOMAS HARRISON TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the Right Wor[shipfu]ll John Winthrope Esq: Governour of New-England at his house at Boston these with due respects present

RIGHT WOR[SHIPFU]LL AND MUCH HONOURED IN THE LORD, Your former Christian condescension in writing to me encouraging me to this boldnesse, and your swete encouragements havinge much raised and refreshed my spirit, and strengthened my hand in the good worke of the Lord; I durst not let this opportunity passe me, without an acknowledgement of my great engagements; I haue little matter to present you worthy of your veiw: I suppose you are fully acquainted with the late plott of the malignants in England, in driving away the Parliament-men from Westminster, who fled to the army for refuge, and were by them brought again to London, and placd in their houses, the authors and abettors of that unparalleld villany imprisoned, all those tumults turned wonderfully to the praise of God and advancement of the Kingdome of Christ; The malignants that come hither from the citty, and malecontents from the army, with deepest indignation relate, That what the Parliament haue a mind to enact and establish, they first communicate it to L.-Generall Cromwell, He to the Adiutators, (soe are his pious assistants and associates termed) they to all the officers these to the souldiers, and these last approvinge, petition for it, to the Parliament, and then they vote and graunt it: Their printed pamphlets with rage and madnesse exclaime this independ-

[1] W. 3. 123; 4 *Collections*, VII. 435–438.

ent Parliament, backd by an over-awing, over-ruling independent army will ruine them all, unlesse helpe come from heaven, for they can see noe hopes of any upon earth; Poore soules! they cannot see when good cometh: they forsake their owne mercies, and looke on them as miseries and mischeifes! Sir what cause haue we to wonder at that rich and glorious grace, which hath wrought this.

The last newes from a sure and eminent hand is this: The King will not yet assent to the propositions, but yet makes forth a desire to comport and comply with the proposalls of the army, to which they labour to draw him fully over, with bands of loue; The Parliament proceeds to settle the affaires of the Kingdome: That golden apple The ordinance for toleration, is now fairly fallen into the lap of the Saints; no more compelling men to goe to their parish churches, or to sacrifice the abomination of their soules, or to offer up the sacrifice of fooles etc: and yet all such as preach print or practise any thing contrary to the knowne fundamentalls of religion, the peace of the state, or power of godlinesse, are excluded from tasting the swetenesse of this indulgence; The face of the kingdome begins to smile, as stroked and demulced by the hand of peace: only one letter out of the North tells me of another black cloud rising there, 45000 Scotts ready to enter the Kingdome: But I suspect the melancholly frame of the relators spirit, one Fugill lately cast out of the Church at New-haven, and I fear his spirit soe imbittered against the whole way and worke of Christ, that he cares not how many be made like him, in his ruinous estate and condition: Concerning our selues; We haue received letters full of life and loue from the Earle of Warwicke, who engageth himselfe to the uttermost to advance the things of our peace and wellfare: and the Prince of peace himselfe, hath hitherto bene soe tender over us, that he hath not suffered the least cold aire or breathing of any opposition as yet to fall upon us, to checke or chill this tender Springe of His grace amongst us, a matter of noe small admiration, considering where we dwell, even where Satans throne is: 74 haue ioyned here in Fellowship, 19 stand propounded, and many more of great hopes and expectations: All these things Sir I represent unto you, as foode and fewell to that heavenly fire wherewith your heart and soule are filled and inspired, even the spirit and life and loue of the Lord Jesus, who reioyceth over you with ioy, and ioyes over you with singing, Zeph: 3: 17: and hath thus long rested in his loue, and will rest in it to the dayes of eternity, and hath given you to reioyce in him, and in the building up and compleating of his body, which is His fullnesse Eph: 1: ult: Who is still gathering you up into Himselfe, and will never leaue you, till by the unfoldings of himselfe unto you, your spirit be at last foulded up, and layd up in his spirit and be made one

with it 1 Cor: 6: 17: in whose bosome (the center of all happy soules) I leaue you and remaine Sir Your affectionately devoted servant

THOM: HARRISON

NANSEMUN, this 14 of the 11th mo: 1647[/48]

sir be pleased to improue all your interest, and if you please your authoritie over the Saints, for the continuance of their fervent prayers for us.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Mr. Tho. Harison dat. 14 (11) 47 from Nanseman in Virg:

SAMUEL SYMONDS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his very loving brother John Winthrop of Salem Esqr. this

GOOD BROTHER, Having this oportunity I thought good to let you vnderstand gods providence towards vs: my daughter Epps vpon the 22th of this instant was deliuered of a sonne and thanks be to god both mother and sonne are comfortably well. we would gladly know what day you will agree vpon to bring my sister that accordingly we may send you a horse to the water side. I thanke god my wife hath bene better in respect of the paine in her stomack this weeke then formerly: good wine (as you say) is the best cordiall for her.

I have endeavoured this day to sett that businesse Cosen Downing wrote to me about on foote here. I wish earnestly it may be attended etc. my wife desireth thanks to be returned to my sister for her token. Thus with our love to you both and yours, and to my Cosen Downing and his I rest Your ever loving brother

SAMUEL SYMONDS

IPSWICH 24th 12th 1647[/48]

[1] W. Au. 110; 4 *Collections*, VII. 126–127.

with it 1 Cor: 8: 13: in whose bosome (the center of all happy unity) I leave
you and remaine Sir Your affectionately devoted servant

Thom: Hancocke

Nansemun, this 14 of the 11th mo: 1647[/48]

sir be pleased to improue all your interest, and if von please your author-
itie over the Saints, for the continuance of their fervent prayers for us.

[Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:] Mr. Tho. Harison dat. 14 (11) 47 from Nanse-
man in Virg:

SAMUEL SYMONDS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To Mr my loving freinde Jno Winthrop of Salem Esqr. this

Good brother, Having this opertunity I thought good to let you under-
stand gods providence towards us: my daughter Epps vpon the 29th of this
instant was delivered of a sonne and thanks be to god both mother and sonne
are comfortably well. we would gladly know what day you will agree vpon
to bring my sister that accordingly we may send vnt a bote to the water side.
I thanke god my wife hath bene better in respect of the paine in her stomack
this weeke then formerly: good wine (as you say) is the best cordiall for her.
I have endeavoured this day to sett that business Cosen Downing wrote
to me about on foote here. I wish earnestly it may be attended etc. my wife
desireth thanks to be returned to my sister for her token. Thus with our love
to you both and yours, and to my Cosen Downing and his I rest Your ever
loving brother

Samuel Symonds

Derwon 29th 12th 16[47/48]

[1] W. Ms. 110; 4 Collections, vii. 136–137.

LAWRENCE WRIGHT TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

For my loueinge freind and kinsman Mr. Jo: Winthrop the Elder these at Boston in new England

SIR, I take comfort in reading gods mercy towards you, expressed in your last lettre: and reioyce to see you so rightly to apprehend those thinges I hinted vnto you in my last: I shall pray to our good god to fill vpp your yeeres and age with the best wine of spirituall comforts at the last; as he was pleased to exercise you in want of temporalls at the first: My mother Duke my wife and child (I blesse god) with my selfe, enioye health and we shall account the remembrance of our condition in your prayers, a great fruite of your loue: my mother Duke is farr remote in Norwich, laden with infirmities of age: I should be most ready to do you or yours any office of loue; if I haue ben represented vnto you otherwise I was misenterpreted and indeed it hath benn some trouble to me to denie some curtesies to some of your children and alliance, whom I thought would make no good vse of it; as being in no probable way of good imployment. Your loueing freind and kinsman

L. WRIGHT

25 Febr. 1647[/48]

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Dr. Wright 28 [*sic*] (12) 47.

WILLIAM BELLINGHAM TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To the Wor[shipfu]ll mr. Winthorp att Boston present these

Ho[no]red Sir, I am affraide I write vnseasonablely now in the throng of your businesse, but haueing an oportunity, I would make bold to desire an answere touching the fifty shillinges, which I entreated you to pay to mr. William Ting for one Ambrose Leach, and allsoe the other summe which Robert Barker expects from John Remington. I hope they both will take payment in corne, they can nott expect better payment from ther creditors and I feare nott soe good, for they haue neither corne nor mony to satisfie with. when I come to you to reckon if you please to vndertake these payments, I will take off as much of that which you owe me. I pray you Sir lett twenty bushells of Rie and as much of Indian be ready when the Riuers are open I

[1] W. 3. 108; 4 *Collections*, VII. 393.
[2] W. 4. 128; 5 *Collections*, I. 355–356. For Bellingham, see 5 *Collections*, I. 355*n*.

purpose to send. I would intreate for twenty bushells of Indian more. I shall send for it afterwards. Thus in hast I take my leaue and rest Yours to be commaunded

WILLIAM BELLINGHAM

12 m. 26 d. [1647/48]

POWER OF ATTORNEY[1]

To all Christian peopell to whome thes presents shall Com greeting. Know ye that Wee Ann Willis of Chettle in the County of Dorset widd[ow] and Zachariah Willis of Weste Woorth in the County afforsaid gent[leman] for the Naturall loue and affecon that wee doth bare vnto Ann Willis Widdow,[2] wife formerly vnto Nathaneall Willis deseaced doe by these presents giue graunt full power and authority vnto the said Ann Willis somt[i]mes wife of the said Nathaneall Willis for vs or either of vs and in our names to take all the Right title and Intrust with all the writinges therunto belonging heare in England and in Virginia with the Pattente of a parcell of land thare granted vnto Williame Willis deceased now late in the posesion or ocupasion of one Mr. Justinian Cooper in Virginia aforsaid and also to let and set the same or any person or persones during the Tearme of the patent thare granted vnto William Willis deceased or to doe any acte or thinge as etheir of vs ought or can doe In Wittnese Wherof We haue set our hands and Seales this Twenty S[i]xt Day of February in the three and Twentyth yeare of the Raigne of our soueraigne Lord king Charles of England Anno Do. 1647.

ANNE WILLIS
her Marke X [*Seal*]
ZACH: WILLIS [*Seal*]

Sealed and deluered to the vse of
Ann Willis Junr. in the presents of vs
WILLM. PALMER
JOHN X CROSSE

[1] W. I. 177.

[2] This Anne Willis was the daughter of Jane Winthrop, a sister of the Governor, and Thomas Gostlin. A further reference to the business represented by this document is to be found in the letter from Anne (Gostlin) Willis to Governor Winthrop, April 23, 1648 (page 219, below). William Aspinwall notarized a copy of this document on September 23, 1648. *Aspinwall Notarial Records*, 158.

JOHN BLANDE TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the wor[shi]pp[fu]ll John Winthrope Esqr. thes Presente In New England

SIR, I am A stranger to yow, yett not vnto your Worth of which I haue had such satisfacktory Information As that I Doe noe way question my Cause Can not want itts Juste ishew when yow are to bee the Judge. I Conseaue the busines is not altogether vnknowne or out of your Rememberance when as my Brother Richard bland Ariued ther in mr. Staggs ship with tow hundered and forty od pips of Canary which by Reason yow wear not plesed to Recaue them fell into the hands of mr. Tinge who for the said wines hath euen Accoumpted for and paid nothinge in any Reall waye but as the bussnes is to teadgus to express by any Letter the end I maid with him to gett somthinge of what hee owed Came to Agreement by the Mediation of freinds and thow I sufered was content for 1900*li* to take 225*li* in a parte of and old shipp 200 in fraight earned him by thes very wynes, and 75*li* att 18 months daye of Payment which is 500*li* in all the other 500*li* to be paid Accordinge to the tenewer of his bonds which for all his gaines is soe great yett haue I Receued a Delation by vnchristianlike dealings and my Aturny mr. Shrimpton a Deniall of my Diew which I ordered him to Receue by which besids the damadges I suffer for want of my means I haue bine faine to bee att ma[n]y expenses to send letts of aturnea and Copys of the bonds and am faine to Ashewer the originalls least in miscarings I should lose all the particulars wherof and what is needfull therin. I haue desired mr. Shrimpton for to make knowne thatt I maye by your fauor Receue my Juste Diew desiringe only my owne to which end alsso I haue Intreated my frinde mr. John Jolly for to Recomend my bussnes to your regard which I praye fauorabl Consider as beeinge the only means to haue a Comunion of Comersse with other nations when Juste dealinge and mens Rights are preserued by the Authority of the Magistrate and Diew Justice don to euery on which I am Confident I shall receue from your wors[hi]p to whom the Lord send all felisity and lenth of Dayes that in them I maye bee disposed of Sir as your moste humbl seruant

JO: BLANDE

[*Ca.* March, 1647/48]

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Mr. Jo: Blande from London Rec. 16 (3) 48.

[1] W. 4. 128; 5 *Collections*, I. 354–355. John Blande was the brother of Richard Blande, whose letter to the Governor, March 5, 1646/47, is printed above (page 132).

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To his much honored Father Jo: Winthrop, Esqr: Governour of the Massachesetts These in new England

Sir, I received yours by my wif who (through God his goodnes) is safly arrived heere with hir Litle ones, for all which mercy I desire I may be fownd answerably thanckfull: We heard before of my Deare Mothers departure, which was very sad Tidings to me, and my Losse was as much in it, as any sonnes could be in a Mother: but I know God calls me to submission: and to drawe more neere to himse[l]fe, whose providence over vs is instead of all relations: our interest in him beinge only durable, the Consideration wherof quiets me spirit, and that which accompaned this sadd tidings, (as if this had not beene more then nature could have submitted quietly vnto) was the relation of your owne sadd and dangerous siknes: but seeing it pleased God yet to Continue yow to vs: I shall say no more of that but rejoyce in Gods mercy and Admire his wisdome in that he aflicteth not, but measure and will not lay more vpon vs then we are able to beare. Sir It saddnes me when I thinke of my remotnes from yow, and the rest of my freinds with yow and I question not but providence will so worke that I may see your Face againe: though I see a cleere providence Likwise at present in my Stay heere and I find God ownes me in my Imployment: but my thought worke much toward N: E: and if I see a call of God, I shalbe very ready to obay it This kingdom is in a very vnsetled Condition and it is wonder, all falls not in peices in one day: but at present I cannot give yow so particuler an account of it as I would, because some occation hinders me from being at London this six weeks: and the shipp I vnderstand is goeing; for which reason I shall write to fewe nor about any buisnes but desire yow to remember me to all our freinds; and so earnestly beggeing your prayers and blessing I rest, Sir, Your Most Obedient Sonne

Steph. Winthrop

Rigat 1 March 47[/48]

Sir I thank you for my mothers ring and Bible yow were pleased to send me: my wife is at the Downes with hir brother at this time. I suppose she will present hir Duty to yow in a letter hirselfe the shipp goeing that way.

[1] W. 1. 178; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 206–207; *L. and L.*, II. 366–367.

HENRY JACIE TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

For his much Honoured Mr. Winthrop, Governour in Massachusets Bay

HONOURED SIR, I salute you with ms. Winthrop in our Lord Jesus. Though at present I am much streightned in time, Yet I would not omitt though but abruptly to manifest my respects to you; who have writ more to me about Pædob[aptism] then any from New England, and though therin at present we agree not, Yet meeting in Jesus Christ, our Center, the Way, we shal come to the End of our Faith: and I rejoice that the day draws nigh, when the Earth shalbe filld with the knowledge of the Lord: and then, when our drosse and stubble shal be consumed, we shal see each of us whats amisse, and know whats Trueth.

I have sent to Mr. Cotton or Mr. Wilson a Book for the Governors of the present proceeds between the King and Parliament, the K[ing] being in Hold at the Ile of Wight, wher Col. Hammond a godly man is Governor, Whom he told, that the time wil come when he must beg his life off him, or his son, etc.

His old attendants are removed, and his liberty streitened: Yet he bears it out (its said) without appearance of sorow. What great Alterations have been in the Army, Parliament, and Kingdome, since the beginning of the 4 month of the last yeer; and upon what Grounds the Parliament stood on their Guard came against the City's ill party: what Change in the Parl[iamen]t and what thanks afterw[ar]d to the Army, for their good service in such Proceeds: I having reservd by me, do herewith send to you, judging it would be acceptable, to see the Grounds of such proceeds, and the maner; when all had like to have been enslavd againe, after Cavaliers were subdued.

About your Law touching Anti-Pædobaptism, what is seriously writ to the Elders to importune you, I besech you, if there be any consolation of the spirit, any fellowship with Christ, any bowels of mercy, that you with the rest of the Magistrates would consider off, for its desired you might be acquainted therewithall, and might so proceed therin, as you may not have greef, but Comfort at that day of Jesus Christ, Mat. 25. 35–41. I have not time to enlarge about that to you. Accept here of from him that must pray, that as you begun well, you may proceed well in tendernes to Christs lambs and litle ones, your

[1] W. 2. 161; 4 *Collections*, VI. 465–466. For Jacie, see 4 *Collections*, VI. 452*n*.

friend that would joy in your joy, though of late somewhat sadded by occasion of that law, (as is writ to the Elders)

H: JACIE

12 Mo: Adar 22 }
vulg. March 6 } 1647 year

Sir since my writing this letter I having received very good News from (lately almost lost) Ireland, and the last Relation of our Kingdoms affaires, I herewith send it to you.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Mr. Jacey per Trerice (3) 48.

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

For my honered brother Jo: Winthrop Esqr. Junjor These New England[2]

HONORED BROTHER, I received yours and am joyfull to heare of your and my sisters welfeare, though all my Comforts this yeare were mixt with the sadd newes of my Mother[s] death. my losse in it is very much, and as much as could be in a Mother; but I know God cann make vp all to vs in himselfe, which is the only durable Comfort; Sir for your matter of account I wish I were as able as willing to putt such an Ishue to it as yow doe expect. The matter in dispute it seemes is only about a suposed proffit which I question not but to make Appeare to any mans Judgment that there was none made of it to this day though this come vp for the Care I had to save your principle which is paid yow for had I not vrged my vnckle Downing to have taken vp some goods for yow, after he had receivd and paid away your mony and had them also mad over to me, yow had had nothing: but I am sure I cannot gaine for every penny that I could make of my estate since hath been imployed to pay those Ingagments and will not doe it, and I am involued in such accounts by it that I can[not] tell whither ever I shall gitt cleere or noe: I am very farre from the Least intention of doeing yow any wrong whom I am so related vnto. sure it is not possible I should doe wrong willingly: Mr. Peeter I beleive will take care of that yow write about. He tells me he intends yow much and perceive he hath many thoughts of yow but noe determinat answer to me. I [know not] what to say more at present but desire the Lord to guid yow and prosper

[1] W. 1. 171; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 208–209.
[2] This superscription is not now in the original manuscript.

yow in your vndertaking in whose Filicitye I shall take much pleasure. For newes I must referre yow to the Passiners. My Cosin Parks remember his Love to yow and desires yow to advise mr. Bright what were best to be done with his farme he bought of yow: he saith he would have it sould or put into some way he might make some proffit of it: he having had nothing for it since he bought thus much he wished me to certifie yow; thus desiring yow to present my kind love and service to my Sister and Cosins, with all my frend I remain and shall doe constantly your Faithfull brother

ST. WINTHROP

6 March 47[/48]

SIR GEORGE DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the Worshipfull, his very good Unkle John Winthrop the Elder Esquier these N. E.

SIR, The very argument that hath all this while withheld my penne, doth still presse upon me: only I am affraid, that while I am so long musing on the hyghnesse of the presumption of writing to yourselfe, just occasion might seeme to be given of a worse construction of my silence: and therfore I have at last adventured, as rather desiring to be accounted any thing, than unmindfull of that duty nature hath commanded me to owe you, or unthankefull for that continued tract of favour from yourselfe while I was in N. E. and I wish I knewe upon what heads to enlarge myselfe, so as might be most acceptable. for the state of things heer, it hath been very various, not only in the time of the warre but more since: we having since the sheathing of that swourd some times enjoyed our lucide, intervales, but then all hath quickly been o're-clowded, that no mortall eye could in the face of things see any thing but ruine. The maine ground (as to humane causes) hath been the great divisions among us. For while the common enemy was unsubdued, ther was some kind of aggreement, all knowing that if he prevayled, all without distinction should be swallowed up in the common fate, but when he beganne to be very low, then every one bethinkes himselfe, what have I fought for all this while, why have I so deeply engaged my selfe in this unnaturall warre? Saith one, I fought and engaged, for the removing evill counsellors from the King, and the settling his person in his just rights. saith another, I engaged for the establishment of presbitery and pulling downe Episcopacy. saith another, I fought against the King, as conceiving him rather to act than be acted of any evill counsel-

[1] W. 2. 178; 4 *Collections*, VI. 540–543.

lours whatsoever; another I fought against oppression in generall, so if any Church gouernment tend to an oppression and enslaving the consciences of men, so farre saith he I fought against it, as Monarchy may lye open to tyranny, so against it, if there bee any laws, that tend to it, or any courts whatsoever, as (saith he) the Lords howse they being not choosen by the people (the foundation of true authority) but only sitting there in their owne persons, and therfore (saith he) what reason is there they should have any vote, at least in the legislative power of the Kingdome? hence one cryes out, settle church government, punish errours and blasphemyes, according to the covenant; another remember your often declarations for liberty for tender consciences, one, bring home the King according to the covenant, another, it cant stand with the preservation of the true religion and liberty, etc. and thus for want of a downeright playne understanding of the foundation of this warre, without all equivocation, we have been likely often to have been embroyled in a more bloody, and by our quarrellings to give occasion to any third party to devoure all. to mention particulars would be voluminous. I dowpt not but you heere of Hollis and that partyes hygh endeavours against the army, and so all whose intrest was that way, of the armyes almost vnparrallellable proceeds against them, how neer this had brought us to blood, the Kings being taken from Holmsby by some of the army, and how curiously his party with himselfe had insinuated themselves into them, so that indeed no man knewe what to say or do at present, as I could hint at large in all partyes, how the King went of his owne accord from Hamptoncourt to the Ile of Wight, of the Parliaments propositions to him, with his answer to them, and the howses unexpected votes thereupon, which with their declaration I have sent you, with two more, one of which I desire my father may have, and the other for Mr. Shepheard. That which is now in acting is, the calling in question of those who were deeplyest engaged, in that fource upon the two howses, and the promoting of a new warre therupon, and a declaration about the Scots. That which is feered is a warre with Scotland. what the issue will be the Lord only knowes, only he seems to be shaking the great ones of the earth. in Fraunce have lately been practises in this kind. the story of Naples with their successe I suppose you have. pardon my boldnesse thus farr, with my loue and service to all my Cosens, my humble service to Mr. Cotton and Mr. Wilson, sir I am your dutifull nephew

G. DOWNING

CANBURY, ISLINGT: March 8, 47[/48]

Sir Arthur Hezilridge (with whom I live) is appointed Governour of New

Castle upon Tyne, (which as to the present state of things, is the most considerable garrison in the Kingdome) and I am suddainely to go with him thither. the Lord graunt peace (if it be his will) betweene the two Kingdomes, which if so, I suppose we shall returne againe to London ere the end of summer. howeuer what letters shall be sent to me the safest way will be to direct to be left at the three pidgeons in Wallbrooke London.

Sir if it shall ever lye in my power in any kind to serve N.E., (to which I wishe very well) I hope I shall not be unwilling.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Letter Nephewe Geo: Downinge (3) 48. Resp. 24 (4).

EDWARD PARKS TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To his honered frind Mr. Jon: Winthropp Gouernor of New England present

HONERED SIR, I am bould vppon former experience of your Favours to request your assistance and advice to my vnckle Henry Bright and my sonn Henry Parks whom I haue requested to waite vppon you, aboute a litle land that was ordred me by the Court, for a debt oweing to me by Mr. George Cooke wherin (I suppose) I had verie hard measure, and yet am willing to be concluded, tho it be neare 250*li* loss, if I could haue what the Court granted me. my vnckle Bright hath waited vppon the Court seuerall tymes, and hath had the Request of the Court to the towne vppon which the towne refuseth to lay out the land without the Court send a command as I am Informed.[2] good sir be pleased to advise my vnckle Bright herein that the busines may be effected I shalbe ready to pleasure you or any of yours wherin it is in my power. Allsoe I entreat you to write to Mr. Tindall that I may haue vpp my bond which as yet I cannot haue. thus with my dew respect and my wiues I comitt you to the lord and rest Your obliged kinsman

EDWARD PARKS

LONDON 8th March 1647[/48]

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Cos: Edw: Parkes, 8: (1) 47.

[1] W. 3. 106; 4 *Collections*, VII. 388–389.

[2] Cf. *Records of Massachusetts*, II. 209; *The Register Book of the Lands and Houses in the "New Towne" and the Town of Cambridge* (Cambridge, 1896), 138.

THE PROMOTERS OF THE IRONWORKS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To our very loving and much esteemed friend John Winthrop Junr. Esqr. these

Sir, Every new vndertaking hath its difficulty: Ours hath met with much: Casuall accidents have cost us very deare. And want of experience in the Minerals in most of our workmen hath bin loss, and charge to us: And worse qualificacions in some of them have beene a trouble to you: It is our earnest desire, and we have endeavored all wee can to be furnished with better men than some of them are: But notwithstanding all our care we have bin necessitated to send some for whose civilities we cannot vndertake, who yet we hope by the good example, and discipline of your Country, with your good assistance may in time be cured of their distempers: Wee are informed by our agent Mr. Leader how much we are ingaged to you for your reall, and ready assistance of him, for the regulacion of some of our vnruly men: and with a reall sence of your favour in it we returne you thanks: desiring the continuance of it vpon all occasions, either in regard of the men, or otherwise: And we shall not be wanting with all readines to imbrace every opportunity to demonstrate our selves Your affectionate thankfull freinds and servants

London 13th Marc 1647[/48]

		Lionell Copley
Nich. Bond	Gualter Frost	Jo. Pocock
Geo: Sharpulls	Will: Hiccoks	Joshua Foot
Will: Beeke	Sam. Moody	

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] ven[turers] Ironworke Rec. 1648.

ELIZABETH GREENWOOD TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

For Mr. John Winthrop in New England theis deliver

Mr. Winthrop, my kinde lou to you rememb[ered] it is to let you vnderstand that I all this tyme cannot com at my monie thow you hau ordred me it

[1] W. 12. 39; 2 *Proceedings*, VIII. 16–17, where the date is erroneously given as May 13, 1647.

[2] W. 13. 141. Elizabeth Greenwood was probably the widow of William Greenwood of Groton, England. *Winthrop Papers*, II. 181. Emmanuel Downing, in his letter to John Winthrop, Jr., of February 25, 1644/45 (pages 5–8, above), refers to Greenwood's death.

by many yet neur had nor cod com by it at no hand and mr. Child cannot com at any for me and now has ben dew almost 4 yeres and my husband could A had as much monie with in 2 montes after and now I would intreat you to take sum cours and help me to it for I hau now sustayned 20*li* los by not hauin it all this tyme and I in such nesestye as I know not what to doe nor how to liue to bring vp my charg which I haue and now I would desyer you to tak sum spedie cours for to help me in my nesestye and I hop you will Low me[1] sumthing for forbarance and so hoping you will cons[i]der my caus I rest your frind to vse

ELIZABETH GREENWOOD

GROTTON 14th March 1647[/48]

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] E. Greenwood.

SEBASTIAN BRIGHAM *VS.* WILLIAM PAINE[2]

That wheras it apears ther was a difference betwene Seb: Brigham and mr. will Payne aboute some goods that was brought from the barbadoes by mr. youngs of Salem which goods being vnshipt, was laid by the marchants, in mr. Edward Tings warhouse but was afterward devided by mr. Ting and mr. Lake of Boston, mr. Paine and some others of Ipswich giving them Commissyon soe to doe, without any Knowledge or Consent of the said Seb: Brigham, but after it was thus devided by them into several parts, and a paper written of every man's name and layd vpon the severall parcels, that every man might knowe his owne, mr. Paine did make sale of Divers goods of his the said Seb. Brigham without any Knowledge or Consent of his wherby certaine other goods was alsoe lost and scattered aboute to the great losse and dammage of the said Seb: Brigham. Mr. Payne Refusing to pay for those goods he had sould without any order as alsoe Refusing to pay for such goods, as by his selling of the other came to be lost, the said Seb. Brigham did summon mr. Payne to apeare att Salem Courte cast in an actyon of trespas for making sale of such goods. Mr. Paine for avoyding of the suite, did agre with the said Seb. Brigham not onely to pay for the goods he had thus sold but to pay him alsoe for

[1] The spelling in the original manuscript is "se."

[2] W. 11. 48. This document is in an unidentified handwriting. Cf. *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, 1. 141 (March 28, 1648).

such goods as were wanting which did apeare to be due to the said Seb. Brigham by the divissyon which was made by mr. Tinge and mr. Lake.

[*Ca.* March 28, 1648]

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Capt. Brigham.

PETER STUYVESANT TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

. . . I am on myne owne parte trulie griued that my reall intentions of mutuall amitie and good will are for present (by theire misconstruing my actions and some unkinde passages) in parte obstructed and being likewise wounded in my reputation in a high degree by theyre scandalous reportes raised and Credit given to them of my indeauours to raise the Mohocke Indians against the English there, it being soe farre from the rules and principles of Christianitie and Charitie, soe much as to haue a thought thereof, much more to put in practise such a diuilish and wicked deuice; but according to my bownden duty to God and my neighbour, att my being att our fort of Aurania I reallie indeauoured to establish a firme peace, not only betwixt the Mohocks and all the Indians there and us here (but likewise as I then declared myselfe to them) betwixt them and my brethren the English and French, which was for present well accepted of them. . . .

[Peter Stuyvesant]

[April 3, 1648]

[1] New York State Library; printed in part in *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, XIII. 23. See note 2, page 170, above. Cf. *Journal*, II. 342.

such goods as were wanting which did apeare to be due to the said Seh. Brig-
lam by the divisyon which was made by mr. Tinge and mr. Lake.

[Ca. March 28, 1648]

[Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:] Capt. Brigham.

PETER STUYVESANT TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

. . . I am on myne owne parte truelie grived that my reall intentions of mutuall amitie and good will are for present (by theire misconstruing my actions and some unkinde passages) in parte obstructed and being likewise wounded in my reputation in a high degree by theyre scandalous reportes raised and Credit given to them of my indeavours to raise the Molocke Indians against the English there, it being soe fare from the rules and principles of Christian-lite and Charitie, soe much as to have a thought thereof, much more to put in practise such a diuilish and wicked deuice; but according to my bownden duty to God and my neighbour, att my being att our fort of Aurania I treatie indeavoured to establish a firme peace, not only betwixt the Molocks and all the Indians there and us here (but likewise as I then declared myselfe to them) betwixt them and my brethren the English and French, which was for present well accepted of them. . . .

[Peter Stuyvesant]

[April 3, 1648]

[1] New York State Library; printed in part in Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, xiii, 23. See note 9, page 170, above. Cf. Jameel, ii, 312.

THOMAS HARRISON TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the Honourable John Winthrop Esq: Governour of New-England at his house in Boston these with humble respects present

HONOURED SIR, I cannot but returne an humble acknowledgement of your great favour towards me, both in acceptinge my simple missiues, and vouchsafing me such swete and comfortable answers, full of life and loue and encouragement: If I mistake not the dilatings and reioycings of my heart and spirit, their spring and fountaine in the matter of Toleration, was the apprehension, (my informations caused me to take up,) of a day of Jubile, dawning and opening itselfe to the Saints, that they may walke up to their light in those administrations and formes of Worship whereunto they haue attained; if any partake in this indulgence, besides the orthodoxall party, tis noe matter of exultation to me at all; nor yet am I (in the least) anxiously sollicitous, least that little sparke of truth should be oppressed or extinguished, by all the straw and stubble that is or can be cast in upon it. I know it shall arise and prevaile, and shine forth and shout up unto victory in the day thereof: whether that day be now breaking or not, he best knowes who hath hid times and seasons in the hollow of his owne hand; if caution had not bene laid in beforehand, my hopes would faulter and stagger upon the assaults of my last intelligence; which threatens thus: The Adiutators, (2 chosen out of every company to assist in consultation at the head quarters) are baptizd levellers: proiecting to bringe allmost a parity upon all persons in the Kingdome, none to excede 400*lls* per annum: noe freman to be without 10*lls* yearly rents, etc. This designe (if it be not a Chimæra, formd and forgd only in malignant braines, whose well knowne fruitfullnes in furnishing the world with such Minervas makes me still suspect, though I see it mentioned and called the Levellers doctrine by the Kinge himselfe, in his letter left upon the table when he escaped from the Army, and since published to the Kingdome) this proiect I say found many even innumerable approvers and abettors, I mean all those who had little or nothing to loose or liue on, none but such exempt from painefull and pannicke feares. Bookes entitled Appeales to the people are put forth by Lilburne and others, informing them that now as well the Parliament, (as formerly the Kinge,) haue lost all their authority by male administration, turning all the arguments upon the 2 Houses whereby they themselues haue battered and scourged the Royall usurpations and errours, perswading the people, that all power and soveraignty is devolud and come backe to its first

[1] W. 3. 123; 4 *Collections*, VII. 438–440.

subiect, viz: themselues, and instructing them for a new mint and modell of Government: the Authors of these bookes were notably favoured and protected, and some of them forcibly freed out of Newgate: the Adiutators printing an accusation against Cromwell intended to remoue both him and their Generall, and to take Lillburne into his roome: I meane for their Generall; (those are all said to be Anabaptists or Seekers, or I know not what,) to prevent this the head quarters were broken up at Putney, and all the Adiutators scattered by the Generall and his second, immediately before the last ships coming away; part of this newes (such as it is) I had from the mouth of an old Jesuite, who wanted neither information to know the truth, nor malice to misreport and misrepresent it: Sir whether it be true or false, the Saints in these goings downe of the Sun had never more light to see why their Father hath thus farre removed them, nor ever more strong engagements to be thainkfull for it. My unfeigned desires to serue you haue turnd this paper into a Gazet tho I am exceedingly straitned for time, yet not in heart, to remaine Sir Your servant in the Lord

THOM: HARRISON

This 10th of 2d 1648

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Mr. Harison from Nansemon 10 (2) 48: per Jos: Grafton.

THOMAS LYON TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

LOVING GRANFATHER, my Humble Duty remembred vnto you. This is to aquaint you that I haue receiued your kind Token you sent to my wife as a goune and petecote and sauegards, which I humbly Thanke you for for they stand my wife in great sted. for my owne part I am willing to doe for my wife to the vtermost of my power but she being in such a Condition not Able to helpe her selfe makes me doe and suffer that which otherwise I might not but my trust is in the Lord who had apanted vs to com together. He can and helpe and releiue those that wayt vpon him, as Experiance showe Although I am base in degree to you and pore yet that you should look vpon me to helpe me the goodnes of god is great and as for your good Counsell I humbly thanke you The Lord inable me to folow it, that soe I might make my Wiues

[1] W. 1. 179; 2 *Proceedings*, VI. 6–8.

life as Comfortable as I can in her Condition as for my wife she is worse and worse soe that it is great hindranc to me haueing but Little but by my Labor and cannot git a helpe for her they being All so scarce here Concerning my Wiues Mother, she hath delt very ha[r]sh with me, withholding my right from me in seuerall cases the reason as I conceiue and noe other I shall tell you when I Married first I liued in the house with her because, my Father beeing destracted I might bee a helpe to her whereupon seeing seuerall carages betwene the felow she now hath to bee her Husband and she The people allsoe tooke notis of it which was to her disgrace which greued me verie much and I can say as the Lord knowes her fall hath beene the greatest greefe and trouble to me that euer com by other and After long time hereing and seeing what Condition she were in I spake to her about it priuately and After I discouered my dislike I see her carage Alter toward me and haueing profered divers times to the vtermost of my power to help her to take care of her estate either in the house with her or in a house by her haueing soft all menes that were lawfull both betwene she and I Allsoe when nought would preuale before witnes that soe she might gaine her name bring glory to god and part with the felow the more I see she were Against me but howeuer I hope I shall haue a clere consiance toward her before god that I haue not beene the cause in the lest by my neglect but to relate were tedious However I am sorow for the sad efect she hath brought vpon her selfe In the jenerall and now more pertickquler that none of her former freinds will scarse looke vpon her which I desier the Lord would Lay it open to her if at the Last there may bee hopes and I desire my selfe and others may take notis of her fall and bee warned that soe her fall may be gaine to others.

My Wife remembers her duty vnto yow and to all the rest of her freinds In Jenerall with thanks to you for your gift sent to her and Likewise to all her freinds for there kindness.

I thought to haue writ to my vncle John Winthrop, but the time is short I shall not. I Intreat your fauour to Aquaint him how things are that I could desier as the case stands he would make a Jorny hither spedely. Likewise Let me Intreat you soe much because I shall not write to him at this time, as to tell him I would Intreat him to conseder the state of the place here and help me with a couple of sithes and a sickell or two against heruest for here is none to bee got and I shall send such pay as the Cuntry doth Aford as whete for if I had such things it would help me to get much that now I can not.

Oure thoughts are for the present to see to the Dych Gouerner if he will resine the part of the Estate thare In our hands that soe wee might haue It all Improued at Greenwidg vpon the Land I Intreat you would bee pleased to

let me here from you spedely Soe in hast I rest Your Dutyfull and Obedient Gransonn

THOMAS LION

From STAMFORD the 14 Aprill 1648

Farther Concerning the Condition she is in and the Children and Estate my father Feike going away sodingly, haueing taken noe course about the Children and Estate only desired a freind of his and I In case wee see them About makeing away the Estat and to remoue we should stay it allso sending A letter to the same Efect from watertowne we sent for Counsell what wee should doe wee were Advised to stay it According to my fathers Order wherevpon wee sent to the Dych Gouerner and went Allso that the Estate might bee stayed according to my fathers desier My Mother and William the felow coming there thare were som complants made Against them their Liuing together wherevpon the Cort ordered that the Estate should bee preserued for the Children and my father at Greenwidg vpon his land[1] it were farther ordered that my mother should liue with her Children, haueing the benyfit of the estate Comfortable to Liue on [if she][2] continewed thare. if she did not stay thare shee [was not to][2] carie away any of the estate nor Children Likewise the felow were to depart the Jurisdiction but when they were returned to greenwidg beecause the felow might not Liue thare my Mother in Law came hither with him bringing away the Children and Estate which wee haue seised on. She allso hath confesd senc she came there openly she is Maried to him is with Child by him and she hath beene at new hauen but could have noe comfort nor hopes for present to Liue in the Iurisdiction and what will becom of her I know not she is resolute in her corse or elce I think if she would leaue william she might stay here and for the present they are in a vnsettled condition not knowing what to doe and wee haue had much trouble Concerning the estate and yet it is not settled for wee know not how to despos of the Children for the Estate is sould and wasted by there menes and Charges comd on it soe that It will not bee soe good as my Father Left it neither will it maintayne the Children Except They bee put forth I could desier that my vncle John would make a voyage hither and see if hee could settle things for the best for the Children and Estate spedely The ocasion of my writing is to Informe

[1] The decree of the Dutch court is preserved in "New York Colonial Manuscripts," New York State Library, IV. 365. The document is dated March 9, 1649 (N.S.); but that this is an error for 1648 is indicated by the fact that the documents immediately preceding and following it are of the earlier year. This reference has been supplied by Mrs. John E. Holland of New York, who has generously made available the results of her exhaustive investigation of documents relative to Elizabeth Hallett.

[2] The bracketed words are not now in the original, due to damage to the manuscript. They are taken from the earlier printed version.

let me here from you spedely Soe in hast I rest Your Dutyfull and Obedient
Cranson

THOMAS LYON

From STAMFORD the 14 April 1683

Farther Concerning the Condition she is in and the Children and Estate my father Felle going away sodingly, hauing taken noe course about the Children and Estate only desired a friend of his and I In case wee see them Abont making away the Estat and to remove we should any it also sending A letter to the same Effect from watertowne we sent for Counsell what wee should doe wee were Advised to stay it According to my fathers Order whereupon wee sent to the Dyck Governer and went Alloo that the Estate might bee stayed according to my fathers desire My Mother and William the felow coming there there were som complants made Against them their Leaving together whereupon the Cort ordered that the Estate should bee preserued for the Children and my father at Greenwidg vpon his land[1] it were farther ordered that my mother should live with her Children, haueing the benyfit of the estate Comfortable to Line on [if she][2] continewed there, if she did not stay there shee [was not to][2] carie away any of the estate nor Children Likewise the felow were to depart the Jurisdiction but when they were returned to greenwidg because the felow might not Line there my Mother in Law came hither with him bringing away the Children and Estate which was haue seized on. She also hath coupled sone she came there openly she is Married to him is with Child by him and she hath beene at new haven but could haue noe comfort nor hopes for present to Line in the Jurisdiction and what will becom of her I know not. She is resolute in her corse or else I think if she would leaue william she might stay here and for the present they are in a vnsettled condition not knowing what to doe and wee haue had much trouble Concerning the estate and yet it is not settled for wee know not how to despos of the Children for the Estate is sould and wasted by there means and Charges coud on it soe that It will not bee soe good as my Father Left it neither will it maintayne the Children Except They bee put forth I could desire that my vncle John would make a voyage hither and see if hee could settle things for the best for the Children and Estate spedely The occasion of my writing is to Informe

[1] The decree of the Dutch court is preserved in "New York Colonial Manuscripts," New York State Library, IV, 356. The document is dated March 9, 1683 (N.S.); for that date in new style it is indicated by the fact that the document immediately preceding and following it are of the earlier year. This reference has been supplied by Mrs. John E. Eberhard of New York, who has previously made available the results of her exhaustive investigation of documents relating to Lyon and Hallett.

[2] The bracketed words are not now in the original, due to damage to the manuscript. They are taken from the earlier printed version.

you of the truth Lest you might be Informed otherwise. If my vncle John Winthrop would com It would bee very good I humbly intreat you to spake with him about it and hast spedely for the Children and the Estate soffer or I would intreat you to send by this bearer your mind what you think will bee best. There Is 300 acors of land which were giuen to my wife by my Father and Captaine Patrick. I Intreat you to write to the Dych Gouener who has taken the Land Away that soe I may not Lose my right If you plese thus not to bee ouertedious I Leue you to the Protection of Allmighty.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Lettre Sonne lyon 14 (2) 48.

HERBERT PELHAM TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the Right Wor[shipfu]ll and his much Honored Kinsman John Winthrop Governour of the Mattachusetts these present

FERRERS 19th (2) 48

GOOD COSEN, Yours the 17 (9) 47 by Mr. Trerise I received by which I perceive in the generall visitation through the Countrie your selfe had a share, as also the Losse of your Deare yoake fellow whom the Lord hath taken to him selfe though your owne and the Countries Losse therin be very great, yet our Comfort is when the streames fayle we may goe to the fountayne.

The Lord was pleasd to visitt my selfe the last August with a sicknes which held About six weeks; and this spring about the midle of the last month, I was agayne held in my Bed about 8 dayes and as yett have not recoverd my selfe, but on two severall dayes gate Cold at the meeting which held me yet at Bures, that I have not had libertie to returne to London nor write to my frends as I desierd by the former ships.

The last Intelligence I had from London from a good hand I shall impart to yow. The 9th of this month being Lords day, A Captayne of the Cittie comeing out of moors feildes to the Lord Major, enformed him of a tumultious Company of young men and aprentises that were gathred together. order was given him to draw out his Company and to see if could gett them to ther severall Homes, but he mett with such resistance from them as he was forced to fyer upon them, hopeing by that to have effected that which he was sent for. The Rioters heere upon were much enraged, and unanimously fell upon

[1] W. 3. 36; 4 *Collections*, VII. 140–144.

his Company and forced them into the Cittie, and he and his Companie were soe dispersed that the Rioters enterd with him And then turned ther furie towards Blacke Tom and his courtiers as they cald them, and with great Hast repay[re]d toward the generals quarters and white Hall. the Courtiers heareing of ther ententions were ready to receive them but the generals Horse overtaking them in their passage, took from them their Coullers and about some 3 or 4 of the Apprentices were slayne, and severall wounded, beate them into the Cittie, and haveing ride up and doune till ten a Clocke at night reterned to ther quarters, Hopeing all had beene quiett. But about 12 that night they drew themselves into great Bodyes in severall parts of the Cittie, threatned to Kill the Lord Maior, and severall other Honest Aldermen The Militia was then setting at the Lord Majors. They sent forth ther orders to severall of ther officers, but such was the Basenes of the Cittie although it were for ther oune deliverance that not two entyre Companyes could be raysed, one of which was sent doune to the Lords Maiors for his [and] the militias securitie The Rioters endeavoured to have surprised the Keyes of the cittie, but they were prevented the Lord major having before sent to have them layd where they could not be found, which accordingly was done.

About 2 of the Clocke in the night, they came in great Companys to the Lord Major House. The Sheriffe went out to them made proclamation commanding them upon payne of death to depart to ther severall Homes, But soe soone as he had ended his Proclamation they cryed fall on fall on. The Sheriffe was fayne to retreate to the House, and the Companie that came before for my lord Majors securitie ran away save some few that gatt in to the House, and some halberteires. The Sheriffe he mayntay[ne]d the wickett till such time as some that were in the House came to him. The Rioters fierd upon the Shirife and they within upon those that were without. two without and one within were slayne.

A gunner being comanded to thrust forth a small peice he had within and forceing it forth some what further then was entended was taken from him by them that were without, and turned upon them within. But it pleased god soe [to] order it that none amongst them had Skill to use it, or Rather being over joyed that they had gotten such a prize went their wayes to Leaden Hall to the rest of ther Companions.

This made way for the Lord Major and the Militias escape, who were soe much eyed by these Rioters But I should have let you know that in regard of the Citys unwillingnes either to save themselves or the Lord Major, and the numerousnes of the Ryoters, the Militia was forced to send to the generall for his assistance, letting him know where his men should be letten in, which was

at Moore gate and Criple Gate; Moore Gate being kept by Colonell Roes souldiers. The Generall nor none of his men was any whit idle. The Rioters were in great Numbers about fleete street, and Temple Barr, joyning with them up as farr as Ludgate, and up also in greate Numbers at Leaden Hall some few parties of the Generall['s] Horse kept them together at fleetstreete by ther shewing them selves now and then: till the rest of the Horse and foote were gott into the Cittie at the two Gates before mentioned, And then fell upon the[m] at Leaden Hall, who were filling there Bandileers [with] powder out of the Cittie Magazine, which they Had Bra[ke] open. This was about six or seaven in the morning. The Rioters made heade agaynst them, for about an Hower, Some were kild and some wounded. Captayne Merinan the Generalls officer of Horse Dangerously wounded in the shoulder. A woman was slayne who was rayling against the Parliament, saying she Hoped to see them all destroyd by a shott that was made by the rioters out of the Drake they took at the Lord Majors doores. Severall of the Cheife of the Rioters were taken. The rest of the Horse and foote fell upon them in fleete streete and routed them, and about 9 or ten a cloke had finshd ther worke and marchd Backe to their quarters, save some few that were left, to gaurd the Lord Major and the militia to theirs, not prejudiceing one Citizen to the Least Hayre of ther Heads.

The militia gave the officers and Souldiers 300*li* for their servise. The next day there was a Common Councell, which before they mett talked bigly, but when they mett passed these votes unanimously. First they aprehended them selves in great Danger 2dly that the ministers next Lords day should give God thankes for their saftie. 3d that the generall should [be] wayted upon to returne him Hartie thankes for his Care and readines: 4th that thankes be given to the militia for the 300*li* they gave to the souldiers: 5th that some doe attend upon the Parliament for a full Commission that these Rioters which are taken may be brought to condingne punishment. And now the Cittie is mad that they them selves did not rise to quell the aprentises but the militia should be forced to send to the generall for reliefe.

The Lord Inchequin is wholy fallen of from the Parliament and declares him selfe for the King and Presbitterie, wales wholy up and Scottland preparing agaynst the Par[liament] the King partie not idle. yow see what need we stand in of all the Prayers of the Churches with yow which is the earnest desier of your Loveing Kinseman

HERBERT PELHAM

post script: I heare a whispering from some knowing men as if some great

ones in the House had a Hand in it, and that it is feared it will not thus end, but that ther is feared a more generall rising through the whole Cittie.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Cosen Pelham per Mr. Graues, 2 (3) 48.

ANNE GOSTLIN WILLIS TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

For the right Worsh[ipfu]ll and my much honoured vncle Mr. John Winthrop Governer of New England these present

Sir, After I hade put vp my wrighting I considerd you hade no suffissient power from me, to act in my behalfe therfore I thought good to send you heare inclosed my hand and seale: to a blanck peece of paper that so you may draw a letter of Auturny to your self or any other home you shall thinke fitt according to the method used in your parts my father and brother woolfe are witnesses to it and I desier you to let it be receiued as my act and deed and so craving pardon for my bouldnes I rest and shall euer remaine sir your Assured Loueing Nece

Anne Willis

Groton April 23: An: 1648

RICHARD VINES TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

Barbadoes, 29th April, 1648

Right worshipfull, and my ever honored friend, Your kinde letter of the 24th of August I received, which was most wellcome unto mee, esteeming it a high favour that you will vouchsafe to keepe corespondency with so undeserving a friend. I perceive by your letter that the Lord did shake his rod over New-England,[3] it was his greate mercy only to put you in remembrance. We have felt his heavy hand in wrath, and yet I feare not sensible of it, for here is little amendment, or notice taken of his great punishments. The sicknes was an absolute plague;[4] very infectious and destroying, in so much that in our parish there were buried 20 in a weeke, and many weekes together, 15 or

[1] W. 1. 177. For Anne (Gostlin) Willis, see note 2, page 201, above.
[2] Original not located; *Hutchinson Papers* (1769), 223–224; (1865), 1. 252–253.
[3] Cf. *Journal*, 11. 326–327.
[4] Cf. *ibid.*, 329–330.

16. It first seased on the ablest men both for account and ability of body. Many who had begun and almost finished greate sugar workes, who dandled themselves in their hopes, but were suddenly laid in the dust, and their estates left unto strangers. Our New-England men here had their share, and soe had all nations especially Dutchmen, of whom died a great company, even the wisest of them. The contagion is well nigh over, and Lord make us truly thankfull for it and ever mindful of his mercy. I saw your son[1] here, he made but little stay, but went for Christophers with his cargo; he is a very hopeful gentleman. If the Lord please to send him here agayne or any other of your sonnes, I shall be ready to serve them in what I may. I here the Lord hath graciously recompenced your incomparable losse with another most vertuous and loving wife, many and happy be your dayes together.

Sir, I shall take it as a great blessing from God to give me a good occasion to serve you or any of your children, here or else where, that I might exercise my thankfull remembrance for all former courtesies.

No more at present but my humble service to yourselfe and vertuous wife, and to all your sons and daughters. Committing you all to the protection of almighty God, Ever resting your assured loving friend, and servant

RICH. VINES

I pray Sir be pleased to present my best Service to Mr. Dudley, Mr. Bellingham, Mr. Hibbins, and the two reverend ministers Mr. Cotton and Mr. Wilson.

WILLIAM BROWNE TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To his very loving freinde Mr. Winthroppe at his house deliver these

LOVING SIR, my love my love remembred vnto you having at this tyme fitt messengers my sonne and Robert Bull I make bolde to trouble you with these fewe lynes to intreate you to suffer my sonne and Robert Bull to bring away for mee a grindeing stone which was carryed away from the Rivers mouth I suppose by James Ellis his meanes I have heard that you would lett mee have away the grindeing stone if I did sende you a note for that purpose if you will be pleased now to lett the grinding stone to be brought away I shall

[1] Samuel Winthrop.

[2] W. 11. 63. The earliest reference to Browne in the records of Southampton is in April, 1647, when he was town clerk. *Records of the Town of Southampton*, 46*n*. He died in July, 1650. *Ibid.*, 48*n*.

rest thankefull unto you therefore. Thus hopeing of your good health I rest committing you to the grace of Jesus Christ, Your very loving freinde

WILLIAM BROWNE

From SOUTHHAMPTON uppon long Ilande in Newenglande [*ca.* May, 1648]

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Browne of long Island Rec. May 23.

ROBERT CHILD TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

GRAUSEND May 13th 1648

SIR, I received your letters dated Oct. 25, 1647, and returned an answear by the last ships. I hope it arrived safe to your hands, yet lest it should miscarry, and consequently Intelligence betwixt us: I haue written a word or two more to you. Sir I certifyed you how they make Rozin and Turpentin in France out of those trees which you call pitch pine by a facile way, viz. by cutting the tree about 6 or 8 foot long and a foote or two ouer not only into the barke, but body also. the Rozin or Turpentin bleeds out, which they after boyle to a grosser Consistence. I suppose much may be made in N. England with profit: Sir its well you haue paid in the 40*li* to mr. Leader[2] we are now totally euen: if I had not quarrelld in the country, I should haue bin willing to haue ventured an 100*li* or two vpon your mine of ♄, but shall not haue any thing to doe with that Country hereafter in this kind, vnles my fines be restored, which I had destinated to this End, and yet will adventure them with you, if they be returned. I am not so offended with the Country but I may be reconciled, and passe by such iniuryes as I haue there received knowing to doe good for Evill is Christianlike etc.

Sir I certifyed you of Diverse bookes lately printed as Panchymicum Fabri, in 2 volu. his propugnaculum Alchymie, one Glauberus in high dutch an excellent Chymist with diverse rare and new things, a freind of mine is translating it: Helmonts works are by this time finished at Amsterdam being 5 large 4^{tos}. an Ingenuous young man of my acquaintance hath newly invented double writing,[3] so that a man can write 2 or 3 copys or more as soone and as fairely as one. he hath a pattent graunted by the Parliament for 14 yeares. By

[1] W. 4. 56; 5 *Collections*, I. 158–161.

[2] See Leader's receipt, September 12, 1647 (page 181, above).

[3] I.e., the pentograph invented by Sir William Petty. *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, XXI. 98, 98*n*.

the next the invention will be common: I had letters from a freind in Scotland, who hath perfected Helmonts menstruum and made many excellent experiments by it for transmutacion. he did send a sheet writen to me of all of them, and some things else, but the ship was cast away, and his freind who brought these things, hardly eschaped with life. I dayly expect to heare from him or else I resolve to see him if peace continue betwixt the 2 Kingdomes which is much to be feared: Sir I desire you if you meet with any sorts of seeds or stones, which are not common to make me partakers of some of them, and I shall willingly doe you service in this or any other way. Its reported by diverse, that the Emperour of Germany hath found a secret to turne ☾° into ☉ by the which he pays his Army. The Duke of Holstein is turnd a great Chymist. Some say (that haue good intelligence) that Helia Artista[1] is borne. I saw letters that came to a learned Dr. from the Fratres R. C.[2] to that purpose, but he is not of our nacion. Sir I commit you to god Resting Yours

ROBT. CHILD

I soiourne with Dr. Garbet at Hogs downe, where I shall remayne this sumer at least. he remembers his love to you. he hath not bin idle, these many yeares, yet I cannot see he had done much in this great busines: when I haue finished a few experiments which I am there working, I am likely to settle in Kent, and to Follow my Calling, being almost weary of rambling. I am vnwilling to write newes, things are so bad, the war likely to breake forth as bad as euer. in Wales some 100s haue bin slayne of Welch and English, but its reported, that the Parliaments forces haue prevailed. The Cavaliers haue seized Carlile and Barwicke, and haue a considerable strength there. The army is much divided, the people much displeased with the Parliaments proceedings. Essex hath lately declared so much, and other Countys begin to speake higher language. The Scots threaten the Army of Sectaryes (as they call them). the Prince and Duke of Yorke are very active beyond seas, and dayly expected in the North, with considerable forces. Ireland is almost famished: Holland hath concluded peace with Spayne. Zealand is very much offended with them: The Portugals haue worsted the Hollanders by sea and land this last yeare, and beseiged the Reciff, the only place the Hollanders possesse in those parts: The Kingdome of Naples, which revolted from the Spaniards, hath layd downe armes, the Vice Roy graunting all their desires. The Duke of Guise is prisoner. The Turke is still in Candy, the war hot be-

[1] *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, XXI. 131–132.
[2] Rosicrucian.

twixt the Venetian and him. The Swedes haue recovered their losse, and are with a great Army in Bauaria. The French make great preparacions for Flanders. but I will trouble you noe further, only desire you to remember my best respects to your wife, brother, Father and all our freinds and commit you to the Almighty Resting your loving freind

ROBERT CHILD

ARBITRAL AWARD[1]

Betweene Capt. Tauerner and Geo: Dell about a freight of Tobacko

The matter in difference beinge referred to me etc: I doe Order and Award that Capt. Taverner shalbe allowed for cleringe the shipp at Christpoers 70 wt. tob: for hire of a shallopp to bring the Tob: 600 wt. for the Tob: lefte behind 340 li. in all 1000 wt. which (with deducting for the freigh[t] of it 3*li* 10*s* for wast 2*li* 0*s* 10*d* 5*li* 10*s* 10*d*) at 3*d*½ per li. comes to 7*li* 0*s* 8*d*.

I doe also Order that Geo: Dell shalbe allowed for freight 5150 wt. at 3*li* 10*s* 0 per thousand, 18*li* 19*s*. And that Capt. Taverner shall give to him or his Assignes sufficient power, to demande the 4 Rolles of Tobacco cont[ain]ing 340 wt. (or the value of them) which were lefte behind at Christpoers Iland, or els Dell is to have so muche as it comes vnto, by this account. So the Captain is to paye to Geo: Dell vpon all Accompts 11*li* 18*s* 0*d*.

If Capt. Taverner shall not allowe 3*li* 10*s* per M for freight, then I order he shall allowe 1 M: for dead freight. The Reason of this Order is, because Capt. Taverner taking Dell at an Advantage 10 dayes before he was ready to depart, forced him to consent to blott out somewhat in the Charter party, whereby the wholl was voide, and so Dell may make his Advantage of it as well as the other, which occasioned me to reduce both Advantages to equity.

Lastly I order they shall give each to other a generall acquittance. In Testimony whereof I have subscribed this Order

JO: WINTHOP: *Gov[ernou]r*

22 (3) 48

[1] W. 1. 180. This document is in an unidentified handwriting. Both Henry Taverner and George Dell, the latter of Boston, were shipmasters active in the West Indies trade. *Aspinwall Notarial Records*, 356, 418; *Journal*, II. 329; Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, II. 34.

twixt the Venetian and him. The Swedes have recovered their losse, and are with a great Army in Bavaria. The French make great preparacons for Flanders, but I will trouble you noe further, only desire you to remember my best respects to your wife, brother, Father and all our freinds and commit you to the Almighty Resting your loving freind

Roger Clap

ARBITRAL AWARD[1]

Between Capt. Taverner and Geo: Dell about a freight of Tobacko

The matter in difference being referred to me etc: I doe Order and Award that Capt. Taverner shalbe allowed for clerenge the shipp at Christpoers 7o wt. tob: for hire of a shallopp to bring the Tob: 600 wt. for the Tob: lefte behind 340 li. in all 1000 wt. which (with deducting for the freight[?] of it for for wast xli or 10£ 5li for 10£) at 3£½£ per li. comes to 7li or 8£

I doe also Order that Geo: Dell shalbe allowed for freight 5150 wt. at 9li 10 o per thousand, 18li 10s. And that Capt. Taverner shall give to him or his Assignes sufficient power, to demande the 3 Rolles of Tobacco containing 340 wt. (or the value of them) which were lefte behind at Christpoers Iland, or els Dell is to have so muche as it comes vnto, by this account. So the Captain is to paye to Geo: Dell vpon all Accompts 11li 18s 0d.

If Capt. Taverner shall not allowe 9li 10s per M for freight, then I order he shall allowe 1 M: for dead freight. The Reason of this Order is, because Capt. Taverner taking Dell at an Advantage to dayes before he was ready to depart, forced him to consent to blott out somewhat in the Charter party, whereby the whoil was voide, and so Dell may make his Advantage of it as well as the other, which occasioned me to reduce both Advantages to equity.

Lastly I order they shall give each to other a generall acquittance. In Testimony whereof I have subscribed this Order

Jo: Wintrop: Gen[eral]r

22 (3) 48

[1] W. 1. 180. This document is in an unidentified handwriting, both Henry Taverner and George Dell, the latter of Boston, were shipmasters active in the West Indies trade. *Aspinwall Notarial Records*, 256, 418; *Suffolk Deeds*, ii, 32; Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, iv, 34.

WILLIAM CODDINGTON TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL AND BELOVED IN OUR LORD JESUS, I doe rejoyce in the Lords mercey, grace and favour to you, in bestoweing of you a meet helper,[2] and now againe establishing you a governor over his people. Sir, this bearer, Capt. Partridge, hath requested me to signify to you what I know concerneing Robt. Nashes dealeings with him, viz. he sould him some fatt cattell in August last at an under raite, to be paid in bever, he hath deferred him from tyme to tyme, and the last tyme I was in the Bay promised him before me, if he had it not to returne by that ship he would give him double the value (which he doth not stand upon) and now is forced to seeke his owne. I doubt not you will be pleased to afford him that justice as the equitie of his cause may require. Sir, this bearer and Mr. Balstone, and some others of this island, are in disgrace with the people in Providence, Warwick and Gortons adherents on the island, for that we will not enterposse or meedle at all in their quarrills with the Massachusetts and the rest of the colonyes; and doe much feare that Gorton will be a thorne in their and our sides, if the Lord prevent not; but I hope shortely to see you, and to speak with you, and therefore shall for the present sease from writeing, but not from remayneing Yours ever

WM. CODDINGTON

NEWPORT, May 25, 1648

WILLIAM REYNER TO JOHN WINTHROP[3]

To the Wor[shipfu]ll his good Friend John Wentrope, Gouernour at Boston in New England present thiese I pray

RIGHTLYE HONORED MR. WENTROPE, It was my purpose to haue presented you withe a shorte or brief relation of the estate and Condition of the people of God heare, And the demeanour of our Gouernment towards them, withe the good hande of the Lorde strengtheninge and supporteinge their feeble spirits under suche stronge tryals. But (prouidently) viewinge a letter from Captaine Keane to my son, And peruseinge the contents, hathe taken me off from that purpose, And prouoked me to spende that time I shoulde haue soe imployed: in Answeringe that Letter. And withall perseaueinge by that letter, or others, and other reportes: the subiecte mentioned; to haue bene (sundrye

[1] Original not located; *Hutchinson Papers* (1769), 224–225; (1865), I. 253–354.
[2] Martha Coytemore, Winthrop's fourth wife.
[3] John Davis MSS., M.H.S., I. 28.

times) in agitation before your presence, Constraynethe me humblye to craue leaue, to acquainte withe the truthe of the proceedinges therin. Sir Captaine Keane Mr. Hill Captaine Leuerett and certaine other Gentlemen Joynes A stocke withe my son, for trade in Sommer Ilandes. the laste yeare (as I suppose) those Gent[lemen] vndertakes to discharge a debte of 300*li* vnto mr. Bartlett,[1] and for the payment drawes a Bill of exchange upon my son, to paye the contents in Sommer Ilands. this Bill was not paid in Sommer Ilands, and soe by Bartletts Attorney protested. Mr. Bartlett questions those Gent[lemen] in N: E: for non payement. they or Captaine Keane alleadge the faulte an error to be wholy in their Agent heare (beinge my son) for not obserueinge their order, And soe pleades (in the whole current of their difference) their owne inocencye. Captaine Keane (by letter) taxethe my son, (and selfe couertely) for neglecte, and slighteinge their creditts, Alleadgeinge their sufferings in reputation thereby.

Nowe, maye it please you the forme of the Bill did run thus. Vincent Rener we desire you to paye unto mr. Bartlett, within 30 dayes after sighte, 300*li* in moneye, or in goods, at price current. thus peremptorye and punctuall was the Bill, without anye limitt or exception; this Bill consigned to Bartlets Attorney heare, And the Gent[lemen] (aboue mentioned) A letter sealed of Aduice to my sonn,[2] of these contents, to certify him, they had imposeinge upon his care A Bill of 300*li* to be paid to mr. Bartlett. But if my son had not soe muche in his handes of theirs, as woulde discharge, then he shoulde paye for suche as he had, and retorne them notice, And the reste they woulde pay in N: E: This Letter came to my sons handes 2 dayes before he sawe the Bill. Mr. Pitts, (mr. Bartletts Attorney) broughte the bill to my house, and (in prescence of Captayn Shapley, my selfe, and others) demaunded acceptance of this Bill. my son (upon perusall) findeinge the Bill differinge from his In-

[1] I.e., William Berkeley of Bermuda. See footnote 2, below.

[2] This document (John Davis MSS., I. 26) reads as follows: "A Copey of the letter of aduise; Comeing in the same shipp with the bill of exchange to pay 300*li* sterl. monie or goods att prise Curant: to mr. Berkley or his Assignes in 30 dayes.

"Boston New England the 26th of the 9th mo: 1646

"Loueing frend Mr. Rayner, our kinde respects remembered. these are to acquaint you that we haue charged vppon you bills of exchange the some of three hundered pounds sterling to be payed to mr. Willm. Berkley or his Assignes att Bermutha in goods or monies and we desier you to make good payment Accordingly; but in case you should not haue soe much of ours in your hands we desier you to pay what you haue and to take a discharge from him of what you pay and to giue vs aduise accordingly; soe as we haue cause we shall still rest your much ingaged frends

Rob: Keyne
Ed. Tynge
Jo. Millam
Vall: Hill
Anthony Stodder"

structions, the bill possatiue, and his Instructions without exceptions, he was at a stande, onelye gaue this Answere, he woulde paye, within the prefixed time, soe muche as was in his handes, he knoweinge there was not soe muche as woulde discharge the Bill by a great parte (as will appeare by his accompte). Pitts replyed he had not to doe with, or question whether or noe, my son had one pennye of theirs in his handes; but whether or noe, he woulde vnderwrite the Bill. my son tolde him, he muste obserue his order; and had noe order to paye anye more, then soe muche, as (of theirs) was in his handes. Pitts itterated his Answere he would not accepte of 299*li* 19*s*. And he woulde be paid in moneye, profferinge to laye my son 10*li* to 5*s* he had noe letter to that purpose, as was his answere. my son apprehendinge his intent, durste not embrace that Wager, (thoughe had bene lawfull) supposeinge great aduantage woolde haue bene taken thereby. And Pitts was confident such a letter was receaued. Afterwards Pitts mett me, and profered me 10*li* if I woulde auerr, my sons aduice from those Gent[lemen] was accordeinge to his answere to the Bill, for if he coulde proue it, he woulde declare them cheaters. Nowe Worthye Sir my humble suyte is, you woulde in your wisdome consider in whome the error lyethe, and by whose defaulte their trouble befell them.

Certainely Sir had their Bill bene accordeinge to Aduice, and my son had neglected the discharge, greatlye had he bene to be blamed for an unanswerable wronge he had done, or if the Aduice had bene accordeinge to Bill (though their goods in my sons hande would not defraye it) yet (if God woulde) it shoulde haue bene discharged without the leaste demurr. But saythe Captaine Keane; the Aduice was accordeinge to aggrement withe Bartlett. then I say and haue so writt, greater was theire owne error, to drawe A Bill soe farr excedinge their aggrement in Conditions, and makes my sons procedings in it so muche the clearer, haueinge neyther digrest from Aduice, nor their said aggrement, but those wordes seme not probable for it soe that had put an ende to the difference with Bartlett accordeinge to the aggrement beinge tendered, thoughe the Bill not vnderwritt. besides if that were there aggrement, why then did they not incerte soe muche to my son.

But Sir my son not contented to relye upon his owne iudgement, intreated Mr. White Mr. Resteuen and my selfe, to mete and consulte, whether or noe it were safest to giue in noe further then before or to paye the whole Bill. we all concluded he was to obserue and walke by his Instructions, for it was not safetye to paye a Bill of exchange without order. yet my son, still feareinge theire furye to breake forthe, went sundrye times to Pitts, and proffered him full satisfaction accordeinge to contents of Bill. But he neuer woulde hearken to anye proffer, but euer fled the place where my son came. then my son went

to Gouer[nor] complained that he had proffered full payment to Pitts, but he would not hearken to it. Gouer[nor] full of Rage said they had receaued moneyes in N:E: of Mr. Bartlett, and they shoulde paye him moneye agayne.[1] And thus (Honored Sir) I haue presumed to acquaint with truthe somethinge of the passages heare in the matter, though obruptly, besecheinge if in your apprehension my son was in the error in acteinge as he did, or my selfe in my Judgement, uouchsafe me a line of reprofe, and (throughe grace) it shall not breake my head. time not permittinge to saye any more, noe not of things of greater moment, I leaue you and yours in the care of the great and wise Gouernor of all thinges, and reste yours obliged in all due honor

WILLIAM RENER

[*Ca.* June, 1648]

Worthye Sir I am enforced further to intreate that wheras mr. White and mr. Painter are both Banished for England, and this packett of Letters maye (throughe Grace)[2] bestead their cause you woulde be pleased to uouchsafe us that fauour, as to take them into your care for conueyance by the firste opportunitye, accordeinge to directions. Sir if they come unto their handes whilste in Englande, they maye proue to be of notable vse.

My wife hathe sent mrs. Wentrope 100 of Oringes by mr. Scarlett. they are of the best, at present, our Cuntrey affordeth. this is the most unseasonable parte of the yeare for fruictes, but hopeinge mr. Scarlett will giue us another visite, within a shorte time, we shall (I trust) amende what now is defectiue.

I haue made bolde to inclose A coppye of the within mentioned Aduice to my son.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Mr. Rener Sumer Il[an]ds (4) 48 [*and, in another place:*] Mr. Rener Summers Ilands Rec. per mr. Scarlett 21 (4) 48.

BILL OF SALE[3]

These are to testify that I Robert Bartlett of The English plantation at Nameag in the Pequot Country have sold unto mr. John Winthrop of the same place all my cattle both young and old, bulls cowes oxen steeres heyfers and calves that are vpon his Iland called fishers Iland, for which the said John

[1] Governor Turnor mentions this dispute in a letter to Samuel Maverick, April 18, 1647. *Aspinwall Notarial Records*, 95–96.

[2] In the original manuscript the closing parenthesis comes after the word "cause."

[3] W. 10. 138. The body of the document is in the handwriting of John Winthrop, Jr.

Winthrop is to pay vnto the said Robert the summe of thirty pounds in tame cattle and other good pay and the said John Winthrop is satisfied heereby also for all damages done to him by the cattle of the said Robert. In wittnesse whereof I the said Robert have sett to my hand this 6 of June anno 1648.

the marke of
ROBERT X BARTLET

witnesse heervnto
WILLIAM HALLETT
the marke X of JACOB WATERHOUSE
the marke X of ANDREW LONGDON

[*On the Verso*]

Received in parte of the thirty pounds within mentioned in 20 yards of trading cloth at 8 shillings per yard eyght pounds: July 8, 1648. I say received 8*li*

Received also the same day two Cowes at 6 po[u]nds apeice twelve pounds I say received 12*li*

THOMAS TURNOR TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To my much Honored Frend Capt. Jon: Winthope Gou[ernou]r in New-England These Present

NOBLE SIR, For yours of the 3 (3) 1647 I thanke yow, and for your respectiue care of my Lords[2] buisines. Sir I should thinke my selfe happie if any thinge might fall within my power whereby I might doe yow searvice, and expresse the Respects and loue I owe vnto yow. Sir be pleased out of your Charitable Consideracon of a poore gentlewoeman and her children, I meane Mrs. Berckley, to use your best indevours to perswade him[3] to returne, for it stands him much vpon, and his frends in England hath soe ordered buisines for him, that might turne to his great Advantage if he were here. I haue also Sir Recomended a poore mans case vnto yow which Mr. Nowell the Secrett[ary] will informe yow. I shall desire yow to doe therein Accordinge to

[1] John Davis MSS., M.H.S., I. 27.

[2] I.e., the Earl of Warwick. Cf. Thomas Turnor to John Winthrop, August 25, 1646 (page 99, above).

[3] William Berkeley of Bermuda.

Justice, And soe I leaue yow to the guidance and protection of Allmighty god and Remaine Sir yours in all frendly offices

THO. TURNOR

SOMERS ISLANDS 10th June 1648

I haue sent yow some fruit as I donn twice before but I knowe not whither you received them or not.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Cap. Tho: Turner Rec. per mr. Scarlett 21 (4) 48 [*and, in another place:*] Cap. Tho. Turnor Bermudas.

WILLIAM BERKELEY TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the Wor[shipful] mr. John Wentherop at his house in Pecewocke these present

WORTHY SIR, I kindly salute you wishing you all health and hapiness. Gaynors Shipp is not as yett sould, but as I heare is tomorrowe to bee sould by an inch of Candle; my freende mr. Yonge is resoulued to buy hir and after hee hath shethed and Fitted to goe for our Iland. it is conceiued that it may bee about fower monthes before hee can bee ready to sayle, Wherefore I would request you to send mee those Glasses which you promised mee with all expedition for I doe intend soe sone as I can receiue them, to sett some of them one Worke for your and my one farther satisfaction; For the Indianes I leaue it to your farther Consideration to doe as you shall thinke fitt, for vnlese I may inioy your Company to our Iland I shall not bee ernest with you therein, only I desire to heare frome you by the next Conveyance which I desire may bee speedily and I shall pay the mesinger. Thus with my best respectes to your sealfe and Wife and loue to your Children desiring also to bee remembred to mrs. Catharine, I take leaue and rest You louing freind to Command

WILLIAM BARKELEY

BOSTON June the 12th 1648

[1] W. 10. 137. This William Berkeley, a resident of Bermuda (Lefroy, *Memorials of the Bermudas*, 1. 592, 659), is not to be confused with the London haberdasher of that name who was Alderman of London and Commissioner of Customs, 1643–1645, and died in 1653. Alfred B. Beaven, *The Aldermen of the City of London* (London, 1908–1913), 1. 209; 11. 66.

EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his ever honored Cosen John Winthrop esqr. at Pequoyt deliver

SIR, I hope you are soe well setled in your occasions there, as to begyn to think now of visiting your freinds in the Bay. the merchants at Salem are sory you accepted not theire propositions for the making of salt; The Good lord direct you in that way as may be most comfortable to your selfe and profitable to his people.

The witche is condemned,[2] and to be hanged to morow being Lecture day; A Woeman of Exeter[3] caryed some catle to Dover to buy Corne, who with hir Corne received 3*li* in monie for hir catle, and in hir retorne to Exeter was murthered and hir monie taken away; yts not yet knowne who did yt; your freinds here are all blessed be God in good health; soe with my wives and my love to your selfe my good Cosen and all yours I take leave and am your verie loving vnckle

EM: DOWNINGE

BOSTON 13. 4. 48

I haue even now sold my horse to James Oliver for 10*li* to purchase the still. I pray remember me about the German receipt for making strong water with Rye meall without maulting of the Corne. I pray keepe a copie, in Case the noate you send me should miscarye. vale.

EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[4]

To his euer honered Cosen John Winthrop esqr. at Pequoyte

SIR, I am verie sorye to see how you are vsed by your man James, for whose cariadge I referr you to mris. Lake. such servants will soone wayst all you haue. I pray take yt into dew Consideration. I hope you will not loose tyme in erecting a salt worke there. you neede not feare vent here for yt I pray send me, by the first safe conveyance, the lymbeck with the price, for which I shall

[1] W. 2. 34; 4 *Collections*, VI. 68.

[2] Margaret Jones of Charlestown. See *Journal*, II. 344–345.

[3] Hannah, wife of Belshazzar Willix. *Journal*, II. 345 (where the name, following Savage's incorrect reading of the original, is "Willip"); *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, L. 46.

[4] W. 2. 35; 4 *Collections*, VI. 69.

reterne your pay in strong water, and soe for present I take leave and am Your loving vnkle

EM: DOWNINGE

20. 4. 48

EDWARD HOPKINS TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

MUCH HONOURED SIR, I received yours of the 26th past, and have much cause to acknowledge your great love in the paynes you tooke to answer my desire in the case propounded. I find a generall concurrence almost, with your thoughts therein, by all I have consulted with, soe that I dare not, having such a streame of advice to the contrary, resolve to returne, untill more of the mind of the Lord appeare that way, though I find not my heart soe quieted in that determination as I hoped it would. Your prayers I nead and begg, that the Lord would at length satisfy me with himselfe in this sad and great tryall which almost overwhelmes my spiritt.[2]

I hoped ere this to have receaved from you Mr. Bradfords resolution concerning meeting Mons. Stuyvesant here.[3] You will understand by my father Eatons former letters to yourselfe, that his thoughts inclyne to alter the commissioners meeting from Plymouth to this place for this year, if our friends at Plymouth be content therewith. I much desire to understand the issue of your thoughts there, that occasions may be ordered accordingly, and the Dutch governor have notice in seasonable tyme of the meeting. We are much ingaged to your love in the ready willingness you express to undergoe soe great a journey upon the service of our peace. The good Lord answer the holy endeavours of his servants with answerable successe, and grant us his peace in all things by all means. I have noe more tyme at present but to scribble these few lynes in much haste and to subscribe myselfe Yours by many ingagements ready to serve you in what I may

E. HOPKINS

HARTFORD, 21st June, 1648

[1] Original not located; *Hutchinson Papers* (1769), 225–226; (1865), I. 254–255.

[2] Ann Hopkins, wife of Edward Hopkins, had "fallen into a sad infirmity, the loss of her understanding and reason, which had been growing upon her divers years, by occasion of her giving herself wholly to reading and writing, and had written many books." *Journal*, II. 225.

[3] Cf. *Journal*, II. 346–347.

WILLIAM BERKELEY TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the Wor[shi]p[fu]ll his worthy and much respected Freind mr. John Wenthrop at his house in Pekewitt these present

WORTHY SIR, mr. Scarlett is returned from the Somer Ilands by whome I haue receiued many letters, and haue Certaine intelligence that by reson of my absence soe longe I haue lost the best part of a Thousand pounds the Gouernor hauing as hee wrightes receiued order to make mee satisfaction for the ronges which Capt. Sayle did vnto mee in the tyme of his Gouerment but by reason of my absence hee could not doe mee that right which hee desyred, For Capt. Sayle vppon the notice of the Companyes order, fearing my returne put to sea vppon the Twentyeth of december vppon discouery and hath neuer bin hard of since soe that it is generally thought that hee is cast away[2] and hath not left behind him in the Ilands, an estate able to make satisfaction. In March last there was a Spanish Shipp of three hundred and fyfty Tonnes cast away vppon our Rockes being very richly laden the Capt. of the Shipp with some of the Chefe ventered to come ashore in the Storme with there Boate being of the burden of six Tonnes which they laded very deepe with Gold and Siluer, but by reason of the storme were forsed to cast the greatest part of there treasure ouer bord to saue there liues, the Shipp is suncke in about 4 or 5 fathom water hauing in hir by the report of the spanyards far mor Gold and siluer then they toke out of hir, besides other rich lading wherof hir hould is full as namely hydes logewood Shuger Sassaparilla some ambergrese and Cutchmeele soe that it is thought to bee the richest Shipp that hath bin cast away there since the Iland was inhabited mr. Scarlett is bound againe for the Iland and doth intend to sett sayle within eight or teene dayes at farthest soe that for feare I should haue bine disapoynted I haue hired an Indian to bring the Glasses by whome I would request you to send them. The Gouenor of our Iland hath planted some acres of Shuger Caines intending to sett vpp a shuger worke, by whome I can bee furnished with Caines, and doe intend God willing to sett vppon the workes, soe that if you could procure any Indianes to goe ouer with mee, and send them alonge with this bearer, I hope it shalbe for the good of vs both, for I doe excedingly desyre to inioy your company at our Iland and doe intend to prouide for your accommodation, vnless I heare to the Contrary. I pray write your mind, and put your father in mind of the three pounds of Quicke siluer, that I bee not disapoynted. Thus

[1] W. 10. 136.
[2] Cf. *Journal*, II. 351–353.

with my best respectes to you sealfe and wife, I take leaue and rest Your louing freind to Command

WILLIAM BARKELEY

BOSTON the 25th of June 1648

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Barkley June 25th 1648.

[*In the handwriting of John Winthrop, Jr., on the superscription leaf:*] I pray you hold your peace and speake no more vnlesse you speake with more sence then that is hold your peace.

THOMAS PETERS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the Wor[shipfu]ll my much honored freind John Winthrop Junior Esquire at Pequite river in New England these

FALMOUTH, 26 June 1648

SIR, there is no good to be done for Pequite by the Londoners, who for the maior part are base and rotten. nothing to be don with the Parliam[ent] but matters of high Consequence. the K[ing] is still the same, would wriggle out of the castle, had eaten an iron bar through with aqua fortis, had all things ready for his escape, but foreknowne to Coll: Hammond was taken in the nicke. the Kentish were 20000 strong marching towards London, by the Generalls 8000 were routed at Maidstone, 8 peeces taken, 1300 prisoners, 400 slaine, pursued to Canterbury Rochester Douer, thence followed to Graues End, where Gorings Father, the ring leader gets ouer into Essex where som 5000 rogues ioyne with him, these march toward London, are met with by Coll: Whalies regiment, which is shortly seconded by the Generall, who forceth the rogues into Colchester wher he hath rounded the towne with a line. ther is Lord Capell among them whose estate is vallued worth 24000 per annum, a good recrute to the Par[liament] stock. Cornwall rose twice in a day and routed same afternoone. Wales had 8000 routed by 2000. my brother is now before Pembrooke with Cromwell who hopes to carry the Castle shortly. Norwich was vp and Edmunds Bury, but soone quasht. the Scots are base all ouer. that Parl[iament] silenceth and imprisoneth honest ministers for crying down their inrode into Eng: they haue 4000 horse I know not what foote. they send to Sir Marmaduke Langdale not to engage till they engage. Langdale is

[1] W. 3. 121; 4 *Collections*, VII. 432–433.

a stale fore-conquered Cavalier, but now hath got Carlile, Barwicke and Pomfret. 7 ships revolted from Par[liament] gon to Hollound to offer selves to Duke of Yorke to be their Admirall. the cheefe Commander is but a botsons mate. I pray get in my 10 or 12*li* from the planters, send it in beauer to my sister Mris. Bridget Peters house in Limehouse near London. giue my Loue to your wife and children all my freinds of Pequite. I heere send you 2 stones of lead, thought to haue siluer in them. I hope also to send you a tin stone. the Lord Jesus advance his day of small things among you, and pray for your really affected freind

THO: PETERS

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Tho. Peters rec. Nov: 9.

HENRY BOAD TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

WORTHY GOUERNOR, My best respects remembred etc: These are to signifie vnto you that Mr. wheelewright and my selfe haue mett for a tryall about our house built for our minister of wells, and for him soe long as he continued with vs, to be our minister. But he hath putt me of, and would not Joyne yssue with me, because I sued in mine owne name, and in the behalfe of the rest of the Inhabitants without a letter of attornye from them; for mine owne part my judgment was that I being a partner in the worke with them might legally commence a suite without them or any letter of attornye from them, but I desyre your worships Judgment herin and am willinge to submitt in what is amisse: I did entreat him that he would be pleased to shewe his right in the premises and I would shewe for the Towne our right and the best take yt. this I did againe and againe in the face of the Court, and of the Country who were present and readie to be ymployed by vs but he would not: some of the towne, that gaue little to the house, being alyed vnto him, haue giuen him there parts and did protest against the accion. I desyre to be enformed whether one to or more the maior part, may giue there parts when long before they haue giuen yt to a publique good I remember the holy ghost saith while it was there owne it was in their owne power to dispose of yt but afterward being giuen to a publique good it was not there owne I entreat your worships' helpe herin in a word or too by this bearer my neighbour Mr. Ezekiell Knight: And it would comfort all our harts that it would please god to make you an instrument for the sending of the meanes of grace amongst vs. we dayly lift

[1] W. 4. 129; 5 *Collections*, I. 358–359. For Boad, see 5 *Collections*, I. 358*n*.; 2 *Proceedings*, II. 156–157.

vp our harts and hands vnto our god in the heauens who is the only author of all our Comforts here and euerlasting comfort hereafter. thus being overbould with your worshipe I rest to be comanded

HENRIE BOAD

from GORGIANA June 29, 1648

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Cosin Boad 29 (4) 48.

JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To my very good sonne mr. Jo. Winthrop at Nameage vpon Pequod riuer

MY GOOD SONNE, Rich: Raynold arrivinge heer the last day of the last week, (with 2 of the Cheeses for which we thank my good daughter and you) brought vs the wellcome newes of your safe arrivall and wellfare, for which we heartily prayse the Lord, who is thus gratiously pleased to watch over vs in all our ways.

I hope mr. Lake is come to you before this. mr. Coddington wrote to me, that he had bought 20 sheepe of him, (I hear for 40*li* to be payd in Engld.) I hope you wilbe careful how you charge Bills into Engld: if you have them above 2 years olde you will have an ill bargaine.

mr. Bartly[2] is going to Sumer Islands, and hath gotten old white to goe with him. he hathe made him so large promises, as wee cannot dissuade him from it. I pray speak with ninicrafte and tell him how ill we take it at his hands, that he hath dealte so vnfaythfully and vngratefully with vs, and Advice him by any means (if he loue his peace etc.) to sende vs the rest of the wampam within this monthe, or at least some good parte of it, otherwise we shall let passe Pessicus, and require all breach of Cov[ena]nt at his hands because vpon his worde we deliuered the hostages to him. I praye let me hear his Answer as soone as may be. we are all in good health (I praise God) I heard not of this messenger till this Instant, so I can write noe more. The lord blesse you and my good daughter and all yours so I rest your loving father

JO: WINTHOP

3 (5) 48

My wife salutes you all.

[1] W. I. 181; *L. and L.*, II. 377–379.
[2] William Berkeley of Bermuda.

Before I had sealed vp my lettre came your neighbor Lathropp with your other lettre: but before he came, I had spoken with mr. Mayhew, who came into the Baye on purpose for Advice about his continuance etc. and tould me before his departure, that all had advised him not to remove as yet, so his Answer was to me at his going awaye, for I had tould him, what conveniencye there would be at Pequott for himselfe, and as many Indians as he would carry with him, and English also: what opportunitye allso of preaching to many more Indians then are at martins viney[ar]d, etc: but he is resolued for the present: nor can I hear of any other, that may be had at present, but shall attende any opportunitye, etc. and give you Advice.

For the meetinge of the Commis[sione]rs, it is like to hold at Plimoth ours are not willinge to goe to Conn. mr. Bradford is not yet resolved, and till then I c[an] resolve neither: for except he goe, I goe not.

Commende me to my daughter Feake and tell her I haue written to the Dutche Govern[ou]r about her businesse allreadye as much as I can. Desire her also if she have any writinge etc: to shewe for her lande in Barbados,[1] that she sende it to me with speed and a lettre of Att[orney] to mr. [*blank*] Turner to recover it and I shall helpe her to somewhat for it, perchance a good sume of mony: my wife salutes you all: the Lord blesse you all: your lovinge father

Jo: WINTHROP

26 (5) 48

Take the quantyty of a good walnutt of this Gume Arabeck, and putt it into ¼ of a pint of Aquavitæ, sett it on the fire in a brasse skillet, and keepe it stirringe till it be dissolved; and anoint the teate with it, and keep all clothes from it by a shell, or etc: you must beware it take not fire nor burne to the posnet.

[*On the superscription leaf:*] The Commiss[ione]rs meetinge holds at Plimoth 7 (7) next. I praye let Ninicraft haue notice that he wilbe expected there.

Cum Hollands Gub: defertur in mensem junij prox.

[1] Elizabeth Feke's first husband, Henry Winthrop, owned land in Barbados. *Winthrop Papers*, II. 155.

HERBERT PELHAM TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the Right Wor[shipfu]ll and Much Honored the Governour of the Mattachusetts Bay in America these present

Sir, I doubt but yow are fully informed by my Cosen Winslow in those things that concerne the affayrs of the Collonies, the Care of which busines yow have committed to him; who as he was fitly chosen by your selfe and the rest, Soe he hath as faythfully discharged that trust yow have reposed in him. I could from my owne observation say much concerning his Care and dilligence in improveing every opportunitie, and his many wearisome journeys and attendancys for the dispach of the Busines he came about and his earnest desire to have returned before, and at this time with Captayne Haukins but I shall leave it to the relation of some now returning to yow. As the busines now stands, I can not see how he can leave it to any other without discomfort to himselfe and apparant prejudice to those that have betrusted him.

I wish such supplys as by returnes yow intended to furnish him withall, for to goe through the busines, have not miscarried, for I heare not as yet of any that hath come to his hands; expences are greater then happilie yow can conceive; nor doe I thinke that yow intend that he should make use of his oune Creditt to take up money for the use of Countrie, but hope that such a course is taken by them as will by the next returne fully satisfie him and reach the ends aymed at.

If the great wheeles of the Kingdome breacke not, and all things run backward, I hope he will the next summer himselfe give yow a good account of all his labours.

Thus with the tender of my best respects to your selfe, and Heartie Love to all the Asistants, I rest Yours to be commanded

Herbert Pelham

Bures 14th of the 5th 48

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Cosin Pelham 48 per Capt. Hawkins shipp.

THEOPHILUS EATON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

Sir, Yours of the 17th present, I have received, by which I understand, William Hallet etc. are come to your plantation at Nameag. their grievous mis-

[1] W. 3. 37; 4 *Collections*, VII. 144–145.

[2] W. 2. 139; 4 *Collections*, VI. 348–350.

cariage hath certainly given great offence to many. I wish their repentance were as cleere and satisfying. It is possible that William Hallet and she that was mr. Feakes his wife are maryed, though not onely the lawfulnes and validitie of such a mariage, but the reallity and truth is by some questioned, because themselves and Toby Feakes some times denye it; but leaving that, I shall acquainte you (though possibly they have done it already) with some passages about that estate. Mr. Feakes from Boston October 6, 1647 wrote to Stamford, that he reserved the whole propriety of his estate, till he saw how God would deale with him in England, and desired he and the children might not be wronged etc: after which, that estate being from the Duch in danger of confiscation, they brought it to Stamford, and at their request, it was there seized, as wholy belonging to mr. Feakes, though after they chalenged part thereof, as the proper estate of William Hallet, and she besides desired a share in what was due to mr. Feakes. I was not willing they should be wronged in the least, and accordingly at their request, I wrote to Stamford. Wm. Hallet after this brought a letter from your Honoured father, and told me, he mett with some opposition at Stamford, Whereupon I advised him to attend the Court of Magistrates, which the weeke then following, was to sitt at Newhaven, but I perceived in him an unwillingnes thereunto, though I promised him all just furtherance. he neither came nor sent to that Court, yet with all tendernes I propounded his case, and it was ordered That what ever William Hallet could prove to be his right and due out of that mixed estate with mr. Feakes, should be fully and without any condition delivered, and further, that if she settled at Watertowne, Pequott, or within any of the English Colonyes, two of the children, with half mr. Feakes his propper estate, should (if desired) be put into the power and trust of such English Goverment, to be secured and improved for her and the childrens good, with such respect to mr. Feakes, as may be meete, and that the other half of the estate should be improved at Stamford, for the use of mr. Feakes and maintenance of the other two children. I hoped this might have satisfied, but the next newes was, That Wm. Hallet etc. in a secret underhand way, had taken the children, two Cowes, all the houshold goods, with what else I know not, and by water were gone away, those intrusted at Stamford not knowing whither, the things they caryed not being inventoryed, nor valewed, as I conceive, and whether all brought to Nameag I know not I am assured the Magistrates wilbe offended at this cariage after they know what was ordered. what I may doe safely (with due respect to the Courts order) I shall doe readily, for their sakes, whom I highly esteeme, and if they have any corne, or meale, at Stamford, I would order the delivery, but as I have heard, when they had all the estate in their

hands, the children went (if not naked) very vnsatisfyingly apparraled. with my best Respects, I Rest Yours in all offices of love

THEOPH: EATON

NEWHAVEN July 21th 1648

WILLIAM WHITE TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the Right worshipfull mr. wentrupp Governor of newe Ingland at his house at Boston These presente

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL SUR, my humble seruice Remembered first to yourselfe major Endicott mr. Downinge mr. John wentrupe and whosoeuer hath wished my good: with hartie thanks for all your louinge kindnesses. first I desire pardon that I did not personally take my leaue of your worshipe and some other of my good frinds but mr. Rainsford can showe that acidentall hast was the cause, for I lost allsoe 10*s* that my landlords sonn is to haue of goodman allen that tooke my house, only for his good will a very vnjust thinge. Goodman beettfeeld tooke the house for me and can certifie that I haue made the house tennantable and saleable that the landlord yeelded for as good as lost. if goodman beettfeeld Recouer it I desire it may be giuen to the poorre: and not giuen to them that need it not: nor hath Right to it.

I dissire to give your worship a touch of the Causes of my passage howe first I was promised 5*s* a day by doctor Child for myselfe and my sonn and 2 Cows and house Rent fre and land for me and all my Chilldren: alsoe Couenants for the same. but the deffered the Couenants and I never had them nor performance: to my great losse: and if you knowe all a greater losse to the cou-[ena]ntor. I should haue come over about the tym that mr. John wentrupp cam ouer: if I had the Iron myns of newe ingland had been tryed with less Cost, for I tryed most of the myns in Derbesharre with a bloome harth: I told mr. doctor Child more of the nehaunt myne then I can now spick of. for most parte of the York myns the lye at the day and are partly cutt from there life: and the speritt of feusion and sollidditie is not in them. but the swompe myne is liuing and good. great Riches concer[n]inge whit glass and 2 other

[1] John Davis MSS., M.H.S., I. 29; 2 *Collections*, IV. 198–200. White was in Boston as early as January 7, 1646/47. Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, IV. 515. In 1648, as this letter shows, he went to Bermuda (see also page 235, above), returning late in 1654 and wintering at Warwick, R. I. (W. 19. 150). For at least part of 1656 he worked for John Winthrop, Jr., at Fisher's Island (W. 19. 150). Presumably later that year he returned to Rhode Island. *The Early Records of the Town of Providence*, II (Providence, 1893), 98. By the fall of 1662 he was again in Boston, where he bought a house in 1665 (*Suffolk Deeds*, VII. 110). His will was probated in 1674 (Suffolk Probate Records, No. 676).

things not to be spoken of are within 4 myles of boston: more at large I will write when it shall please god that I write the good news from bermoodos and what I porfitt there you shall suerly knowe: and howe I prosper: it may please god I may se you next springe for there is greate things for me to doe. the second Cause is longe strong winter, 3 Cause, the base dissastor of strong Furnals wife against my poore harmless wiffe: 4thly the Contrie pay is bad to get when a poore man hath earned it that it coms to little or nothing, 5. being none remember all things prevaile against me, 6. I se such hard dealinge with shop keepers both in price waight and measure and the that profese much, and alsoe such sewinge one another in Courts that I thinke loue is wantinge, which is the maine key of Religon for without loue it is nothinge more I haue to say but not at this time. soe with my hartie prayers for this Contre, and the good prechinge and all your healths wealths and prospeties I begg pardon for my boldnes. I leaue your worship and all the rest to the protextion of the all-mighti god and Rest your humble seruant to comand

WILLIAM WHITE

from abord the Returne this 24 July or 5 month 1648

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Wm: White at his goeinge to Summers Ilands 5th Mo. (48).

NICHOLAS DAVISON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the wor[shi]p[fu]ll John Winthrop Esqr. this present at Pequott

CHARLESTOWNE the 29th of July 1648

MR. JOHN WINTHROPP, MUCH HONORED AND RESPECTED SIR, my seruice being remembred be pleased to take nottice, that yours of the 17th present is come to hand, and therein take nottice of your desire to sattisfie mr. Warren; as for Joseph Wise of Roxbury he haue [not] as yet spoke vnto mee, concerning it; but I shall take some occation to speake to him; as soone as I can; and if he will sattisfie mee I shall accept it, but if yow heare not from me speedily about it, at furthest within 3 weeks or a moneth; then I pray send soe many fatt Cattle to this Towne as yow shall thinke will discharge the debt; for I shall nott medle with beiffe, except I haue the Cattle aliue and they may here be priced by indifferent men. I haue not heard any discourse touching salt,

[1] W. 12. 115. For Davison, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, II. 24.

since your departure I should be glad it did goe forward, and shall further it when occation serue, as much as in me lyeth.

Sir I did formerly desire yow to receive of these men, what they doe really and truely owe vnto my mrs.[1] or cause them to send it mee, in something of a true value; I thought Thomas Skidmore would not haue gone away when he was here before he had satisfied mee. The debts are these

	li	*s*	*d*
Thomas Skidmore, the sume of	01	11	08
Danyell Finch the sume	00	13	00
Robert Bartlett the sume of	01	06	08
	3	11	04

I pray doe me the fauour as to take vp this for me, it not being worth my comeing for it; Thus desireing to remember my seruice and best respects to mrs. Winthrop I take leaue and rest Yours to Command

NICHOLAS DAUISON

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Nicol: Davison Aug: 48.

GEORGE STIRK TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To the W[orshi]pful Mr. John Winthrop at his house at the Pequot these

SIR, After my hearty respects greeting: Your Love hath soe far ingaged me to you that I cannot but take this opportunity of writing unto you. I hope you are in health, with al yours. I heare you shortly intend to come to the bay, if by water, if you could spare any ♂ and ☿, I should content you for it and rest ingaged. If you could spare one or two of your greater glasses you would doe me a great pleasure. I wish if you could find Helmont de febribus, I might borrow him of you as also de lithiasi, Also the little booke intituled Encheiridion Philosophiæ restitutæ with Arcanum Philos: at the end of it. If your W[orshi]p would be pleased to remember the keyes of the cabinets wherein your bookes are, I should count it an extreame felicity once to have the view of Chemical bookes which I have not read a long time. Theatrum Chemicum

[1] Presumably Mrs. Rebecca Glover of London, for whom Davison was serving as attorney (*Suffolk Deeds*, I. 91) and for whose first husband, Matthew Cradock, he had acted as agent (Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, II. 24).

[2] W. 4. 130; 5 *Collections*, I. 359–360. For Stirk (also known as Starkey), see *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, XIII. 16, *et passim*; XXI. 1, *et passim*.

since your departure I should be glad it did goe forward, and shall further
it when occation serve, as much as in me lyeth.

Sir I did formerly desire yow to receive of three men, what they doe really
and truely owe vnto my mrs,[1] or cause them to send it mee, in somthing of a
true value; I thought Thomas Skidmore would not have gone away when he
was here before he had satisfied mee. The debts are these:

	li	s	d
Thomas Skidmore, the sume of	01	11	08
Danyell Finch the sume	00	19	00
Robert Bartlett the sume of	01	06	08
	3	11	04

I pray doe me the favour as to take vp this for me, it not being worth my
comeing for it; Thus desireing to remember my service and best respects to
mrs. Wintrop I take leave and rest Yours to Command

Nicholas Daxton

[Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:] mr. Nicol: Daxton Aug: 48.

GEORGE STIRK TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To the H [ersh]ipfull Mr. John Winthrop at his house at the Pequot flats

Sir, After my hearty respects greeting: Your Love hath soe far ingaged me
to you that I cannot but take this opportunity of writing vnto you: I hope you
are in health, with al yours. I feare you shortly intend to come to the bay,
if by water, if you could spare any s and 9, I should content you for it and
rest ingaged. If you could spare one or two of your greater glasses you would
doe me a great pleasure. I wish if you could find Helmont de lebribus, I might
borrow him of you as also de litiniasi, Also the little booke intituled Eucherid-
ion Philosophie restitute with Arcanum Fallos: at the end of it. If your
W[orsh]p would be pleased to remember the keyes of the cabinets wherein
your bookes are, I should count it an extreame felicity once to have the view
of Chemical bookes which I have not read a long time. Thesaurum Chemicum

[1] Presumably Mrs. Rebecca Glover of London, for whom Daxton was serving as attorney (Sfk. Deds., v. 91) and for whose first husband, Matthew Cradock, he had acted as agent (Stevens, Genealogical Documents, pt. 24).

[2] W., 4:, 1491; 5 Collections, v. 359–360. For Stirk (also known as Starkey), see Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, vol. 16, at passim, esp. p. 8 passim.

I should chiefly desire. I have built a furnace, very exquisitely but want glasses, ♂ and ☿. Mr. Barkly is gone. This day two ships arived from London, bringing sad newes, especially in London. particulars I know not, being not at home. Thus hoping the Continuance of your W[orshi]ps friendship I Rest Yours in al service

GEO: STIRKE

Aug: 2 1648

BILL FOR SHOES[1]

Mr. John wintrop a noot of theas shoes sent the 5 of the 6 moneth 48

	li	*s*	*d*
1 pair of shoes for mr. wintrop him self a 11	0	4	8
1 pair of shoes for mrs. wintrop	0	3	0
1 pair of shoes for his Eldest sonne a 5	0	3	0
1 pair of shoes for his Eldest Dafter	0	3	0
1 pair of shoes for your other Sonne	0	2	6
1 pair of shoes for your other dafter	0	2	3
1 pair of littel Childs shoes	0	1	4
1 pair of shoes of a 10	0	4	4
Som	1	4	1

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] bill of shoes sent 1648. I thinke from Joseph Wise, or g: renolds.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To the Wor[shi]pp[fu]ll Jno. Winthrop Esqr. these at his house present in New England

August 7: 1648 ROTTERDAM

HONORED SIR, My last vnto yow was in June by way of Virginia, wherein acquainted yow with my proceedings, which I hope haue long since found yow. I haue now (as it is the will of God) altered my Condition wherein I haue found manie occurrances of Gods prouidences tending I hope to my

[1] W. 1. 182.

[2] W. 20. 88; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 239–240.

good. I informed yow per my last that I purposed to go to Barbados and setle there, but since I am resolued to come and present yow my duty first in New England, and take your Counsell therein, which shalbe verry suddaynly. mr. Cogan is here and I purpose to shape the same Course that he doth and come ouer together either direct if we can or elce by way of Virginia. this Conueyance is by way of London and is vncertayne which makes me contract my selfe, and with my duty presented, your prayers and blessing requested, commend yow to the protection of the Almighty, and remayne Your truelie obedient Sonne

SAMUEL WINTHROP

I haue written my Brother Stephen almost euery post since I came for Holland which was 2d Aprill 1648 but cann heare no answer.

Pray sir remember my best respects to my Brothers and Sisters. If the Conueyance had bin certeine I would haue written them. I would intreat my Brother Adam to keepe what consigned to him in Augustin Waker, in his handes, or imploy it for my vse till I come.

My wife presents her humble dutie to your selfe with her tender loue and respects to my Brothers and Sisters, and purposes if anie good conueyance should preceed her owne comeing, to write both your selfe and them in perticuler.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Sonne Samll. 1648.

NEHEMIAH BOURNE TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the W[o]r[shipfu]ll John Winthropp Seniour Gouernour of the Mattachusetts Boston in New Engld. Per Am. Q. D. G.

From Abord the Marchant in BELL ILE IN NEWFOUNDLAND
The 12th Aug. 1648

HONORED SIR, The duty I owe to your selfe so strongly obliges me, that though it may seeme too much boldnes, yet I rather choose to aduenture that supposed sensure, then to be iudged vngratefull or Forgettfull. Therfore I do with my heart and hand present you with all due respects and seruise, and salute yow in our Lord Jesus with my deare loue. Gods prouidence denying

[1] W. 3. 80; 4 *Collections*, VII. 302–304. For Bourne, see *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, XXVII. 26–36; *D.A.B.*; *D.N.B.*

me at present to se your face, although I was once in a faire way to haue attained my desire, therfore, being so neere your borders I make bold to aduise yow thereof: hauing little to say but to assure yow that I am yours in heart, though kept at a distance for the present by my lawfull and necessary imployments, and I cannot but look westward. The lord knowes my heart reaches further then I can with my body attaine. I know I am lyable to the apprehensions and Conclusions that all may conceaue and conclude from my absence, and the present remouall of my Family, yet do Assure yow that gods prouidence outwent my purposes, the last viodge I was in New England, For when I came from England to yow, I had it not in my heart that my Mother Earning would haue returned, whose going was the cause that putt me vpon a kind of Necessity of sending home my Children being young: and it was beyond my wife her thought and expectation either to se Mother or Children at London. therfore ther was no desighne in vs either at first or last going ouer to pluck vp my stakes or to disioynt myselfe from yow. But what need I trouble your wor[shi]pp with any such Apoligie or Defence. I know none haue any Cause to complaine of my Absence. I haue cause to bewaile my owne barrenes and vnproffitablenes amongst yow and I do ingeniously acknowledge it: Gods prouidence towards me is good and his promise is true by experience I find in my Negotiations, and amidst various temptations I meet withall, yet by the power of the L. Jesus kept and I trust shalbe to the end. I bless god I now reape the fruits of New inglish Showers and dewes, and the help god sends me from Sion doth renew my strength, which is but weaknes itselfe. Could I with honor or honesty be discharged and acquitt my selfe in my present imployment and trust by my freinds (who haue willingly aduentured with me, and haue receaued little incouragement yet) I should bend my might towards yow if I might be seruiseable to yow and the Churches. Howeuer doubt not but by will of god to se yow the next Summer: As for newes, Mr. Graues hath filld yow, with most that was when I came away. what hath passed since, is the rebellion of Kent Essex and other parts, the reuolt of 7 shipps of the Parl[iamen]t begining first at the Viceadmirals. The Attempt for the Kings escape from the Ile wight, who intended if escaped to haue bin at the hedd of thos armies: and the success of the Generall in thes affaires all which I haue largely, though rudely written of to Mr. Cotton, not being willing to trouble your Wor[shi]pp with so tedious a discourse; but haue sent yow some of the latest papers which wil report the same to yow Sir lett me haue so much fauour as to present my servise to Mrs. Winthropp, and to my honord Freinds Mr. Bellingham Mr. Salttonstall and Mr. Hibben Mr. Dudley and Mr. Endicott I should haue sayd with the rest of the honored Magistrates.

Sir suffer me to ly in your boosome and haue thoughts concerning me as one who desires nothing more then to be accounted worthy to be a seruant of the Lord and his Church and so desire fauour to remaine Your Wor[shi]ps to be comanded

NEHEM: BOURNE

Sir By the last shipp that came from England the M[aste]r reports that the shipps reuolted were in holland. The Castles in the Downes closely beseiged. this man was comanded ashore by on of the Castles, and kept prisoner. they tooke away much prouision from him. Coll. Rainborrow comands the part that beseiges. they had gotten into the Moats, and they could not hold out few days.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Maior Bourne from Newfond Land 12 (6) 48.

JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To my good sonne Mr. Jo: Winthrop at Pequod deliver

MY GOOD SONNE, I blesse the Lorde and reioyce with thee in the safe deliuery of my deare daughter, and the Comfort of your little Martha: we finde by frequent experience, that where the Lorde withhoulds the ordinary meanes, he supplyes with the greater blessinge upon such as he affords vs. I hope you will finde the like gratious goodnesse, in sp[irit]uall blessings, upon such meanes as you can attaine, vntill you may be supplied with a publ[ic] min-[ist]rye. There were 3 hopefull younge men commenced masters of Arte this last Commencement, one is Schoolem[aste]r at Concord, another at Hartford and a 3 at [*blank*].[2] your neighbour Lathrop came not at me (as I ex-

[1] W. 7A. 68; Savage (1826), 355; (1853), II. 433–434; *L. and L.*, II. 379–380.

[2] The candidates for the Master's degree at the Harvard Commencement of 1648 would have come from the Class of 1645. Although the *Quinquennial Catalogue* of 1930 indicates that only two members of the Class of 1645 (John Russell and Samuel Stow) received a Master's degree at Harvard, there is in the Harvard University Archives (U.A., I. 5. 120) a document, "Accompts of Commensments and Tuitions from the yeare 1640 to 1652," which shows that four men paid a fee for the Master's degree in 1648. It is impossible to establish from any other source than this statement by Winthrop the fact that any of the members of the Class of 1645 taught school at either Concord or Hartford. John L. Sibley, *Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University*, I (Cambridge, 1873), 102–123. Stow did, however, have a brother Thomas living in Concord as early as 1648. Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, IV. 218. Russell's earliest known connection with Connecticut is at Wethersfield, where his father moved in 1648 or 1649 (*ibid.*, III. 590–591) and where he himself became minister in 1649 or 1650 (Sibley, *Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University*, I. 110).

Sir suffer me to ly in your bosome and liue thoughts concerning me as one who desires nothing more then to be accounted worthy to be a seruant of the Lord and his Church and to desire fauour to remaine Your Wor[shi]ps to be commanded

Sir By the last shipp that came from England the M[aste]r reports that the shippe remoued were in holland. The Castles in the Downes close by besieged. this man was commanded ashore by on of the Castle, and kept prisoner. they tooke away much prouision from him. Coll. Rainborow commands the part that besieges. they had gotten into the Motts, and they could not hold out few days.

[Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:] Major Bonnie from Newfound Land 13 (8) 48.

JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To my good sonne Mr. Jo: Winthrop at Pyquid deliver

My good Sonne, I blesse the Lorde and reioyce with thee in the safe deliuery of my deare daughter, and the Comfort of your little Martha: we finde by frequent experience, that where the Lorde withholds the ordinary meanes, he supplyes with the greater blessinge upon such as he affords vs. I hope you will finde the like gratious goodnesse, in sp[irit]uall blessings, upon such meanes as you can attaine, vntill you may be supplied with a pub[lic] minist[ry]e. There were 9 hopefull youthe mett commenced masters of Arte this last Commencement, one is Schoolem[aste]r at Concord, another at Hartford and 2 at [Salem].[2] your neighbour Eaton came not at me (as I ex-

[1] W. 7a. 68; Savage (1836), 300; (1853), 2. 433–434; 2. and C., 2. 373–380.

[2] The candidates for the Master's degree at the Harvard Commencement of 1648 would have come from the Class of 1644. Although the Quinquennial Catalogue of 1929 lists as their only two members of the Class of 1644 (John Russell and Samuel Stow) received a Master's degree at Harvard, three is in the Harvard University Archives (U.A., 2. 3, 120) a document, "Accompts of Commencements and Tuitions from the yeare 1640 to 1649," which shows that four men paid a fee for the Master's degree in 1648. It is impossible to establish from any other source than the statement by Winthrop the fact that any of the members of the Class of 1644 taught school at either Concord or Hartford. John L. Sibley, Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University, 3 (Cambridge, 1873), 120–122, Stow did, however, have a brother Thomas living in Concord as early as 1648. Savage, Genealogical Dictionary, IV. 418. Russell's earliest known connection with Connecticut is at Wethersfield, where his father moved in 1648 or 1649 (ibid., IV. 290–291) and where he himself became minister in 1659 or 1660 (Sibley, Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University, 2. 110).

pected) to advise about it, but went away, without taking leave etc: onely inquiring after him, I sent my Lettres to the howse where he wrought, the day before his departure.

The Auditor hath received the wampom, being but 88 fathom: and so small, as no man will receive it by the peny, etc: I shall acquaint the Commissioners with what you write: and so leave it. the meetinge is at Plimouth the first 5th of the (7). the last weeke we were at Salem, where they are all in health, and gave vs very kinde entertainment. Hen: Pease (my old servant) dyed this day senight. mrs. Bellingham was deliuered of a daughter, which dyed lately. The Iron Worke goeth on with more hope. It yields now about 7 tunn per weeke, but it is most out of that brown earth which lyes under the bogge mine. they tryed another mine, and after 24 hours they had a some of about 500: which when they brake they conceived to be a 5th par[t] silver; there is a grave man of good fashion come now over[1] to see how things stande heer. he is one who hath been exercised in Iron workes. I have no more at present but my love [and] blessing to you all yourself and my good daughter and all your children (little Martha also) my wife salutes you all. your brothers and sisters etc: are all abroad. in hast farewell. your loving father

Jo. Winthop

Boston 14 (6) 48 Some two hours after I received yours

WILLIAM ARNOLD TO THE GOVERNOR OR DEPUTY GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS[2]

To the much honnoured Gouernour of Massachuset or to the Worshipfull Mr. Dudley Deputy Gou[ernou]r giue these

From Pautuxit this 15° of the 6° mo. 1648

Right Worshipfull, my service humblie remembred vnto you etc. these linnes are to giue you to vnderstand that this morning came to me from Showomut three Indians sent by Pumhom with this Complaint viz. that about fiue dayes agone there were many Swinne of the English into 3 fields of the Indians and dide them very much spoile in their Corne the which fields the Indians themselues had fenced in to saue the Corne but could not prevaile the which Swine continuing Eating vp the Corne for 5 daies space and not taken away

[1] I.e., Mr. Dawes. See John Winthrop to John Winthrop, Jr., September 30, 1648 (pages 261–262, below).

[2] W. 4. 130; 5 *Collections*, 1. 360–362. For Arnold, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, 1. 67.

but yesterday there came one of the Indians that is the owner of one of the fieldes to driue out the Swine from that Corne that is left. then came forth to him John Wieckes he that tooke away the Gunne from Sockanoco. He asked the Indian in a rage whie he droue out the Swine the Indian said because they dide eate the Corne John Weekes presently ran vpon the Indian, and hauing a Cudgle in his hand laid on him and 2 Indians more that were with him and strocke one of them in the backe with his foot there being also with the said Weickes Stewkley Westcots sonne and fought with the Indians then came Pumhom and many of his men to rescue the Indians and so there came forth many of the English also and so Randall Holden warned Pumhom to the Courte which is to be holden as he said at Plimouth 30 daies hence,[1] but Pumhom said no he would apeale, onely to haue his Case tryed by the Courte of Massachuset. So Pumhom he is affraid how his Cause wilbe haerd if he should be compelled to goe to Plimouth be cause he knowes that these Interpreters here abouts be all on the Gortnists Parte against him and he saith that Mr. Browne is one of the Commissionours to trye his Cause the which Pomhom doe exceept against for these reasons, first be cause he knowes Mr. Browne to fauour the company of the Gortonists and doe often frequent them and also that Company goes ouer often to him, and be very familier with him. 2. Be cause Mr. Browne haue as he saith once affronted him before with that Company when he came to Pumhoms foort with about 10 of them to wit Randall Holden, Robert Potter John Weicks Mr. Barker, Mr. Helmes, John Warner, Richard Carder John Green the elder Richard Harker and other all of them being of the cheife of the Gortinists. 2. for that Mr. Browne wrot a letter in maner of a warrant against Pumhom and his company and sent it to Pumhom by them, the letter was sent to your worships. these and the like reasons Pumhom alleageth desiring me to acquant your worships with his Case and also humblie desireth your worships good advise and direction herein and also that you wilbe pleased to affoorde him your best helpe to avoide the danger he is like to fall into when there wilbe none to friend him or to plead his Cause for him, but he thinketh that such as sh[a]lbe to interpret and also to judge his Cause will bee against him, etc. also being my selfe desireouse to acquant your worships with my feare that if there be not a speedier Course taken the court wilbe depriued of jurisdiction in these partes men going on here with such a high hand to doe what they list, the Gortonist to take possession in all the meadow of Pumhoms and John Greene and his sonne John to take away Sock-

[1] A complaint against the Indians in and about Warwick was presented by the town at the meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies which convened at Plymouth on September 7, 1648. *Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies*, I. 111.

ananocos meade from him, and say it is vnder the jurisdiction of Providence patten. I shall not trouble your worship with to tedious a letter at this time. I humblie desire your worships aduise and the advise of the much honnered Gouernour to whom I would haue also written but that I am something shortened of time. I doe humblie desire your worship to let this letter serue for he and your selfe, humblie desireing both your answer in writting to this and so I rest in hast the messenger being readie to goe Your worships humble servant

WILLIAM ARNOLD

I also humblie desire to know when the Generall Court wilbe at Boston.

RICHARD LEADER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his very Loving fr[ien]d John Winthop Junr. Esqr: these at Pequett deliver

HAMERSMITH,[2] the 21th of August, 1648

SIR, Your kind letter by the bearer I have received by which I am glad to vnderstand of your good healthes. I certefie you the like of myne. I have lately received from the Doc[3] whoe remembers his Love to you; and hath ordered me to see if his fine cann be remitted; which he will venture in your black Lead myne; in case you aprove of it. Sir I want 4 or 5 li. of mercury to trie some stones I have. I would intreat you for soe much of that I spare you of the Docs, and that with what speede you canne The Company are very much discontented; and use me not as I have deserved. they have sent one over[4] to take an account of things; and to give them sattisfaction how things stand with vs; But I am in some doubt they will be failed of their expectation in him. For my parte I am resolved they shall provide them an other Agent, except a more cleere vnderstanding cann be mainetained betwext vs. Thus with my hearty Love to you in hast I rest Your Loveing freind

RICH: LEADER

[1] W. 14. 124; 2 *Proceedings*, III. 192.
[2] The name given by the workmen to that portion of Lynn where the ironworks were located.
[3] Robert Child.
[4] Mr. Dawes.

ALEXANDER BRYAN TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the wor[shi]pfull mr. John wenthrop deliver this att pequit

Sir, I mad bould to trouble you with A word or toe which is that I desire to haue some smale Trad with you you may doe mee A pleshur And I hope noe wrong to your selfe I can Furnish you with good Cloth For Endians Coats If you desire itt And I haue sent one thowsand of muxces and 12 thowsand of pines which I desire you to put of And If you send goats or porke or beefe or wampom itt will sut very well Allso I haue mad bould to trouble you with A bill to Receaue 4*li* 5*s* 3*d* of Joanes If you see hee doth not take Care to send or bring itt Acording to tyme And If you thinck meet that wee should Furnish you with wheat For your spending I question not but wee may Returne your vessell with more speed From vs then Any other place can in Regard of our Convenience soe with kind Lo[ve] Rem[embere]d I Rest Your very Lo[ving] Freind

Alexr. Bryan

Mill Ford this 25th August 1648

The 1000 of muxces att 3*li*		5*s*	
12000 of pines att 14*d*		14*s*	
	3	19	0

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] leiftenant Brian.

JOHN MASON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To the Wor[shi]p[fu]ll my much honoured Frind mr. Jno: Winthrop at Nameage be theis

Seabrok this 4th of Sept. [1648]

Sir, I receiued your letters. your newes is sad if true, but I see not if they weare reall thus to reveale it and that the Nannogansett should haue a hand in such a designe althoughe the other viz. Pawcompt: Mowheganneak etc. are very insolent and heady but I heere generally that the Mowhauks will not

[1] W. 11. 64. For Bryan, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, I. 281–282.
[2] W. 3. 113; 4 *Collections*, VII. 413–414.

meddle;[1] and I veryly belieue that they will not be soe bold as to assalt any English well knowing that they ly open to apparant hazard as experience haue somewhat taught yet I should encourage to the vse of all meanes of defence as if they weare in present viewe; but truly Sir I am heartyly sorry wee cannot affoord you that supply that you desire. truly wee are for ought I know not soe well furnished as I could wish: but doe intend to send vp the Riuer: there is powder, I know; and match I suppose Tho: Stanton, with two Eng: and Sowquasson are sent to Powcomptuck on tuesday last. they are being the cheefest Indians that act in this busines to vnderstand their purpose alsoe to acquaint the danger of theire Course. Sowquasson is much trobled and concludes it will be his ruine if they proceed he is very prevalent with them you may command any thing we canne possibly spare a drake you may If the matter proue reall but the Carriags are brook: if you please to haue a murtherer or morter peece you may doe as you se cause. Sir encourage your people that they be not ouer much trobled they scope at the Monheags. they are lymited and cannot goe beyond their tether. Sir, be of good comfort we haue a Rock of Defence. If danger appeere draw as neare together as you can, issue not out Some are of a contrary mind viz. to sally out I say it then be a fayre opportunity but tis only my judgment thus with due respects taken it kindly that we heere from you you may expect the like from vs if any thing further appeer. I rest Yours to his power

JOHN MASON

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Capt: Mason Sept: 4.

JOHN MASON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To the wor[shi]p[fu]ll Mr. Jno: Winthrop at Nameage these with truste

SIR, There was one particuler in your letter wherin you desired my aduise, viz: concerneinge the Pequotts at Powcatuck. wequashcooke is nowe at Seabrooke with me hee seemes to be very desireous of frindship with the English: affirmeing that he neyther hath nor will haue any hand with the Nannoganset in theire plottinge against Oncos or the English I canne nothinge but that hee is reall I would desire to vnderstand your thoughts in that particuler. I haue newes from Connectecott that the Mowhauks vpon Tho: Stantons comeing are disbanded: saying they neuer intended any thing against vs: I

[1] For Winthrop's account of the threatened attack on Uncas which was being organized by the Narragansetts and which would have involved the English in his support, see *Journal*, II. 348–349.

[2] W. 3. 114; 4 *Collections*, VII. 414.

haue told Wequashcook that If what hee pretend proue true he need not feare any injury from the English prouided hee keepes his couenant Sir I will not yet conclude that the Mowhaks are gon they are suttle I suppose I shall vnderstand more fully this night and then you shortly haue newes I haue noe more at present but with due respects I rest yours vnfeignedly

JOHN MASON

SEABROOK this 9th of Sept. 48

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Capt: Mason Sept: 9.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

For his much honoured kind Friend Mr. John Winthrop, at his House in Nameag, these

CAUCAUMSQUTTOCK, 11. 7. 48 (so called)

DEAR AND WORTHY SIR, Best salutations to you both and loving sister premised, wishing you eternal peace in the only Prince of it, I have longed to hear from you, and to send to you, since this storm arose. The report was (as most commonly all Indian reports are) absolutely false, of my removing my goods, or the least rag, etc. A fortnight since I heard of the Mauquawogs coming to Paucomtuckqut, their rendezvous; that they were provoked by Onkas wronging and robbing some Paucomtuck Indians the last year, and that he had dared the Mauquawogs, threatening, if they came, to set his ground with gobbets of their flesh; that our neighbours had given them play, (as they do every year;) yet withal I heard they were divided, some resolved to proceed, others pleaded their hunting season. We have here one Waupinhommin, a proud, desperate abuser of us, and a firebrand to stir up the natives against us, who makes it all his trade to run between the Mauquawogs and these, and (being a captain also himself) renders the Mauquawogs more terrible and powerful than the English. Between him and the chief sachims hath been great consultations, and to my knowledge he hath persuaded them to desert their country and become one rebellious body or rout with the Mauquawogs, and so to defy the English, etc. I have sent also what I can inform to the commissioners. At present (through mercy) we are in peace. Sir, I desire to be ever Yours in Christ Jesus

ROGER WILLIAMS

[1] Original not located (presumably destroyed by fire; see *Winthrop Papers*, III. 412*n.*); 3 *Collections*, I. 178.

The letter I have sent by Warwick, twenty miles nearer than about by Secunck.

THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE UNITED COLONIES TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the Wor[shipfu]ll their much respected friend John Winthrop Esqur at his house in Nameock plantacion

SIR, yours of the 2d of September directed to mr. Webster, and of the 8th to the Commission[e]rs, we received the last night. therein we reade the treacherous, and mischeivous counsells, and plotts of the Narraganset Sachems, in generall, and of Ninnycrate in particuler, against Vncus, and the English in him. we cannot but returne thankes, for your care, in so speedy an advertisement. what you sent by Sea, is not yet come to hand, but from your self, mr. Williams, and from Thomas Stanton, we see what resolutions, and preparations they had taken, and made. It is from the good hand of our God, if there be any stopp, or diversion, to him be the praise. what you may further understand of their counsells, or proceedings, we desire, and are assured, you will, with all speede (as the matter may require) give information both to the Massachusets and to Connecticutt, that from thence, the other Colonyes may understand and provide for, their danger, and Safety. In the meane time, these practises of the Narragansets much concerning all the Colonyes, We shall consider how to carry our selves towards them, with due respect to our owne peace, and to the Safety of the severall plantations, but hereof you may have further advice hereafter.[2] with our best respects, We Rest Your very loving friends

NEW PLIMOUTH September 13th 1648

WILLIAM BRADFORD *President*
JO: ENDECOTT
SIMON BRADSTREETE
JOHN BROWNE
EDW. HOPKINS
RO: LUDLOW
THEOPH: EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

[1] W. Au. 80; 5 *Collections*, I. 362–363.

[2] For the action by the Commissioners in this matter, see *Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies*, I. 116–118.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] The commissioners from plymouth Rec: Sept. 18.

JOHN MASON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the wor[shi]p[fu]l Jno: Winthrop at Nammeag theis

Sir, The Lord through mercy haueing broken the plott of the Nannogansetts so strongly layde: yet notwithstanding theire insolency contynue and that Nynygreat with diuerse others of that broode are resolued sodaynely to hunt all ouer Pequot cuntrey they pretend as I am enformed from thence that they doe it by your allowance as it is brought them by your man Robin the Indian. I belieue it not well knowing that you will not engage in such a matter of soe ill sauor with the Eng. especially as the case stands: Sir I should vnder fauor conceiue and would therfore desire that you would please to discountenance them whereby to hinder theire proceeding in any such way of hunting for I know it will not be borne and if you haue oppertunity to acquaint them soe farre that they may not say they had noe notice For I am almost resolued God assisting if they goe on to giue them a visitt which I suppose will not be very pleasing to them. I haue noe more at present but due respects rembred; resting yours cordially

John Mason

Seab: this 17th of Sept. 48

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Capt: Mason Rec. Sept. 17.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To his honored Brother Jno. Winthrop Esq: these deliver in Boston

Rotterdam, $\frac{28}{18}$ 7ber, 1648

Honored Brother, My last vnto yow was from the Canaries where likewise I reseiued one from yow with the manie expressions of your loue to me vndeseruing. pray Sir excuse me in that I haue not oftner written yow as my dutie required. Sir I question not but my Fathers letters haue acquainted yow with the change of my Condition and with manie other passages to which re-

[1] Trumbull MSS., M.H.S., 8.

[2] W. 1. 181; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 240–241.

ferre yow. I should be exceding Glad that I might haue injoyed the company of all my Deare relacions, but want of meanes driues me to aduenture vpon manie hardships which I should be glad to avoyde if I knew how. I purpose god willing to goe to the Barbados, where in all probability I can liue better then in other places. I hope our New England Freinds will be as willing to imploy me there in their busines as soone as others. my greatest strayt wilbe at my first Setling, my Stock being verrie small. What I haue, is gotten by the swet of my browes, and So I must liue. I know not if my father hath anie thing for me. I haue received nothing yet, and if I neuer doe I am contented. I know god hath enough in store for all them that feare him, which is my Comfort and my only Support. Now Deare Brother my earnest desire is that yow would not be vnmindefull to write to me for I loue yow dearely and shall take it exceding kindely. pray present my kinde respects vnto my Sister, my loue to my Cozens, and pray for him who wishes yow all health and prosperity, craues leaue and remaynes Your affectionate Brother

SAMUEL WINTHROP

My wife though vnknowne salutes you, and desires yow would owne her, as she is your respectiue and loueing Sister Elizabeth Winthrop.

SAMUEL SYMONDS TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the right Wor[shipfu]ll John Winthrop Govern[our] this present

SIR, I vnderstand it is your purpose to vizitt vs and affourd your presence this Court; pray let noe small matter deprive vs of our desire and expectacion: and we should be glad to see mrs. Winthrop here (if with conveniency it might be): And I pray bring with you a coppy of the vote of the Synod concerning the confession (not of discipline) but of doctrine and faith which you may have I suppose, of mr. Cotton, mr. Elyott, or of mr. Allen of dedham, if your man aske for it. Thus with our best respects presented I rest Yours ever

S: SYMONDS

19th 7th 48

[1] Massachusetts Archives, CCXLII. 454; *Hutchinson Papers* (1769), 227–228; (1865), I. 257.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO JOHN MASON[1]

NAMEAG Sept. 19: 1648

SIR, I received yours by Muttersquam last lords day The night before one of Ninekunnatts men came to me to certify me that he intended to hunt on this side Pakatuck but would not come on this side Mystick river. that was the first I heard of it being iust night, and your letter came next morning before I was vp I know not how such reports should be brought to you but from Surmises and Jelousies of the Mohegens, whose constant practise of hunting all the rest of the Pequot Country from hence to Newhaven hath encouraged Nenecunnat to hunt in that parte of the Pequot country, which is next their country, as I have perceived by former speech about that businesse for when I came first into these parts he mett me at Rode Iland and told me he had sent into the Massachuset for licence to hunt, and said it was referred to me to consider of that matter, which if it were true I supposed it was only because they would not trouble themselves with so triviall a matter who should range over a wast country without inhabitance but I tould him I could not give him licence I chalenged the privaledge to belong only to the English: as I remember he alleaged an allowance to the narogansets ever since they assisted the English in the late warre, till the English came to make vse of the country: For any positive allowance from my selfe I could grant none. yet my opinion was that seing there was noe meane [to] hinder him from it by force at that tyme, it were better for him to have it by a supposed allowance then otherwise it may be my silence about it he might take for consent and thinke it a sufficient allowance, though nothing worth I confesse I have said little against it, because I could not have diverted from it if I had: conceiving it sufficient to the English to maintaine theire right that he acknowledgeth their right in it, and seeketh for licence from them: Poquiems men have lately hunted within our plantation without any other leave then that they were not opposed: in these things so we may obteine peace with our neighbours, such trifells may be connived at till we find inconveniences to ensue, or some other good reasons, (though some of our neighbours are desirous there should be noe hunting neere our plantation by any) Poquiem continueth to practise usurpation at niantique some deere lately killed there he sent for a part of them: if it should be by allowance from the English I should be amazed at it: till I vnderstood the reason why an heathen that hath not so much as a pretended right to any parte of that country [*unfinished*]

[JOHN WINTHROP]

[1] Trumbull MSS., M.H.S., 10.

JOHN HAYNES TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his much respected Freind Jno. Winthropp Esq. these bee delivered att Pequoit

KIND SIR, I was much refreshed to heare of yow and yours welfare for these particulers yow hinte and intimate concerninge Nincunnett and his desires of leave for huntinge in the Pequoit Country, yow well knowe it is not proper for yow or my self, or any one in particuler to intermedle by giving way to A busines of this nature without the consent, and concurrence of all whom it doth concerne. Neither indeed doe I thinke it A fitt time and season for the party himselfe to make such a Request. my reason is, hee is att this present, vnder vehement suspition of having A hand in that late combustion, by hiringe the Southerne Indians and mawhawkes to fall vppon vnckus, with great sommes of wampham given by him and other Narag: Sachims vnto them for that purpose. Hee cannot bee ignorant that vppon his and the rest vniust warr vppon Onckus, formerly, wherin they breake Covenant with the English, (therfor cannot plead his Inocency towards the English as Onkus, in that respect). neither was those many Pequoits given him, which hee still deteins, but likewise it is reall and well knowen, the English vppon this consideration, have ingadged to defend Onkus, in Case the Narrigans: shall by themselves or others by ther instigation or procurement att any time invade him and therfore what they have done in this thing is soe farr against the English, and cannot but iustly give them offence, and I doubt not but it will bee required att his hand and the rest etc. either to cleare themselves, or other satisfaction, before hee cann in reason exspect much courtesy from them. for his other plea, hee is poore, and soe vnable to dischardge what hee owes to the Engl: I answer, hee hath vnadvisedly brought this poverty one himselfe, by dealing iniuriously towards the English, in sending away his wampham to the aforementioned, for such an end as might have binne the cause of much trouble if not of his owne ruine at last, had it not by the Care of the English binne timely prevented. besids his answeare to the Bay is that hee has paid his parte already etc. These thinges considered, I may not condiscend to his request only I must needes say his cariadge in the Bay by what I heard deserves Commendation, if his performance bee answearable. I shall add noe more, but kind Commendations from my selfe and wife to your selfe Mrs. Winthrop and Mrs. Lake if still with yow. I am Your assured Lov[ing] Freind

JO: HAYNES

[1] W. 2. 142; 4 *Collections*, VI. 358–359. For Haynes, see *D.A.B.*

SEABROOKE this present of the 7th mo: 1648 [*ca.* September 20]

My wife continewes soe weake that I dare not as yet cary her vpp.

For the exchandge of gunnes it cannot bee, itt beinge prohibited by the Capitall Orders in the Bay and heere.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN PALMER[1]

John Pallmer Carpenter of the Age of twentye Sixe yeares or there abouts Testifyes that he Goeinge to Mr. Richard Leador Agent of The Iorn Workes to take some worke: That the Answer of the said Mr. Leador was vnto the said John thus and That in regard Edward Preston Carpenter was to Inhabit with him there at the Iorn workes: for the Incoragement of the said Edward there vnto he the said Mr. Leador had fully promisd vnto the said Edward that he should have the refuseinge of all The Carpenters worke that was to be done at the said workes that was not alredie Let out. And farther The said Mr. Leador Answered that he could not inploy me The said John nor noe Carpenter without the said Edward would inploy them: And that the said Edward was to provide such hands as was needfull for the carieinge an end The hole worke: And farther the said Mr. Leador Answered that if he should let me or any other Carpenter any parte of hes worke it were then an Act of unfaithfullness in him in depriueing the said Edward of any[2] worke he had for him, havinge taken him from other good Imployment at Boston.

Taken vpon Oathe 23 (7) 48 Before vs

JO: WINTHOP: *Gou[ernou]r*
WILLIAM HIBBINS

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Jo: Palmer [*illegible*] Preston.

TESTIMONY OF CALEB SEAMAN[3]

Caleb seaman Carpenter of the age of twenty one yeares or there about Testifyes that he beinge hired by Edward Preston to worke at Line Iorn

[1] W. I. 181.

[2] The remainder of the manuscript, with the exception of Hibbins's signature, is in the handwriting of Governor Winthrop.

[3] W. I. 182.

[1648] CALEB SEAMAN 257

SEAMROCK this present of the 7th mo: 1648 [ca. September 20]

My wife continewes soe weake that I dare not as yet cary her vpp.

For the exchandge of grunes it cannot bee, itt beinge prohibited by the Capitall Orders in the Bay and here.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN PALMER

John Palmer Carpenter of the Age of twenty Sixe yeares or there about Testifyes that he Cominge to Mr. Richard Leador Agent of The Iorn Workes to take some worke: That the Answer of the said Mr. Leador was vnto the said John thus and That in regard Edward Preston Carpenter was to Inhabit with him there at the Iorn workes: for the Incouragement of the said Edward there vnto he the said Mr. Leador had fully promised vnto the said Edward that he should have the refusinge of all The Carpenters worke that was to be done at the said workes that was not already Let out. And further The said Mr. Leador Answered that he could not imploy me The said John nor noe Carpenter without the said Edward would imploy them: And that the said Edward was to provide such hands as was needfull for the carieinge on and The hole worke: And further the said Mr. Leador Answered that if he should let me or any other Carpenter any parte of hes worke it were then an Act of unfaithfullness in him in depriueing the said Edward of any[2] worke he had for him, having taken him from other good Imployment at Boston.

Taken vpon Oathe 8[9] (7) 48 Before vs

[Indorsed by Governor Winthrop:] Jo: Palmer [William] Preston.

TESTIMONY OF CALEB SEAMAN[3]

Caleb seaman Carpenter of the age of twenty one yeares or there about Testifyes that he beinge hired by Edward Preston to worke at Line Iorn

[1] W. 3, 18.

[2] The remainder of the manuscript, with the exception of Hibbins's signature, is in the handwriting of Governor Winthrop.

[3] W. 3, 18.

workes with the said Edward: that when he the said Caleb came there: by reason of waitinge for Timber that was to be drawne by Mr. Leador Agent of the Iorn workes: that they the Said Edward and the said Caleb Lost allmost there hole tyme for two monthes and waited for inployment from tyme to tyme but Could haue none:[1] though the said Edward called vpon mr. Leador often for work.

Taken vpon Oath 23 (7) 48 Before vs

Jo: WINTHOP *Gou[venou]r*
WILLIAM HIBBINS

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Test. [*illegible*] Preston.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

For my much honoured kind friend Mr. John Winthrop at his howse at Nameug These

CAUCAUMSQUSSICK 23. 7. 48 (so call'd)

KIND SIR, Best salutacions to your deare selves and loving sister I am bold and yet glad to trouble you, that by this occasion I may heare of your welfare: Capt. Mason lately requested me to forbid the Narigansetts to hunt at Pequt, and to assure them of his visiting of them if they so did: I have written now an answer which I am bold to request you to send at your next opportunitie: 2 dayes since I was at Providence and then Mr. Browne was not returned, only he had writ home some angry passage against the Nariggansets who are now in expectation of some assault from the English Sir whether please God to visit us with peace or Warr, in life and death I desire to be Yours ever in Christ Jesus

ROGER WILLIAMS

Sir our Neighbour Mr. Coddington and Capt. Patridge 10 dayes since returned from Plymmouth with propositions for Rode Iland to subject to Plymmouth[3] to which himselfe and Portsmouth incline. our other 3 townes decline and Mr. Holden and Mr. Warner of Warwick came from thence allso, and they say gave satisfaction why they dare not (the other 3 Townes) depart

[1] The remainder of the document, with the exception of Hibbins's signature, is in Governor Winthrop's handwriting.

[2] Original not located; 3 *Collections*, IX. 270–271; *N.C.*, VI. 153–154.

[3] Cf. *Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies*, I. 110.

from the Charter: Sir in this division of our Neighbours I have kept myselfe uningaged and presented motions of pacification amongst which I was bold to propose a reference to your worthy selfe and some other friend to be chosen: our Towne yealds to it and Mr. Boston (though opposite) and possibly you may have the trouble and honour of a peace-maker.

Sir pray seale the inclosed.

[*Endorsed:*] recd. Septr. 27, 1648.

HENRY BOAD TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the right worshipfull and my assured freind Mr. John Winthrop, Governour of Massacheusetts, this present

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL, my best respects remembred etc. these are to giue you thanks for your counsell in those things I desyred. I desyre to knowe whether a letter of attorney from the whole towne exepting 2 or 3 that are ingaged to the partie sued, be not sufficient to prosecut for the Towne.

I am very sory that I could not doe that in Mr. Adams busynes as I desyred. I went presently before I came to mine owne house to demand the cattle for his debt, and they were then vnder an arest at the sute of Thomas Mercer for a debt due to him from John Lee:[2] I spake with Mr. Cleaues himselfe about the busynes and his answere was in regard the Cattle were not deliuered for the vse of Mr. Adam, notwithstanding his ingagement yet they were loyable to any debt of John Lees: we doe still rely vpon your worshipe to helpe vs in the maine, in that one thinge necessary the meanes of grace, it would much reioyce our harts to receiue a comfortable letter from your worshipp to this end:

Mr. Cleaues hath measured his 40 miles and hath beene with me at wells and saith his line reacheth vs to be within his pattent of Legaonia for the which we very sory, for we intended to joyne ourselues to the gouernment of masacheusetts bay: yf it might be we hope yet vpon a second survey to find ourselues without his line. it is the vote of the most That he cannot come neere vs yf he begin to take his measure according to his pattent which is at sakedohec riuer the south west syd of yt but he began at Mr. Purchases house at the

[1] W. 1. 182; 2 *Proceedings*, II. 157–158.

[2] For John Lee's mortgage of his cattle to Adam Winthrop, see *Suffolk Deeds*, 1. 92. See also *Aspinwall Notarial Records*, 313.

riuer called mengipscott riuer, and sett one to measure it that hath neither art nor skill for to doe such a busynes. he measured and came short of our towne 3 miles; there was one told him he would give him a quart of sakk to measure in such a man John wadloe who dwelleth in the middell part of our towne he goeth back againe and then he reacheth all our towne only 2 houses: when he was with us he shewed his power vnder Mr. Riggby over all that are within his regiment as also warrants that he had receiued from your worshipe and other of the assistants for the ayding of him in his proceedings and withall demanded our submission. this was but 18 dayes before his village Court. our answere was this that we were sett into our possessions first by Mr. Craddocks agent who bought the pattent of stratten: secondly by Mr. Thomas Gorges we desyred of him he would giue us some time to consyder of yt the matter being of waight that we may haue good grounds for what we doe, but he would not grant it vnto vs. we told him we would be at the charge of a second survey done by a sufficient artist and then yf we be found within his line willingly to submitt. but nothing will please him but our present submission vpon his survey by his owne man Booth and what he will doe with us we knowe not but we here he doth purpose to complaine to your worshipe that we are rebellious: but indeed there is noe such thinge wee are ready to submitt upon good grounds and sent a man to his village Court with our answere and to see his pattent [*torn*] we are to beginn to take our measure. [*torn*] answere is we could not see it, that was gone for old England thus I thought good to lett your worshipe vnderstand how things goe with us here in the east: And rest yours to be comanded

HEN: BOAD

WELLS this 29th of Septber 1648

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Cosin Boade. 29 (7).

EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To his honored brother John Winthrop esqr. Governour Boston

SIR, I expected to haue seene you, in your way to Ipswich when my long looking for your coming lost me my dynner. I doe now desire to heare how you bore your stormy Jorney homewards.

[1] W. 2. 35; 4 *Collections*, VI. 69–70.

I want the last Grant of the Court to mr. Humphries of Cosen W. fearme;[1] I am now in hope to haue the howse there repayred before winter, but am not yet fitted with a man to my mynde to dwell there, but not out of hope to haue one against the Spring, as I wrote to you per goodm[an] Gigles which lettre cam back to me againe when you were at Ipswich.

I am now fullie furnished for my stilling buisnes, and doe purpose the 3d or 4th day next to send an horse for goodman Toy. if he comes not the 2d day, I pray send for him, and I hope he shall not need much intreating to come, seeing yt was his owne offer, with a desire to see some books I haue about stilling, the which I shall shew vnto him soe for present with my wives and my service to your selfe and sister I take leave and am Your verie loving brother

EM: DOWNINGE

SALEM 29. 7. 48

JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To my good sonne mr. Jo: Winthrop at Pequod deliver

MY GOOD SONNE, Returning this afternoone from Ipswich, I heard of this opportunity of writing to you, which I would not let slippe: I have been ill of a feaver these 6 weekes, yet (I prayse God) I have been able to goe abroad everye daye. At Ipswich they are all in health, (God be praised). your sister Symonds is delivered of a daughter. All the other mag[istra]tes being absent save your bro: Symonds ther was some necessity of my goeing, and (through Gods mercy) it was not vseless. The newes out of Engld. is very sadd, all the Countyes are for the Kinge, save Yorkshire. Kent raysed about 20000: the Generall went against them, with about 10000: and soone rowted them: Cromwell is gone against them in the west, and carries all before him: and will give no quarter. some 10 or more of the Parl[ia]ments Shippes revolted to the Kinge.

Our newes is sadd at home also. God hath visited our famyly and taken from vs your good sister Adam: She dyed at the Garden. diverse younge Children dye heer. our neighbor Sherman his daughter dyed this daye. they are well at Salem, and your vnckle is now beginning to distil. we have looked for

[1] I.e., the farm of Stephen Winthrop. This was land which had been granted to John Humfrey by the General Court in May, 1635, and laid out in March, 1637/38. *Records of Massachusetts*, I. 147, 226. It had subsequently come into the possession of Robert Saltonstall and been deeded by him to Stephen Winthrop on June 7, 1645. *Records of the Court of Assistants*, III. 5–6.

[2] W. 7A. 69; Savage (1826), 355–356; (1853), II. 434–435; *L. and L.*, II. 382–383.

you longe: mr. Endecott hath founde a Copper mine in his owne grounde, mr. Leader hath tryed it. the Furnace runnes 8 tun per weeke, and their barre Iron is as good as Spanish. the Adventurers in Engld. sent over one mr. Dawes, to ouersee mr. Leader etc: but he is far short of mr. Leader for etc: they could not agree, so he is returned by Teneriffe.

I can thinke of no more at present. I ende with my blessing to you and my good daughter, and all our children, and my love to mrs. Lake. my wife salutes you all so I rest Your loving father

Jo: WINTHOP

30 (7) 48

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] my father received Oct: 7.

WILLIAM CODDINGTON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

SIR, I write vnto yow by Mr. Padye of plimouth who did promise me to convaye it to yow in his passage to the duch aboute a mounth sence, wher in I gave you notice that I had recaiued yours of the 25 of August and with it 6*li* English accounted at 6*li* 12*s* and yow say 3*li* 8*s* spanish but William Lord left with Mr. Balstone but 3*li* 5*s* 6*d* as a note vnder Mr. Balstone hand will testifye I desired yow to send for the sheepe as speedelie as yow cann and by those that yow did send for them to send me my note which vpon the sight of it I will make good the contents of it, yow sending me 3 bills of exchainge for 20*li* starlin payable to me or my assignes with in 8 dayes after sight (on Mr. Petters) and with them a letter of advice vnsealled all of your owne hand writeing, and take effectuall order with Mr. Petters for the payment. the dammage will fall of yow in case it be not payd and the disappoyntmentt will be very greate to me. thus fare by Mr. Padye, sence which I recaiued yours to the commishoners which accordingly wos convayed by mr. Balston to Tanton. sence that Richard Rayment hath informed me that yow had of him 7 li. of woole which is 10*s* 6*d* which he hath payd himselfe for on accompt with me. I desire yow to take order for the payment. I shall sudenly leaue the Iland and I much desire yow will send for your sheepe. Mr. Throgmorton hath sould his pinice and ther is noe dependance of him. I am for England by the next (if the lord will) and shall be glad and redie to serve yow ther and soe in

[1] W. 2. 130; 4 *Collections*, VI. 320–321.

hast with my loueing salutations to your selfe and wife and all yours I seace from writeing, but will ever rest Yours

WM. CODDINGTON

NEWPORT, this 31 [*sic*] of Septmr. 1648

post scriptum Octor. 5, 1648. Sir I purposse yet to continue about 20 dayes of the Iland, and would willingly deliuer your sheepe before I depart. I desire yow take speedie and effectuall order according to the contents aboue said.

JOHN MASON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the wor[shi]p[fu]l Jo. Winthrop Esqr. theis

SIR, whereas it is ordered by the Comissioners that Onkos shall haue libertie to fetch his Indians to theire former place who are now residing at Nameag[2] in prosecution of which order he is now come with Comission from the Comissioners of the Vnited Colonies there being seuerall Eng: [b]oth to witnes to the Carriag of the desig[n] and that there be noe wronge done to the English of Na[meag] the English of Nameage are required by the Comissioners order that they doe not Enterteyne any of Nameag Indians or there goodes vnto their uses nor any way hinder Onkos in the prosecucion of this seruice: thus much is desired that you should be made acquainted with as alsoe the rest of your neighbours thus with due respects I rest yours in what I may

JOHN MASON

NAYANTICK this present Tuesday [*ca.* October, 1648]

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Capt. Masons note when he came with Vncus against the nameag indians.

[1] Trumbull MSS., M.H.S., 9.

[2] Cf. *Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies*, I. 111–112.

JOHN MASON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

Sir, whereas it is ordered by the Comissioners that Onkos shall have liberty to fetch his Indians to their former place who are now residing at Nanseag[2] in prosecution of which order he is now come with Comission from the Comissioners of the United Colonies there being present Lieut: [B]oth to witnes to the Carriag of the desig[n] and that there be noe wronge done to the English of Na[meag] the English of Namcage are required by the Comissioners order that they doe not Entertayne any of Nameag Indians or there goodes vnto their vses nor any way hinder Onkos in the prosecution of this service: thus much is desired that yon should be made acquainted with as also the rest of your neighbours. thus with due respects I rest yours in what I may

NAYANTICK this present Tuesday [ea. October, 1648]

JOHN MASON

[Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:] Capt. Masons note when he came with Vncas against the nameag Indians.

[1] Trumbull MSS., M.H.S., 9.

[2] Cf. Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, I, 111–115.

NICHOLAS DAVISON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the Wor[shi]p[fu]ll John Winthropp Esqr. at Pequott

WOR[SHI]P[FU]L SIR, my seruice being premised etc. yow may please to take nottice that I haue agreed with Joseph Wise of Roxburry Butcher for the payment of the fiftey pounds due to mr. Francis Warner of London only the Exchange of the mony and forbearance is to be agreed vpon betweene yow and I, wherein yow shall find me Reasonable; I am to haue only fiue pounds in mony the rest, in graine, pegue and beeffe; soe that it will be these three or foure monthes before I shall be possest of all of it; I should be glad if I could any wayes steed yow in these parts, as alsoe to heare of your welfare. thus with my seruice to mrs. Winthrop I take leaue and rest Yours to Command

NICHOLAS DAUISON

CHARLESTOWNE the 2d of October 1648

JOSEPH WISE TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

MR. WINTHRUPE, MOST WORTHIE SER, after my loue and Respectt and saruis presented to your worshepe, I shalle truebell you with the vewing of a fewe lins: Ser this is to let you to dstand as you wille also by a letter sent to you, that Mr. Dauisone and I ame agreed aboutt the fifty pounds dew to him and thearfor I haue sent this barrer willm. pecocke for the Cattelle as your worshepe and I agreed for: and I would intreatt you to asest with the conuenentest healpe you cane for his spedy rettorne. Ser: I haue other things to wright but I shalle bee brefe. Sargantt Cooke of bostone hath reseued of mee the valew of 18*li* worth of beef and hath takene order with you to paye mee so muche in Cattelle, but If that you bee nott willing to paye it that waye: then Ser, amase richersone that desirethe to remember his saruis to you: hee I saye wille vndertake to paye mee other wayese for sargantt Cooke, and that vpon this ground, that hee doethe expect som land with you: therefore hee would intreat you to acommodatt him withe younge Cattelle and to committ theme to whome you shall thinke fitt to put them too: soe I conseue you maye vnderstand what our intent is in this mattere. Soe with my loue and saruise rembred to mrs. wintherupe and mrs. lake, I tak my leiue with presenting the true acompt beetwext vs.

[1] W. 12. 115. [2] W. 1. 183. For Wise, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, IV. 614–615.

	li	*s*	*d*		*li*	*s*	*d*
Ser you are Creduttor for fifty deare goats that (euer) I bought the some of your Cattelle come by agreementt to 60*li* but I think they will bee too deare but I shall leue it to your worshepe whatt maye bee abated	27	10		Ser: you are debtter of the ould acount	1	6	9
				by Jams his bill	4	15	0
				by good[man] bartlit	6	00	0
				by John astin	00	05	00
				delevrd to you in mony	2	00	00
				and in peaugis of I Conseue nere	30	00	00
				but what it is most com from yourselfe and this of mr. dauesons	50	00	00
	60	00					
	87	10	0	the totall is	94	6	9

Sere If you haue nott sould thouse goods whiche you left then if yous can haue an oppertunity I would inttrett you to send them doune too mee in a vesselle. soe I shall rast and remaine yours for euer to command in whatt I cane

JOSEPH WISE

from ROXBURY 2th of october (48)

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Joseph Wise about the Cattle rec. October: 7.

JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To my good Sonne mr. Jo: Winthrop at Pequod

MY GOOD SONNE, by my former this week, I certified you of suche newes as came by Relation from N[ew]f[oun]dland: we have since received Lettres from maior Bourne, which give full Intelligence of all things till his comminge awaye: The Kentishe men beinge driven from their Ordinance at Dertford, and so marching to maydston, there they resolued to defende themselues the Gen[era]ll (havinge but a small parte of his Army with him) Assaulted the Towne, and was repulsed. he beinge in his Coache lame of the gout, gate to horse, and led his men to a new assault and prevayled, so as entringe the Towne, they made a great slaughter. The Lord Goringe with 3000 fledd,

[1] W. 1. 183a; *L. and L.*, II. 383–384.

vpon this newes, and gate over into Essex at Erithe (the Londoners denyinge him passage throughe the Cyty) and fortified himself at Bow: The Gen[er]all sent one Regiment after him, but many of Essex ioyning with Goring, they onely skirmished, could not rayse him, till the Gen[era]ll came himselfe with the rest of his forces, then Goring marched awaye to Chelmsford, and the Gen[era]ll after him, and so to Colchester where the Lord Capell, and Sir Charles Lucas, and many of Essex ioyninge with them, they fortified the Towne: But the Gen[era]ll beleagered it, and Colonell Honywood (whose Lieut[enan]t Colonell my brother Tindall is) brought his Regiment to the Gen[era]lls ayde, and other out of Essex and Suff[olk], so as they had them close shutt vp, wheras befor they made some Sallys, plundered Sir Harbotell Grimston his house, and fetched in some Cattle in one Sallye 18 of their Com[man]der[s] were slayne by the Gen[eral's] soldiers and some of his, as Colonell Yardham (vnder whom Captn. Cooke is) the Gen[era]ll could easyly storme the Towne, but he is very lothe, for the poore Townsmens sake.

In Deuon and Cornwall Sir Hardress waller, with another parte of the Army carryes all before him: and in Walles L: G: Cromwell, (with whom your brother Steph[en] went) hathe subdued all persons and places that made resistance. There was a Risinge in Cheshire and Lancashire, vnder the E: of Darby, but they are scattered. In the North Sir Marmaduke Langdale hathe a considerable Army for the K[ing] but Colonell Lambert waytes vpon him, untill the Gen[era]ll can be at leysure to marsh thither. There are but 7 Shippes revolted, and they are willinge to come in againe, now they see God hathe frustrated the great design, which was for all the Kings partye through England to rise togither, and so to seise upon Parlment and Army etc: when Kent did Rise, Deale Castle was surprised, and the vice Adm[ira]ll putt from his shippe, and his wife, and the Maiors wife, and my poore daughter Steph[en] and all their Children were turned out of doores, so as the vice Adm[ira]ll was forced to putt them abord a small boat of 20 tuns, and rune over to Harwich with them: and havinge bestowed them there, he returned and gatt soldiers and besieged the Castle, and was gotten within the mote, so as, it was conceived, the Castle could not hould out many dayes. I am suddenly interupted, and the messinger is readye to departe. I send you heerwith a parcell of wine and a Lettre which came from Newf[oun]dland. So I salute and blesse you and all yours and rest Your lovinge father

J: W:

6 (8) 48

My wife salutes you all your brothers are not heer I had but one hours notice of this opportunity, so as I could not [*torn*].

Capt. Wall came this daye from Barbados: mr. Allen and all our vessells were safe arrived. mr. Allen lost but 10 hogs[heads]. The plague is still hott at Barbados: mr. Parker the minister, and mr. Longe, who married Capt. Hawkins daughter, are dead there.[1]

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] my father rec. Nov. 9.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

For his much honoured and beloved Mr. John Winthrop at Nameug these

CAUCAUMSQUISSICK 10. 8. 48 (so cald)

SIR, Best salutacions to your deare selues and lo[ving] sister. In my last I intimated a promise of presenting you with what here passeth. Capt: Atherton, Capt. Prichard Rich. Wood and Strong Furnell haue bene with me (as allso Wm. Arnold instead of his Sonn Benedict, who withdrew himselfe though sent vnto) these 6 or 7 dayes. They were at Nayantiaqut 2 nights. Capt. Atherton purposed to visit you, but they appointing their meeting with all the Sachims at my howse they came back, and this morning (the 4th day of the weeke) they are departed with good content toward the Bay. From the Commissioners they brought seuerall Articles but the maine were 1:[3] Concerning the Mauquawogs etc. 2: The payment: 3 Oncas future safetie.[4]

To the first they sent answer, (and that they confirmed with many Asseverations that and one of them voluntarily tooke the Englishmans God to witnes) that they gaue not a peny to hire the Mauquawogs against the Monhiggins, but that it was wholy wrought by Wussoonkquassin (which they discouered as a secret) who being bound by Onkas: and Wuttouwuttaunum onkas his cozen having attempted to shoote a Mauquaw Sachim at that time resolved with the Mauquawogs (to whome he allso gave peag) to take revenge upon Onkas: Wussoonkquassin sent them word and desired peag of them in the Spring but they professe they consented not nor sent not a peny, afterwards they sent Waupinhommin vp to enquire to Paucomtuckqut and how-

[1] Parker did not die until 1652. *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, LXVIII. 202.

[2] W. 20. 39; 3 *Collections*, IX. 271–274; *N.C.*, VI. 155–158.

[3] The figure in the original manuscript is "3."

[4] For the Commissioners' instructions regarding the talks with the Narragansetts and the Niantics, see *Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies*, I. 117–118. See also *Journal*, II. 349–350.

euer they haue giuen some of the Mauquawogs peag this yeare (as they haue allwayes done) yet they say they are cleare from giving a peny in hire etc: They confesse their Enmitie against Onkas, and they (to the 2) will not rest vntill they haue finished their payments that they may presents their complaints against Onkas, who (they say) and others Indians within these 3 yeare haue committed 13 Murthers impuné being out of their reach in the English protection: This last yeare they pleaded they were neer starved and therefore sent but a small quantity: Now they promise vpon returne of their men from hunting this winter to make a Contribution the next spring another and so according as they can draw the people to it will not cease to finish, and if they die their Children shall fullfill, and that it is their sore griefe etc. with much to this purpose: For Onkas they professe neither directly nor indirectly to have to doe with him, yet hope the English will not deale partially with him: They desired the English receit of their peag: I produced the Note you sent me, which because it was not signed with your Fathers hand or the Treasurers etc. the Messengers promised to send them one from the Bay Nenekunat made great Lamentation that you had entertained hard thoughts of him in this busines, and all the Sachims here profest their sorrow and that you had hearkned to Wequashcuck, who they say never contributed nor ioyned in the Pequt wars, and now flatters to draw his neck out of the payments to the English. They hope you will not countenance him to rob Nenekunat of those hunting places which the Commissioners gaue him leaue to make use of and he with the English had fought for with the expense of much treasure and hazard of his life: They desire that he may and Causasenamon and the rest of the Pequts be as your litle dogs but not as your Confederates which they say is vnworthy yourselfe etc. Sir I perceaue the English about the Bay enquire after new places: Capt. Atherton prayes me shortly to convey a letter to you: I forgot one passage that the Sachims discouerd that Wussoonckquassin gaue peag to the Mauquawogs to retreat: It seemes they are (Switzer like) mercenarie and were hired on and of These Sachims I belieue desire cordially to hould friendship with both the English and the Mauquawogs togeather: I am confident (whether they lye or not about Wussoonckquassin) that they neuer intended hurt against the English, nor yourselfe and yours especially to whome they professe great respect and ioyntly they desire that Wequashcuck may come back to Quawnecontaukit from whence he went for if he ioyne with Onkas they suspect he will secretly be a means of some of their Death. Lastly whereas they heard that the women with you were something fearfull Nenekunat prayes mrs. Wintrop to be assured that there neuer was nor neuer shall be to his knowledge the least offence giuen to her or her

neighbours by any of his (though he hath learnt it partly by your iust abhorring of Onkas his outragious cariage among you and of which I haue not softly told these messengers and the admired partialitie in the case) For a token of his fideletie to mrs. Wintrop Nenekunat he prayes me to write that all the women of his towne shall present mrs. Wintrop with a present of Corne at Pwacatuck if she please to send in any Conveyance to Pwoacatuck for it: Sir to gratifie them I am thus bold with you and desiring your æternall peace I rest your wo[rshi]ps vnworthy

ROGER WILLIAMS

Sir, I formerly writ to you and now still craue your helpe with Wequashcuck who keepes basely from me for 5 or 6 coats and I can neither get peag nor cloth.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Williams Recd. Oct: 16.

WILLIAM CODDINGTON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his assuered lo[ving] frind mr. Jo: Winthrope, deliver per Robt. Bull

MR. JO: WINTHROPE AND MY INDEARED FRIND, I kindly salute yow and yours. Sir I haue accordeing to your desire sent yow but tenn ewes. they are all I doe assuer yow of the best English breed. I could haue sent yow Longe leged and biger sheepe but these are better breed. I haue sent yow fiue blacke and fiue whit. I judged it best so to doe, yow not expresseing your desire to me. they are all but sherings that is one yeare ould at last lambeing, and nowe yeening of two, which is knowne by their teeth none of them haueinge aboue two brod teeth. I haue sent yow a rambe Lambe which is of my English breed lickewise, both by the ewe and rambe. I know the Iland nor the Cuntrie could not haue furnished yow with such a parsell of sheepe, out of my hand. I haue write vnto yow two letters, which I do perceiue yow haue not recaiued. I am glad I wos on the Iland to deliuer your sheepe my selfe: if yow desire to haue more whit sheepe then blacke, then rambe your ewes with whit rambs if more blacke, then yow may saue a blacke rambe out of your breed of blacke ewes, but by all meanes put not to your rambes till the latter end of the next mounth Nouember. Lond deliuered shorte of tenn pounds, 2*s* 6*d* and Rich. Rayment detaynes 10*s* 6*d* of myne in his hand for woole yow had

[1] W. 3. 74; 4 *Collections*, VII. 279–280.

of him yow may pleasse to order me it in the Baye, whither I now am hasting to take passage for England with my doughter. Sir if in any thing I may be serviceable to yow ther, yow may commaunde me. let me haue your letter to Mr. Petters, and soe I bid yow hartely fairewell. if wee never se one another againe, yet we part in trew Loue. Yours ever

WM. CODDINGTON

Octor 14, 1648

Sir I pray yow send me my note.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Coddington about the sheepe sent per Robert Bull and directions about them.

JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To my good sonne mr. Jo. Winthrop at Pequod deliver

MY GOOD SONNE, I received your Lettre by mr. Brewster, and am gladd to heare of the wellfare of all your famyly. for that which you write about a min-[iste]r I vnderstand by my brother Dudley, that his sonne D.[2] finding that mr. B: is offended with his teachinge at the newe towne,[3] is now resolued to remove, and if he have a Call from your people, and assurance of reasonable maintenance at present, and what likelyhood of Competency afterward he will come to you. the messinger stayes for this therefore for other things I must referre you to my other lettre by the Roxbury Butcher. so with all our loving salutations to you all, and mine own blessing I rest your loving father

JO: WINTHROP

16 (8) 48

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] my father received nov: 9.

[1] W. 7A. 70; Savage (1826), 356; (1853), II. 435; *L. and L.*, II. 385.
[2] Samuel Dudley.
[3] Presumably Salisbury-new-town, now Amesbury.

of him. yow may please to order me it in the Baye, whither I now am hasting to take passage for England with my doughter. Sir if in any thing I may be serviceable to yow ther, yow may commaunde me. let me leave your letter to Mr. Peeters, and see I bid yow hartely fairewell. if we never se one another againe, yet we part in trew Love. Yours ever

Octor 14, 1648

Sir I pray yow send me my note.

[Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:] mr. Coddington about the sheepe sent per Robert Hull and directions about them.

JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To my good sonne mr. Jo. Winthrop at Pequod deliver

My good Sonne, I received your Letter by mr. Brewster, and am gladd to heare of the welfare of all your family. for that which you write about a min[iste]r I understand by my brother Dudley, that his sonne D.[2] finding that mr. B: is offended with his teachinge at the newe towne,[3] is now resolved to remove, and if he have a Call from your people, and assurance of reasonable maintenance at present, and what likelyhood of Competency afterward he will come to you. the messinger stays for this therefore for other things I must refere you to my other letter by the Roxbury Barke, so with all our loving salutations to you all, and mine own blessing I rest your loving father

Jo: Winthrop

16 (8) 48

[Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:] my father received nov: 9.

[1] W. 74, 70; Savage (1846), 356; (1853), II, 432; L. and C., II, 98.
[2] Samuel Dudley.
[3] Presumably Salisbury-new-town, now Amesbury.

WILLIAM PYNCHON TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To his honored Freind mr. John Wintrop Gouernor at Boston this deliver

SPRINGEFEILD this 19 October 1648

SIR, I cannot omitt to writ to you now and then, though I haue no matters of consequenc to impart vnto you: I know no late newes since I wrote to my sonn who I mak accont did impart to you what I wrote to him.

When mr. Hopkins returned home he came wett to my howse and taried till next day almost midday after but he spake nothing to me nor I to him about our businesse:[2] but I vnderstand from my sonn that all the pains of the Committy hath bin in effectuall hitherto:[3] Thervppon I haue written a letter to goodm[an] Johnson who is my faithfull Agent to communicate my further apprehensions to the Commissioners and if they see any thing in it worthy notinge then it is to be commended to the Consideration of the Generall Court: and now at this tyme also the Generall Court is begun at Harteford I think yesterday it begann.

one thinge I cannot omitt to write vnto you when mr. Ludlo lay at my howse he tould me that he saw two sheets of the orders printed: and he did much blame the meanesse of their framing and contriuinge and wished they might be corrected before any Coppies were sent into other parts. But often tymes it fals out that a man may be one of the 20 that will find fault and yet be none of the 20 that will mend them.

I much longe to heere out of England I looke vppon that land as in the saddest posture that euer they were for danger of ruine: The Lord in mercy turne the whele vppon the wicked and let them that loue the Lord in sincerity shine as the Sunn in its strength so resteth your assured louing brother in the Lord

W. PYNCHON

[1] W. 2. 150; 4 *Collections*, VI. 385–386.

[2] I.e., the question whether exports from Springfield by the Connecticut River should be liable to an impost levied by Connecticut for the maintenance of the fort at Saybrook. The matter had been the subject of lengthy discussions at the meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies at Plymouth the preceding month. *Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies*, I. 128–136.

[3] I.e., the committee appointed by the Massachusetts General Court in May, 1648, "to peruse the articles of our confederation with the United Colonies, as also the acts that have passed the commissioners which may seeme either to confound the power of our Generall Courte, or so interfere with it as may in a short time prove not onely preiuditiall, but exceedingly uncomfortable. . . ." *Records of Massachusetts*, II. 245. The statement drawn up by this committee and presented by the Massachusetts representatives at the September meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies included a defense of Springfield in its controversy with Connecticut over the Saybrook impost. The Commissioners, however, refused to reverse the decision they had made the previous year against Springfield.

JOSEPH COOKE TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

For the Honoured and much Respected Mr. John Winthrop att Pequot Harbor theis deliver

SIR, wee are verie gladd to heare yow are all well and especially that god hath soe comfortably Raysed vpp my Cousen your wyfe from her Childbed sorrowes and adding another branch of his blessing[2] vnto your stock hath Renewed an Increase of your Joy Wee heartily thank god for his goodnes towards yow and yours wee are glad to heare my Cousen Lake is Resolved to winter with yow god will certainly Recompense all her love wee wishe yow all Comforte in one another beseeching God to Furnish yow with those spirituall meanes and helpes which yett yow want that your soules may growe in all the blessed encreasings of God your most likly way of supply I think may be from the Colledge Ther is one Sir michel[3] whome God hath lately added unto our Churche with greate sattisfaction to all our heartes a verie godly sober and serious yong man of verie good partes yf you thought meete to enquyre after him I think yow shall fynde him a man verrie desyrable and probable to be obtained I only thought good to Intimate thus muche att this tyme and will endeavor to feel out his spirit whether he may be Inclynable to embrace such a motion that I may be prepared with answer to Returnne to yow againe Readily yf yow by a next oportunitie give me ocasion the good lorde keep yow direct yow and provyde for yow Thus thanking yow for all kyndnes I Rest Yours to Command

JOSEPH COOKE

From CAMBRIDG M. 8, d. 21, 1648

I pray tell my Cousen Lake my wyfe have bought her this stuff for a gowne yf she like it or else shee will make it vpp for her selfe and furnish her with another next yeare wee both Remember our due Respects and love to yow both my Cousen Lake and all our little kindred wee are all well here and att Boston Ipswich and Nantascut when I last hearde from them.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Cosen Jos: Cooke rec. nov. 9.

[1] W. 12. 38. For Cooke, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, I. 448.

[2] Martha Winthrop. Cf. John Winthrop to John Winthrop, Jr., August 14, 1648 (page 245, above).

[3] Jonathan Mitchel (H.C. 1647).

STEPHEN DAY TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

to the Rit. worshepefull mr. John wentrop at his houes in Famoth deliver

RIGHT WORSHEPFULL, after my deutie and sarues Remembred to youer worshep and mestres wentrop thaes ar to intret that you will be plased to acomadat mr. Homan withith [*sic*] a lott sur youer man John is to mare his dauter sur the man will com uere comfar[t]abele for he sales his lot wall her and hath catel all Rede so geueng youer worshep ombe thankes for my sonn willuem i rast youer worshepes saruent to command

STEUEN DAY

CAMBREG, this 23 of Otober 1648

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Mr. Day rec. nov: 9.

HUMPHREY ATHERTON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To mr. wintrope sallutation in our lord Christ

LOVEING SUR, I am bould to write to you a word or tow: being of so litill aquentence as I am yet hopeing of youre loue and keind accaptence: I daseyre tow things: 1 whether there be any good place for a plentetion nere whare you had sum land granted the last Court:[3] allso whather it would staind with your Convenience to haue a plantetion nere you: the other thing if you would be plased to lat mee know I should thinke my salfe very much in dapted to you and allso keepe my Counsall howauer I arnestly entrate you: if I had not Confidence you would I would be sylent. the thing I dasayer is this but to know playnely: how you like the marcarry you had of mr. bartlat:[4] what you thinke or know of it: if I could see you I could tall you more: Sar if you will lat mee know I shall Requit your keindnes I hope if god do euer giue mee opertunity: it is true I am bould. I confas it: yet I hope it would be no hourt to you: but I pray how euer do not lat it be knowne to any but my selfe that I did aske suich a question: so knowing a word is enugh for a wise man I rest for thet.

sar the Church in verginy is in sum truble there minster[5] is cam to boston:

[1] W. 4. 131; 5 *Collections*, 1. 364. For Day, see *D.A.B.*

[2] W. 10. 123. For Atherton, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, 1. 72–73; Roberts, *History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts*, 1. 52–53.

[3] Cf. *Records of Massachusetts*, II. 241.

[4] William Berkeley of Bermuda.

[5] Thomas Harrison. Cf. *Journal*, II. 351.

I thinke hee is bannished: wee haue no late nuse from ould england: so hopeing of all your wallfare I rest yours to my power

HUMFRAY ATHARTON

DORCHESTER this 30 (8) 48

sar if you haue any sarvices here that I can doe: I prey make vse of mee.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Capt: Atherton rec. nov: 9.

THEOPHILUS EATON TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the Right Wor[shipfu]ll his much Honoured friend John Winthrop Esquire Governour of the Massachusets Colonye at his house in Boston deliver

MUCH HONOURED SIR, Yours of the 11th (7) and 2d (8) I have received, and with due thankfulnes acknowledg your love, both in your advice concerning that uncleane person, and your inquirye concerning mr. Combes case. his buisnes was heard, and as I conceive duely considered at two severall Courts, called purposely upon his importunity. he tooke out the Copies of both, and they are pennd at large, which probably he would have shewed to mr. Norton had they made for his purpose, But mrs. Stollyon dyed not intestate, nor was Elizabeth (now mr. Combes wife) her onely child. I shall state, and as I may in refference to the administration abridg the case, and crave your advice in it.

Mrs. Stollyon had 2 sonnes and a daughter, she lived long in England after her husbands death, but medled not with any part of his estate, further then her owne Joynture extended as her daughter, and others from mrs. Stollyons mouth here testefie. She came over to Newhaven about 8 yeeres since, left her eldest sonne Thomas, and her daughter Elizabeth in England. her sonne Abraham came over with her, and stayd betwixt 4 and 5 yeeres, then by her direction or consent (to dispatch some occasions which concerned them) he went back into England, and returned not till his mother was dead. Mrs. Stollyon upon her death bed, Anno 1646, published a will here, which at her coming from England she had made, and in the presence of 3 witnesses sealed, wherein she disposeth of some lands in England, and out of them settles 4*li* per annum upon her daughter, but the first payment to beginne, not onely after her owne death, but after the death of her sonne Abraham, (a small and inconsiderable

[1] W. 2. 140; 4 *Collections*, VI. 350–352.

respect of a mother, having such an estate, to a child, then, yet she would not be perswaded to inlarge it, at her death. The cause might be, some miscariage, or offence, the daughter had given, not removed before mrs. Stollyon came out of England, and whether healed before her death I cannot say.) she gives all her personall estate in old England to her sonne Thomas, all her personall estate in New England to her sonne Abraham, whom she makes her sole Executour, and till his returne, comitts the trust of the estate to mr. Goodyere and mr. Robert Newman our Ruling Elder, and before sundrie witnesses of creditt, her understanding and memory being cleere and sufficient, she declares and confirmes her last will to be, as before expressed. In September or October 1646 Mr. Abraham Stollyon returned out of England to Newhaven lookd over the estate, but would not receive it, scrupling that clause in his mothers written will, by which she gives him all her estate in N. England, when probably that estate was but shipped for N: England, not there when that first will was made. Hereupon he leaves the estate still in trust with mr. Goodyere and mr. Newman, and the same winter returnes for England to agree with his brother. Some difficulty he probably found in the composition, for Anno 1647, he neither came, nor gave direction to make over the estate. This yeere mr. Combe made a voyage for it, brought over with him a Copie of mrs. Stollyons will, proved in the prerogative Court by her sonne Abraham,[1] And letters of Administration of an after date granted to himself and his wife, but no Copie of any order, overthrowing the Will proved, or shewing whi after the will was proved, an Administration was otherwise granted. Severall reasons he alledgeth but proveth nothing, nor could so much as frame any considerable objection against mrs. Stollyons will as it was made, or confirmed here, nor was he able to give either the Court for the Estate, or mr. Goodyere and mr. Newman, for the trust they had undertaken, both from the mother, and from the sonne, any satisfying security. By the premises I conceive you will see, whi the Court could neither admitt the letters of administration out of England, nor grant mr. Combe administration here, nor doe I conceive mr. Combe needs much trouble himself, that certaine parcells of the Estate are bona peritura, mr. Abraham (as mr. Combe was here informed) having now bought out his brother Thomas, and Joyned two more with mr. Goodyere and mr. Newman to putt off, and make over the estate, and he further writes, that he hath paid mr. Combe, what he could prove to be due, and taken his acquittance, not hearing (it seemes) of the letters of Administration. if Mr. Combe in refference to his demands, or our proceedings, object any thing

[1] The abstract of this will as proved at London is printed in Henry F. Waters, *Genealogical Gleanings in England* (Boston, 1901), II. 999.

further, I desire that either your self, or mr. Norton, wilbe pleased to call for his Copies, under our secretaries hand, which will more largely shew his cariage and our exercise. With my due respects to your self mr. Dudley, your Reverend Elders, and to mr. Norton I Rest Yours in all service of love

THEOPH: EATON

NEWHAVEN this 30th of October 1648

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Eaton about mr. Combs Rec. 20 (9) 48.

EDWARD HOPKINS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the Worshipfull his much respected Frend John Winthropp Esqr. att his house att Nameocke deliver

SIR, I thought good to acquaint you with the determinacion of the Commissioners concerning those Pequotts that reside neare your Plantacion which I cannot better doe then by transcribing the record of the last meeting, soe farre as concernes that Particular.[2]

Whereas by order of the Commissioners the last yeare, It was provided that the Pequotts residing neare to the English Plantacion setled att Nameocke should returne to their former subiection to Vncus, which was made knowne and signifyed to them, both by the Commissioners themselues att Boston and by Mr. Hopkins afterwards att Pequott, but noe conformity hath beene hitherto yeelded therevnto by them: It was thought fitt and concluded that Mr. John Winthropp be informed of the continued resolucions of the Commissioners for their returne and desired to further the same But in case a ready attendance be not forthwith yeelded herevnto Vncus shall haue order and liberty by constraint to enforce them, And it is desired that the Government of Conecticutt will provide that he be not therein opposed by any English, nor the Pequotts or any of theirs harbored or sheltred in any of their howses whilst noe just offence is given them, by him or any of his, in their proper Concernments.

I haue not yet acquainted Vncus herewith, but yf there be a refusall in them to attend and obserue the Contents of the order, I must leaue him to the liberty given him.

I vnderstand that Ninigrett pretends a graunt from the Commissioners to

[1] W. 2. 135; 4 *Collections*, VI. 337–338.

[2] Cf. *Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies*, I. 111.

hunt in the Pequott Cuntrey which certainly was never yeelded; but yf it were, his non performance of Covenants and treacherous designes make him (att least as yett) vncapable to receaving favours or incouragements from any who loue the peace of the Colonyes. I hope therefore you will not intereste your selfe in any such wayes of his which I conceaue canott but be offensiue to all the Comissioners, who haue beene fully acquainted with his insolencyes. I shall not add further att present, but with remembrance of my due respects to your selfe and yours take my leaue and rest Your assured lov-[ing] frend

EDWA. HOPKINS

HARTFORD the 1° of Novr. 1648

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his honnred Brother John Winthrop Esqr.
at the plantation of Pequod thes present

SIR, Heer being now an opertunity by Mr. Throgmorten who intendes for youer plantation I thought it mett to wright thes few lines, to present my loue and respcktts to you, my sister Mrs. lake, my loue allso to my nephues and neeses. for matter of business or newes I shall not trouble you with all. heer is very littell newes stiringe. Captane hawknes is expted but not yet come onely Mr. Harrison the paster of the church at verienya being banished from thence is arrived heer to consult about some place to settle him selfe and his church some thinke that youer plantation will be the fittst place for him, but I suppose you haue heard more amply before this. goodman goolde desired me to sertifie you that in regard of youre not coming, he is in some quandary what to doe about staing in the farme. he is willing he saies to stay longer if you and he can agree but he wold know suddenly becase he has other proffers. I soppose that you haue herd befor this how the lord has dellt with me in taking away my deer wiffe who died the 14 of september of a fever apon the 13 day of hir sikness I should haue bene very glad if it had bene the will of god you had bene heer, but gods will must be done and the lorde healp me to lerne by it, and to be the more whened frome all erthly delights. my losse is very great I pray good brother pray for me. youer loue to hir I hope the lord will reward, and make me thankfull for. I pray remember me kindly to my sister Mrs. lake my cozens. I desire to reioise in the wellfare and good of them all.

[1] W. 1. 184.

I haue sent my sister a few aples by Mr. Throgmorton. I hope he will deliver them with these few lines, which I desire to present, with my praier for youer wellfear and prosprty and rest youer poor brother

ADAM WINTHROP

the 1 of 9 mo. 48

my father mother brother Dean and sister are well, with the rest of our frends abroad, at this present.

DEANE WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his very Louing Brother Mr. John Winthrop at Pequod this deliver

from BOSTON the first of Nouember 1648

SIR, I reseued your louing leter therin vnderstanding of your wellfare and of my sisters safe deliuerence of a Child[2] wharein I wich you much Joye: reioysing in your prosprity.

Sir I would intrete you, if it mite not be to your predigence nor to the hendrence of your plantation that you would saue me that ground which was laide out for me, and I shall be willing to aloue ani resunabill mater for it:

Sir I understand that you ded send me your gon but the pinnice that should haue brogt it ded returne backe againe: if you plese you may ceepe it for i haue got me one: or if it wantes mending if you will sende it I will get it don for you and send it you agin. so I rest with mi seruis to you and to my sister mi loue to my Cosins: Your louing Brother

DEANE WINTHROP

My wife presents her seruis to you and to my sister.

[1] W. 1. 183a; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 231.
[2] Martha Winthrop.

EDWARD GODFREY AND BASIL PARKER TO JOHN WINTHROP AND RICHARD BELLINGHAM[1]

To the Right worship[fu]ll John wynthrop Gou[venou]r and Richard Bellingham thes present in Boston

RIGHT WORSHIP[FU]LL, hauing Red your Letter by John webster Consar[n]-ing Ane Crouder who maid an escape and as supposed in to this Jurisdictig one Recept of your letter wee sent fourth speciall and strict warrantes and dilligent search and Inquiery is and shalbe maid for her being found shalbe delivered safe to webster according to your order and had hee maid any of vs acquanted with the busines att fyrst shee should not haue staid heere one hower and asshuer your selues thes partes shalbe noe place of Refuge for any delinquent that shall fly from your partes heather, but shalbe sent backe againe and shall in that or any other matter obsarue your Com[man]ds to the vttermost of our powers and Rest Your worshipes to be Com[man]ded

ED: GODFREY
BASILL PARKER

ACCO[MENTICUS] ther 5th 9umber 48

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Bazill Parker Accomenticus.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

For his much honoured and beloved Mr. John Winthrop at Nameug

CAUCAUMSQUSSICK 7. 9. 48

KIND SIR, best salutacions etc. I am requested by letter of Capt. Atharton to certifie what I can advise about Block Iland whether it might be had of the Natiues, for diuers of the English (it seemes to my Coniecture) vpon some agitations the last court haue thoughts this way. Sir because God hath pitcht your Tent these wayes and you know much among the Natiues of thes parts I iudg'd it not vnfit to pray you helpe me with a word of your Information be-fore I write what otherwise I can from the Barbarians. The Councells of the most High are deepe concerning us poore grashoppers, hopping and skipping from branch to twig in this vale of teares. Wm. Peacock hath had a very heauie

[1] W. 1. 185. For Parker, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, III. 349.
[2] John Hay Library, Brown University; 3 *Collections*, IX. 274–275; *N.C.*, VI. 158–159.

taske in carying Joseph Wilds[1] Cattell from you 6 or 7 dayes and nights the poore fellow was seeking them (being lost and scattered from Nayantaquit) then he brought 6 to my howse 4 being finally lost: I tooke what paines I could to get them sought againe and 3 I heare are found: after which Wm. Peacock is now out and I looke for him this night with those 3: Nenekunat did his part honestly but the youths and boyes thereabouts (by some occasion hollowing) the Cattell there tooke the woods: Joseph Wild hath write to me, and I acquaint him with the Cause that one man alone can not well driue Cattell amongst barbarians especially without an Indian Guide It were exceeding well that 3 or 4 pole were inclosed at Nayantaquit to keepe Cattell there at night for if God vouchsafe peace and planta[tions] (prosperity) there is great neede of it. Sir I desire to be Your wo[rshi]ps vnfaigned

ROGER WILLIAMS

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Williams rec. novr. 9.

JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

MY GOOD SONNE, we have now received full and certaine Intelligence from Engld. by Capt. Hawkins Shipp (God was pleased to change his voyage and sende him to heaven by the way) I sende you heerwith some bookes 13 in all: I received also a lettre from your brother Stephen, who was in all those northerne warres against the Scots and (I perceive) did good service, and the Lord was gratiously pleased to preserve him, that he was come safe to London 7 (7) and I hope his heart is with the Lord, for he writes christianly: and he and his wife sit downe meekly vnder the Lords Correction in taking away their 2 children by the small pox at London, after they had been driven from Deale to Harwich, and so to Ipswich and then to London for feare of Gorings Army. I had Lettres also from your brother Saml., who is married in holland to a dutch woman, and intends to come this way and so to Barbados.

Trerice his shipp was taken in the Downes by the Prince, and carried to Holland, with other merchants shipps, but ther is hope of her recovery. mr. Fenwick is made a Colonell and Governour of Tinmouth Castle: the books

[1] I.e., Joseph Wise of Roxbury. See his letter of October 2, 1648, to John Winthrop, Jr. (pages 264–265, above).

[2] W. 7A. 71; Savage (1826), 357; (1853), II. 436; *L. and L.*, II. 385–386.

will tell you more I am in much streights of tyme: The Lord blesse you and all yours. my wife salutes you all so I rest your loving father

JO: WINTHOP

7 (9) 48

my brother Peter tooke the Duke of Hamilton prisoner.

AMOS RICHARDSON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his much Honored freind John winthrope Esq. att Pequit these present

HONORED SIR, my humble Servis Remembred vnto you desiring your health. haveing an opertunity, I am bold to write a few lynes vnto you. Ready I hope I shall be to doe any Servis that lyes in my power to doe for you. your letter I Reseived but the day before I writ this, Soe that I had not tyme to provide those Showes you write for, before the vessell came away, but what I can gett Ready I have sent them by mr. frogmorton and the Rest I will send as sone as posibly I can. as conserning the Butcher of Roxbery, I have satisfyed him acording to your desire. as for John Harwood I have taken order with him alsoe and for some others, for which I shall give you an accounte afterwards. I desire with all Respect, to acknowledge your love in procuring some land amonge you for me. I hope to come in the Spring to see your worshipe. in the meane tyme my wife and my Selfe desire our Servis may be presented Mrs. Winthrope, and to Mrs. Lake, and our love to the rest of our freinds with you. Soe with my humble Servis to your Selfe I Rest your Humble Servant

AMOS RICHYSON

from BOSTON 10 of November (1648)

Sir I have sent you seaven paire of Showes.

EDWARD HOPKINS TO JOHN MASON[2]

CAPT. MASON, The Commissioners for the Colonies at their last meeting at Plimouth expressed their continued resolutions for the returne of the Pequotts,

[1] W. 1. 186. For Richardson (or Richerson), see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, III. 535.

[2] W. 2. 136; 4 *Collections*, VI. 338–339. The entire document is a copy in the handwriting of John Winthrop, Jr.

1648] EDWARD HOPKINS 281

will tell you more. I am in much straight of time. The Lord bless you and all yours. my wife salutes you all. so I rest your loving father

7 (9) 48

my brother Peter tooke the Duke of Hamilton prisoner.

AMOS RICHARDSON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his much Honored Friend John Winthrop Esq. at Pequit these present

Honored Sir, my humble Servis Remembred vnto you desiring your health. haveing an opertunity, I am bold to write a few lynes vnto you. Really I hope I shall be to doe any Servis that lyes in my power to doe for you. your letter I Received but the day before I writ this, Soe that I had not tyme to provide those Shoows you write for, before the vessell came away, but what I can gett Ready I have sent them by mr. frogmorton and the Rest I will send as sone as possibly I can. as conserning the Butcher of Roxbery, I have satisfyed him according to your desire. as for John Harwood I have taken order with him also and for sone others, for which I shall give you an accounte afterward. I desire with all Respect, to acknowledge your love in procuring some land among you for me. I hope to come in the Spring to see your worshipe. in the meane tyme my wife and my Selfe desire our Servis may be presented Mrs. Winthrope, and to Mrs. Lake, and our love to the rest of our friends with you. Soe with my humble Servis to your Selfe I Rest your Humble Servant.

Amos Richrson

from Boston to of November (16[4]8)

Sir I have sent you seaven paire of Shoows.

EDWARD HOPKINS TO JOHN MASON[2]

Capt. Mason, The Commissioners for the Colonies at their last meeting at Plimouth expressed their continued resolutions for the returne of the Pequotts,

[1] W. I. 185. For Richardson (or Richeson), see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, III. 599.

[2] W. a. 136; *4 Collections*, VI. 338-339. The entire document is a copy in the handwriting of John Winthrop, Jr.

that at present reside at Nameag, to their former subiection to Vncus, wherewith I was by their order, and direction to acquaint Mr. Winthrop, which accordingly I have done,[1] but doe not yet vnderstand that any attendance is yet given to the commissioners order by the said Pequotts I must therefore in prosecution of the charge committed to me, give Vncus leave by violence, and constraint to enforce them, but to prevent any inconvenience that may happen betwixt the English and him, my desire is that you will take care that three or foure of the Planters at Seabrooke may be sent to Nameag, when Vncus is about that service, who may both direct him in his way, and be witnesses of all the proceedings. It was desired by the Commissioners, that we would provide that the English there inhabiting doe not receive any of the indians or any of their goods into their houses, nor any way hinder Vncus in the prosecution of his order of the Commissioners, which I desire they may be fully acquainted with, and required duly to attend: And also that Charge be given to Vncus that he noe waies disturbe the English, or preiudice them in any of their concernements, and that vpon the returne of the Pequotts to him he doe not rule over them with rigor, or in a tiranicall manner but so as they may have noe just occasion to complaine If your occasions will permitt you to goe thither, and se these things effected, it wilbe more satisfactory.

I shall not adde further but rest Your assured freind

EDWA. HOPKINS

21th of Nov: 1648

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Copy of Captaine Masons Commission about the Nam: Indians.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

NAR: [*ca.* November 21, 1648]

SIR, Lo[ving] respects to your selfe and dearest and mrs. Lake premised: 2 dayes since Nenekunat came to me, and requested me to write 2 Letters, the one in answere to Capt: Athertons motion for some English planting on Block Iland and on a neck at Nayantaquit, the other to your selfe, in both protesting his Innocencie as to the death of his son in Law, with which Onkas and the Pequts charge him: He prayes you (as of your selfe) to signifie (as much as you can) Items to the Pequts that they be quiet and attempt nothing (at

[1] Edward Hopkins to John Winthrop, Jr., November 1, 1648 (pages 276–277, above).
[2] W. 20. 46; 3 *Collections*, IX. 275–276; *N.C.*, VI. 159–161.

least treacherously) against him which he suspects, from words from Onkas, that it will be pleasing to the English: He prayes you allso to be mindfull of endeavouring to remoue Wequashcuck, so constant a provocation before him: and at present he prayes you to send for some skins which lately as Lord of the place he hath receaved: I hope the English Sachims as I tell him in the spring will heare and gratifie him in his iust desires the want of which I guess is the cause that he is not free as yet for Block Iland etc. but expresseth much if the English doe him Justice against his Enemies: oh Sir how far from Nature is the spirit of Christ Jesus that loues and pities prayes for and doth good to enemies? Sir it is like he will request a line of Answer, which if you please to give, I pray Sir write when either of those ships you write of are for England and by which you write your selfe: Allso where mr. Throckmorton is, and whether he desires I should trouble you with the peag of which I wrote, which I purpose if God please (vnles countermaunded by either of you) to send immediatly vpon hearing from you. Sir, yours

R. W.

Sir, Since I writ this, it pleased God to send a Dutchman for an old debt: and the same night mr. Goodyeare also, to whom and his wife (for her former husband) I am indebted, and so was necessitated to make satisfaction to mr. Goodyeare allso. These providences of God so falling will necessarily cause me to be preparing some few dayes more that peag for mr. Throgmorton: But most certainly, it God please I liue notwithstanding wayes and weather shall be sent this I write that although mr. Throckmorton should depart or come home yet he may presume on your faythfullnes and Loue to dispose of it as he requesteth: Sir your vnworthy

R. W.

Capt: Vnderhill now here in a Dutch vessell presents lo[ving] respects.

EDWARD GIBBONS TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the Right wors[hipful] Jo. winthrop gouornor of the massetusit

MUNHATTONS the 27 of the 9 mo. 48

HONORD SUR, your mani fauors has made mee a dettor to you and yours: which way to macke payment I know not: but if my hart ware not so base:

[1] W. 1. 185. For Gibbons, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, II. 245; Roberts, *History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts*, I. 38–40.

as dayli I find it: I should say as my duti is I am your saruant yet not abell for present to acquaint your worship with anithing Remarkabell since I came from you but this: here is much Loue flowing out of handes mouthes and I hope hartes of these in these partes towardes your seluf: and I through favor am ladid with it Sur the Jenerall here is a diskreate Jentelman: and won that has good Languige: and semes to desior nothing more then a setteld peace with his naybores: which the Lord grant: Sur I shall not bee furdor bould with your worship but Leufe you and yours In his armes that is bouth abell and willing to macke you Recompence: for all your favors to mee and mine and am yours as god Inabeles

Ed: Gibons

Lungging to bee with you: but this fauor I must not yet Inioy.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Gibbin from the Dutche 1643.

BILL OF HENRY SANDYS[1]

28 of the 9th Mo. 43

Dewe From our Governor to Mr. Sandys as followeth

	li	*s*	*d*
Item To Sixe pounds raysen solis at 6*d* the pound and 1*d* ½ ould acount	00	3	1½
Item by 2 li. mallegoe raysens 1*d* and Lace to the mayd	00	0	9
Item to one yard Linnen cloth at 16*d* and ¼ of an ell calleco	00	2	0
Item per one quart of Vinyger and 2 li. of raysens	00	1	2
Item per 2 li. raysens in the sunn at 6*d* the li.	00	1	0
Item per 2 yards whyt tape and 2 li. raysens	00	1	2
Item per a quart of Vinnyger per your mayd	00	0	6
Item per a quart of Vinnyger	00	0	6
Item per 3 yards Fillyting Inkell to your man	00	0	4½
Item a quartt of vinnyger per the negor	00	0	6
Item per thrid and silk 3*d*	00	0	3
Item per 2 yards and of ¼ our fynnest Lockirime 3*s* 2*d* the yard	00	7	1½
Item per one quartt vinnyger and one quart oyell and 1*d* in pypes	00	1	1

[1] W. 1. 186. For Sandys, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, IV. 13.

Item per 3*d* to Lace to the mayd and a quartt of vinnyger 6*d*	00	0	9
Item per ½ a boshill of otemeall	00	5	0
the summe is	01	5	3½
more by on qua: vinger	00	0	6
More per 2 parcells of buckirime 3 to goodm[an] Hartt	00	1	1½
and one yard per your man 4	00	1	6
and one pynt of vinnyger and ½ a peck of otemell	00	1	4½
more one quartt of vinnyger	00	0	6
the fynall account is	01	10	3

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] mr. Sands Bill.

TESTIMONY OF THOMAS JONES[1]

The deposition of Thomas Joanes

The deponent saith this, that whereas at the request of Leutt. Johnson I have hired diuers men to the getting downe of the ship Called the Susan, and being here att present some of the men, that worked there with my selfe For six dayes time with the lent of the boate and ankor procured by them, doe acknowledge there payment dew vnto them, which were with me, which to say Edward Ellis, George Smith Peter Blackbourne, Henry Risby, Ralph Cox. there being att that present time not any hands to be hired, the said Thomas Joanes dothe likewise Testifie, that leftennant Johnson did promise them pay to there content the next weeke after.[2]

Taken vpon Oathe 30 (9) 48 before me

Jo: Winthrop, *Gou[ernou]r*

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Test Tho: Jones [*illegible*] Geo: Smith et als.

[1] W. 1. 186. The words "at the request of Leutt. Johnson" and everything after the words "the next weeke after" are in the handwriting of Governor Winthrop. The rest of the document is in an unidentified handwriting.

[2] The words "which as yet they have not received," following at this point in the original manuscript, have been canceled.

TESTIMONY OF THOMAS JONES[1]

The deposition of Thomas Joanes

[1] W. 1. 188. The words "at the request of Lieut. Johnson" and everything after the words "the next weeke after" are in the handwriting of Governor Winthrop. The rest of the document is in an unidentified handwriting.

[2] The words "which as yet they have not received," following at this point in the original manuscript, have been canceled.

JONATHAN BREWSTER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

SIR, I haue by this bearer sent you a parcell of ore, which I haue tryed in the Bay, and fynd it good and profitable therfore if you vppon tryall fynd it soe, I will bring you as much as you please for it lyes neare the sea. I haue owing mee by William Bartlitt 56*li* 10*s* 8*d* or thereabouts the which receaue for me and giue him a dischardg and I will at Spring of the yeare acconte with him the which I pray you receaue and keepe for me till the Spring, onely by an Indian sende me 10*li*, with your advise about the siluer ower. Also I purpose the next Spring to remove my dwelling to you if I can haue encouragement from your towne, which I praye you send me word ouer land by an Indian to Duxborow and I will content him. Thus presuming of your loue herein I salute you, and in great hast take leaue and Rest Yours to be commanded

JOHNNATHAN BREWSTER

ROD ILAND, this 1 Dece. 1648

JONATHAN BREWSTER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

WORTHY SIR, I haue written to you formerly but not knowing that it shall come to your hands, this is to intreate you doe me the kyndnes as demand and receave of William Bartlitt the Sume of 56*li* which he owes me, and keepe it for me, onely sende me by an Indian over land to Duxborow 10*li* with a letter, desyring you to trye the siluer ower I now send you, as I haue done at Boston, that soe I may knowe whether it will be advantage or noe for mee; and accordingly I shall at Spring of the yeare bring a tounne or 2 which I can doe lying neare the Sea: Also Sir I haue a purpose to remoue my abode to your plantation which if your towne please to accomodate mee, I will at Spring come to you: of which Sir, I pray you send me worde of by an Indian, and I will contente him for his paynes. Thus desyring you to be myndfull of me in the premises I leaue you with my best loue remembred and taking leaue Rest Yours to be commanded

JOHNNATHAN BREWSTER

RODE ILAND this 2d Decem. 1648

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Mr. Brewster rec. Dec: 30.

[1] W. 3. 22; 4 *Collections*, VII. 69. For Brewster, see 4 *Collections*, VII. 66*n*.
[2] W. 3. 22; 4 *Collections*, VII. 69–70.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

For the worshipfull Mr. John Winthrop at Nameug These

Sir, Respective salutacions to you both and sister Lake: At this instant (the first of the weeke toward noone) I receave yourse and shall be glad (if God will) you may gaine a seasonable passage by us before the hardest of winter, although I cannot advice you (but to pray against winter flights and journeyes) yet if the necessitie of Gods providence so cast it I shall be glad that we might have you Prisoner in these parts yet once in a few dayes (though in deepe snow) here is a beaten path etc. Sir Nenekunat againe importunes me to write to youre Father and youre selfe about his and hunting at Pequt, that you would allso be pleased to write to youre Father I have endeavoured to satisfie him what I can, and shall, yet I am willing at present to write to you, not so much conceaving that you can further gratifie him at this time, but that I may by this opportunitie salute you with the tidings from the Bay the last night. Skipper Isaack and Moline are come into the Bay with a Dutch ship and (as it is said) have brought Letters from the States to call home this present Dutch Governoure to answer many complaints both from Dutch and English against him: In this ship are come English passengers and bring word of the great Trialls it pleaseth the Most High and only Wise to exercise both oure native England and these parts allso.

The Prince is said to be strong at sea and among other mischiefes, hath taken Mr. Trerice his ship which went from hence, and sent it for France it seemes their Rendevouz.

It is said that after Cromwell had discomfited the Welsh, with 6000 he was forced to incounter 19 thousand Scots of whome he tooke 9000 prisoners etc. great store of Scots and Wellsh are sent and sold as slaves into other parts: Cromwell wrote to the Parliament, that he hoped to be at Edinburg in few dayes. A commission was sent from the Parliament to try the King in the Ile of Wight, lately prevented from escape.

The Prince of Orenge and the States are falling if not already fallen into Warrs which makes some of the States to tender Munnadoes as place of Retreat.

Sir to him in whose favour is Life I leave you, desiring in him to be Youre Worships unworthy

Roger Williams

[*Ca.* December 3, 1648]

[1] Original not located; 3 *Collections*, IX. 276–277; *N.C.*, VI. 161–163.

John prayes you to be earnest with Mr. Hollet about his howse hoping to be back in a fortnight.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] recd. decr.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

NAR. [*ca.* December 15, 1648]

SIR, best salutacions to your worthy selfe and yours premised.

I am glad for your sake, that it hath pleased God to prevent your winter travell: though I gladly allso this last weeke expected your passage and being at Prouidence hastned purposely to attend you here: Our Candle burnes out day and night we neede not hasten its end (by swaling) in vnnecessary miseries: vnles God call vs for him to suffer, whose our Breath is, and hath promised to such as hate Life for him, an æternall Sir This last weeke I read an Ordinance of both howses (dated 3d mon. May last) decreeing Death to some Consciences, but Imprisonment to farr more, euen, (vpon the point) to all but presbyterian: we haue a sound that Fairfax and Cromwell are proclaimed Traitours, but I rather credit that Report that Cromwell only was sent for by the Parliament which it seemes inclines with the King and the City all against the Army: The E[arl] of War[wick] was gone for Holland with 22 ships pursuing the Prince: mr. Foot and others went to Holland (whether Mr. Trerice his ship was caried) and were offred the ship for 2 thousand pound but I cannot heare of their Agreement: About 40 from the Parliament went to the King to the Ile of Wight (who was lately and strangely prevented of escape) to treat but could not agree vpon the first viz: that the K[ing] should acknowledge the beginning of the war to be his: Sir this is the chiefe of matters told me few dayes since by mr. Throckmorton who came 10 dayes since from the Bay and came well in a full laden vessell to anckor by Saconet rocks but it pleased God his new Cabell was cut by the Rocks and he droue upon Rode Iland shoare, where it is feard the vessell is spoild but (through Gods mercy) he saved his Goods: Sir mr. Bruster (by letter) requests me to conveigh three Letters and bags of mettall to you:[2] I wish they may haue worth in them especially to draw vs vp to dig into the Heauens for true treasure: Sir (though mr. Brewster write me not a word of it) yet in private I am

[1] W. 20. 47; 3 *Collections*, IX. 280–282; *N.C.*, VI. 163–165.

[2] Cf. Jonathan Brewster to John Winthrop, Jr., December 1 and December 2, 1648 (page 286, above).

bold to tell you that I heare it hath pleased God greatly to aflict him in the Thornes of this Life: He was intended for Virginia, his creditours in the Bay came to Portsmouth and vnhung his Rudder caried him to the Bay where he was forced to make ouer all House Land Cattell and part withall to his Chest. Oh how sweet is a drie Morsell and an handfull with Quietnes from Earth and Heauen: *Sane: nescio de quo scribis furti suspecto:* John Jones is thought here to be false or faultie: He said he was your servant that you gaue him 10*s* in peag to beare his charges, which being stole out of his pocket he borowed so much of me here in your name promising to pay me at his returne being to receaue mony for you in the Bay: he had allso 10*s* more to buy for me 2 or 3 necessaries: He tooke 27*s* 6*d* of Valentine mr. Smiths man my Neighbour at the trading howse for a Drum which he said he left at my howse at Providence, which Drum cost him 48*s* and he promised to send it by an Indian but refused and offred to sell it againe at Prouidence: it is now attached. Mr. Brewster requested me to pay the Bag cariers which I haue thus ordred that 6 awle blades I pay to a natiue to cary to Nenekunats and pray you to pay 6 more to him that brings them to you: I am sorry you had no more Corne from Nenekunat yet glad you had so much for I am forced to pay 4*s* the bushell for all I spend: Sir I haue not knowne the like of Indian madnes: The Father of lights cause us to blesse him for and with our Reason, remembring Nabuchadnezzar. Sir I desire to be yours euer in Christ Jesus

ROGER WILLIAMS

EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his honored Cosen̄ John Winthrop esqr. at Pequoyt

EVER HONORED COSEN, I am joyfull to heare of your health, but more glad to heare you would retorne and setle here, and not to burye your talents in those obscure parts I am advised not to send your salt pan to Boston, but to send it to you in some Catche that goes thither in the spring. goodm[an] Birt with some other of his neighbours of Lyn are about to sett vp a salt worke at Nahant. mr. Leder hath cast your pans. Our merchants are where they were, standing to that they offred vnto you.

I haue wrought in stilling these 3 moneths. the water I mak is desired more and rather then the best spirits they bring from London.

[1] W. 2. 36; 4 *Collections*, VI. 71.

My wife writes the newes. my service to your selfe your wife my Cosen Lake etc. and yours I take leave and am Your verie loving unckle

EM: DOWNINGE

17. 10. 48

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] vncle Downing rec. Feb: 17.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To hir honored Cosen John Winthrop esqr. at Pequoyt, deliver

GOOD SIR, I haue much longed to hear from you and for an opertunytie of sendinge to you, wich till nowe I could not. I am very glad to hear of your healths and that my cosen Lake contin[u]es this winter with you. It will be much comfort to your wife, and profitable to my younge cosens who could not ells I suppose theer haue what maye doe them much good. I suppose ere this by some or other you will hear the newes of your little brother William,[2] whoe is nowe near a weeke ould. my husband was at his natiuite and much reioyceinge theer was, the women in bootes and all well booted but dryed them selues well againe with speciall good chear, and sacke and claret, and my cosen adam and my husband wear all the masculin in ther companye, yet came of without anny complaynt at all. wee haue little newes stiringe but whear wee shall get bread at spring of the year is the generall proiect. My 2 sonns Jo and robin I bless god are safe returnd, but robin in respect of the loss of his master, and Jo in respect of the sad sicknes still at barbados, they are both now gone to boston to see wich waye prouidence will dispose for them. if you selfe wear theer I should be very larg in this ocasion to you, for I would for the best, but aprehend much matter of fear. my daughter lucie was a little goeinge to be maryed to mr. eyers sonne thomas I meane, but he had not yet art enoughe to carye his ship, so they turnd backe, and nowe wee are apon an earnest motion with mr. william norton. the man is verye fayer, but she hath not yet forgoten mr. eyers his fresh red but hath goten some obiections concer[n]inge mr. norton, wich are nowe sent to be answeerd by mr. Jhon norton, and I doupt not his fidellitye, and he hath declared much likinge of lucie to his brother, and intents of good to him, if he match theer. the good lord direct, help vs I pray to seeke. our stillinge I thinke might be pritty strong but that all the rye was eaten vp allmost before the Indian was gatherd.

[1] W. 4. 14; 5 *Collections*, 1. 35–38.

[2] Governor Winthrop's son by his fourth wife was named Joshua, not William.

could you but teach vs to kern rye out of the sea watter, that inuention I question not would quicklye make the still vapor as far as pecoite, and the Indians I beleeu would like that smoake very well for the english hear haue but 2 obiections against it, one its too dear 2 not enough of it. cure those, and wee might all haue implayment enough at Salem to make lickquors, and as it is wee could haue custome ten times more then pay: You hear I beleeue our cosen dorithe simonds is nowe wonne and weded to mr. harrison the virginia minister, and if mr. houlgraues vessell had not loued boston ground too well my husband had brought him to salem the last sixt day to see if he would help vs, for he seemes allready to pitty mr. norris and vs: but I fear in the conclusion he will pitty himselfe more [a]nd tary att boston still. the new meeting hows maye be ripe at springe, in the mean time boston flesh [is] more sollid diet then salem fish, your selfe experience. mr. norcros is flowen to agamenticus, and theer he sayth for his short experience he likes very well. mr. godfry whear he liues keeps a very good howes, and if wee will goe thither, a hows with 3 chimnyes hee promiseth, if 2 of them blowe not down this winter, wich may be feard, being but the parsons howes. I am willinge to make you smille, but I wish him well and the worke of the lord to prosper in his hands.

I haue a parcell of commends to you from a gentlewoman at barbados whose name was Thomasin Hilliard before she was maryed. her father was our ouerthwart neighbour in fleet street. her first husbands name was Pacye, this year maryed to mr. noell. they are rich, and haue great suger works. I for ould aquaintance by Jo. writ to her, and Jo was wellcome to her, and she would haue sent me suger, and hollan to put of hear to be returnd in what she desierd from hence, but Jo. had not time to call for them. I think I haue nowe rubd vp moste of my newes if noe more come to hand. I pray acsept my seruis to your selfe and my good neece cosen lake and all my cosens newe and oulder and to my best commaund Your poor aunt

Lucie Downinge

Salem Dec. 17, [1648]

mat doth sighe often to thinke of her plantation att Pecoite and her cosen mat, and what trade her cosens and she could driue theer.

one newes more comes to mynde. wee haue a new trade in much request in salem this winter. its set vp without anny stocke, and is all clear gayn to the vndertakers. I will leau you to study till a court or 2 and then you shall know the acoumpt it turns to. the aduenture is straung shops bedchambers ouerhead and vnderhead, when people are asleep in the romes an ill presage of a hungry age.

Just nowe the considerat men are come to aduise, and I asked mr. curwins howe he was mynded about what you writ he tells me the butcher he will not medle with, but if you send him wheat or pork then he will pay as you desierd and this being his former answeer I then writ to amos to get the butcher to pay my sonn Stoder 3 pound ten in peas and I would pay william, but amos could not preuayle: but then william, amos sent word he would pay in commodityes so I desierd my cosen adam to speak to amos to receiue them of amos and send them but it is not yet done. but this if you haue anny such pay to spare as pork at 3 pence half penny wich is hear the prise to thos its owinge, or to my self if you think fit and I should indeuor thos it concerns should haue the benifit of your owne pay, for shop pay is nowe the druge.

Burt of lin is nowe puting vp a salt work at nahant. mr. leader hath made him 3 pans 20 a peec.

william flint cominge in it fell out so as I haue payd him myself for your dept 3 pound 6 shill 8 pence.

AGREEMENT BETWEEN SIMON SIVERCEN AND JOHN CLARK[1]

Coppy of the agrement betweene Capt: Symon Sivercon and mr. Clerke of Saybrooke

I vnderwritten acknowledge to have received of mr. Clerke an Anker, and an hogge, and one thousand five hundred pound of bread, and sixteene bushells of peas and two barrells of flesh. I doe declare that I have received this.

The same day I testify that we are agreed that my lading shalbe brought to the river of Pequott with condition that it shalbe paid out of the wine and with condition that mr. Clerke shall have no trouble thereby, and that I shalbe answerable to my merchants, or fraughters, for otherwise I must have waited two monthes before I could gett out. And I doe give Mr. Clerke full order that he shall hire all boats and barques that he can procure, and concerning all victualls that I have had and what more I shall have neede of I shall cleere without any dammage to mr. Clerke, and mr. Hopkins.

[*Ca.* December 17, 1648]

[1] Connecticut State Library. This document is a copy in the handwriting of John Winthrop, Jr. Sivercen, a Dutchman, was captain of the *Golden Morning Star*, a Dutch ship at this time trading between Madeira and New England. See Testimony of the Dutch Seamen, January 27, 1648/49 (pages 306–308, below).

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Copy of agrement betwixt duch captaine and John Clerke.

AGREEMENT OF JOHN WEBB WITH JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

Wheras mr. John Winthrop hath bought a parcell of Iron of John Webb for the which hee stands Ingaged to pay him wampom in maye next This witnesseth that the sayd John Webb doth Ingage himselfe to accept of goods traideing hoes and hachetts for Indians the hoes at 12*s* per dosen and the hachetts at seuen pence per li. of a equall proportion of each if they be delivered at John Clarkes at the Riuers mouth somtyme in march in part or whole of the aboue sayd wampom In witnes heereof the sayd John Webb hath set to his hand the 21th of December 1648

the marke of JOHN WEBB X

Witnes
THOMAS OLCOTT

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] J. Webbe for howes and hatchets.

SAMUEL WHITING TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To the Honoured Governour mr. John Winthrop at Boston present these

Mens. 10, d. 22, 1648

HONOURED SIR, I should haue written by Goodman Armitage at his last comming to you, but his haste was such that I could not. I am bold to make knowen the case to your worship as it is. My Brother did send this yeare to me these parcels of Cloth as his letter intimates which I haue sent to you to looke into, two yards of fine Broad Cloth, two yards and an halfe of broad cloth, halfe an ell of broad cloth, three quarters and an halfe of broad cloth, fower yards and an halfe of fine karsey, and two yards and three quarters of fine karsey, wrappd vp in some course bages. now of all these parcels there are but two only come to my hand viz. 2 yards and an halfe of broad cloth and two yards and three quarters of fine karsey. the rest are taken out, so as there is wanting three yards and an halfe of broad cloth and fower yards and an halfe

[1] W. 19. 112. For Webb, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, IV. 445.

[2] W. 4. 131; 5 *Collections*, I. 364–365. For Whiting, pastor of the church at Lynn, see Morison, *Founding of Harvard College*, 406–407.

[Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:] Copy of agreement betwixt duch captaine and John Clerke.

AGREEMENT OF JOHN WEBB WITH JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

Wheras mr. John Wintrop hath bought a parcell of Iron of John Webb for the which hee stands ingaged to pay him wampom in maye next This witnesseth that the said John Webb doth ingage himselfe to accept of goods trudeing hoes and bachetts for Indians the hoes at 12s per doesn and the bachetts at seuen pence per li of a equall proportion of each if they be delivered at John Clarkes at the Rivers mouth somtyme in march in part or whole of the above said wampom In witnes hereof the said John Webb hath set to his hand the 5th of December 1648

the marke of John Webb X

Witnes
THOMAS OLCOTT

[Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:] J. Webbe for howes and batchets.

SAMUEL WHITING TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To the Honoured Governour mr. John Winthrop at Pequot these

Honoured Sir, I should have written by Goodman Armitage at his last comming to you, but his haste was such that I could not, I am bold to make known the case to your worship as it is. My Brother did send this yeare to me three parcels of Cloth as his letter intimates which I have sent to you to looke into, two yards of fine Broad Cloth, two yards and an halfe of broad cloth, halfe an ell of broad cloth, three quarters and an halfe of broad cloth, fower yards and an halfe of fine Karsey, and two yards and three quarters of fine karsey, wrapped up in some course bagge. now of all these parcels there are but two only come to my hand viz. 2 yards and an halfe of broad cloth and two yards and three quarters of fine karsey. the rest are taken out, so as there is wanting three yards and an halfe of broad cloth and lower yards and an halfe

[1] W., 1, 119. For Webb, see Savage, Genealogical Dictionary, IV., 454.

[2] W., 4, 121; 5 Collections, I., 3[illegible]5. For Whiting, pastor of the church at Lynn, see Norton, Founding of Harvard College, 396-397.

of karsey. they were sent by mr. Hutchinson to whome they were directed to be conuayed to me. I haue noe other proofe but my letter that my Brother sent. Good Sir if there be any hope or life in the businesse that the euill doer may be found, or my selfe may not suffer dammage, I intreat you to giue your helfe and as formerly I haue prayed for you, so I shall rest still the more ingaged to remember you at the throne of grace that the Lord would be pleased to blesse you and your gouerment with all yours, resting your worships to serue you wherein I may

SAMUEL WHITING

ORDERS OF THE COOPERS[1]

1. it was the order in London as to vs it was informed: and although it may sem a willfull neglect: it may bee so in a serunt but not in the master for he may giue order that non shold be let goe away with out the sele and yet a serunt may neglect it.

4. for the seler not to haue a depoty we mene not a depty that he hau comand ouer but an other Coper in the towne that may bee sworn as well as he: and the reson is: the seler may bee out of towne: and then a man may want cask and can not so haue it when he ned and so it may be an engeury to the byer: or if not he may goe to an other man for Cask and so an eniury to the seler.

5. we goe by London Rule for they neuer cut out the sape out of beere and water Cask: but for wine and oyle they doe becas wine and oyle ly long in a cask and they seech more the cask then bere and water doe: and when we say 5 sape staues we mene not falty staues but they must be sound and good timber and the sap sound: which if it be it will duer as long aloft as a heart stauef will doe be low: and so all sap in other liker Cask must be sound and good.

8. when we said with out sap we ment besides the sape and in the 5 we mene thet sort we mack here.

[1] W. 4. 171; 5 *Collections*, I. 497–498. This document is in an unidentified handwriting. The coopers of Boston and Charlestown were incorporated by the General Court on October 18, 1648. They were authorized "to make orders for the well ordering of their company," such orders not to be effective until they had been submitted either to "the Courte of the county where they shall be made" or to the Court of Assistants. *Records of Massachusetts*, II. 250–251. The first meeting of the coopers after this order of the General Court was held on December 26, 1648, at which time a set of orders was drawn up, two versions of which are known. Massachusetts Archives, LIX. 36–37, 69–70. These orders were submitted to the Court of Assistants in January, 1648/49, and were subsequently discussed by the General Court. *Ibid.*, 37–38. This document may have been written in the course of the coopers' attempt to agree on the text of the orders that were to be submitted to the authorities for approval.

12. we mene all ofences: and our intent is that if we can we may perswad them and mak peace if it may be: if not they may goe to cort then which the end is to kepe peac and loue in our Company and that we may not trubl the corts.

14. we mene all places wher any ocation of our Cask is and for the fine we doe not intend nor can we if we wold, exed forty shilings.

16. for the paking of fish and flesh it is the order in England at yermouth no fisher man was to pake his fish for the marchnt: thay pakt them at sea to saue them but when thay com to be pakt for the marchant or for a market: ther wer coopers sworne for that seruis: and non wer acounted marchentabel but such as thay pak: and her both marchants and seamen complay much of abus in this kind amonst vs in fish and flesh.

[*Ca.* December 26, 1648]

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] The Coopers Orders 1648.

EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

For the Governour

Sir, The Farringtons of Lyn the last weeke did warne my late tenant, goodm[an] Southwick about the hay he cutt at the Ponds, to answeare yt before the Major[2] who referred it to a tryall at Salem Court which was yeasterday. I told the Major I had not warning suffitient to defend the title of the land,[3] in regard the question was about Stones meadoe, the Farringtons calling one barren place by that name and wee an other which is verie good. goodman Stone of Nantascott of whome the place tooke yts name can cleare yt, whom I could not possiblie haue here by that tyme: soe I offred the Court to secure the playntiffs damages if he should recover the land by a tryall next Court but the playntiff would not forbeare his tryall soe he produced his witnesses, who affirmed the barren meadoe to be Stones meadoe and the other though nerer the Pond yet above a mile from yt. the Jury hath yt now in Chardge. I excepted against the Jury men of Lyn as partyes: what the yssue wil be I shall

[1] W. 2.37; 4 *Collections*, VI. 71–72.

[2] John Endecott.

[3] Downing's role in this case before the Essex County Court was to represent Stephen Winthrop, who had, through his ownership of Pond Farm, a claim to the land in question conflicting with that of Edmund Farrington.

know this day. The Contents of the land is about 30 or 40 acres. you shall heare more God willing shortly soe for the present with my service to your selfe, sister, and Cosen Adam I take leave and am Your lovinge brother

EM. DOWNINGE

27. 10. 48

The Court told the plaintife this tryall could not end the buisines but begitt an other suite and tryall.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To her much honerd brother the gouerner thes present Boston

SIR, I am very sorye I am still troublesome to you, and cannot but much maruill my husband should make agrement with mrs. hawkins so disaduantagious to his sonne. I suppose it proceeded principally from 2 causes 1 an ouer credentie, 2ª suppose the art of nauigation to be so easly attayned, wich those that are artists in that art doe denye, and that without help in the rulles as well as by practis, it can neuer be attained to be more than a comman seaman, wich is noe better than commane slauerye. theerfore for my part I dare neuer be so vnfaythfull to my chillde to consent to his goinge apon the terms he is apen. 2 it is questioned by some wheather an Indenture without hand or seall wear suffitient if mrs. haukins ritt to hould him wear tryed in a court, and further mr. got being with vs and hearing our speach concerning robin, tould vs the case was betwixt one of mr. higinsones sonns and mrs. pirce. he denyed to serue her, because she could not performe his masters couenant, so he was freed by the court and your selfe. yet it was pleaded by her, that he had suffitient taught him before, but he proued a seaman was not suffitient till he could make his owne Instruments. I am aboue my art I am sure, but my sonne wants his; and I thinke it my duty to afford my best helpe. I theerfore beceech you what in iustice maye be done for his good, maye not be omited. wear it a mater only of some losse or such like I should not so much esteem it, but the boye I know is not of so bearing a spirit as some others are, and if he should be crost in his expectantie by his mo[ther] when he wear from better aduis he might be apt to such temptations as might be sad to himselfe and vncomfortable to his frinds. I have grond for what I speake, wich makes me the more earnest to prevent his ocasion of discont in time. and for Joshua I

[1] W. 4. 15; 5 *Collections*, 1. 39–41.

know not what to aduise: he is much discouraged from the west India viages by reason of the siknes theer, and bad paye hear, yet if mr. stone be not like to be helpfull to him in teaching him, wich being but a straunger hear I question; if robin goes not with mr. stone, I should think some godly master that had more relation to this place might be more likly for Joshuas good allso. but I must intreat your owne best aduis to them and the Lord direct, for as the season is, I can neither trauill nor wright as I would. I am very glad to hear my sister growes vpwards againe, and should be glade to hear the babe hath a good nurce. I pray pardon my earnestnes about my chilldren, for the voyage is like to be longe, the seas I aprehend more than ordinarily daungerous, and the companye as far as I hear none of the best. yet if I maye see theer calls cleare I hope shall the better yeallde them, but if anny cross prouidences should befall them and theer way not clear, that would be a double affliction, and that is the cause I am so bould with. it is not what I like to be burthensome to my frinds I am glad to hear what you writ of Luce I had a letter since from mr. norton. he writs what I think maye well take of what was obiected in very good measure, and I cannot question his fidellitye theerin. all mens constitutions are not alike nor expected to be perfect, but I wishe luce maye rather looke into her selfe, then ouer curiouslye apon others, and then it maye be more for her good. I pray present my seruis and commaund yours

L. D.

[*Ca.* January, 1648/49]

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

For his much honoured kind friend Mr. John Winthrop
at his howse at Nameug these

CAWCAUMSQUSSICK [*ca.* January, 1648/49]

SIR, Best Salutacions presented to you both with humble desires that since it pleaseth God to hinder your presenc this way he may please for his infinite mercy sake in his Sons blood to further our eternall meeting in the presence of him that sits vpon the Throne and the Lambe for euer, and that the hope thereof may be living and bring forth the fruits of Loue where it's possible and of Lamenting for Obstructions. Sir the affaires of our Countrey (Vaderland as the Dutch speake) would have affoorded vs much Conference: the mercifull Lord helpe vs to make vp in prayer to his holy Ma[jes]tie etc. Sir

[1] W. 20. 46; 3 *Collections*, IX. 278–279; *N.C.*, VI. 166–168.

for this Land: our poore Colonie is in civill dissention, their last meetings (at which I haue not bene) haue fallen into factions mr. Cottington and Capt. Partridge etc. the heads of the one and Capt. Clarke, mr. Easton etc. the heads of the other faction I receave letters from both inviting me etc. but I resolue (if the Lord please) not to ingage vnles with great hopes of peace making. the peace makers are Sons of God: Our Neighbours the Narigansetts are now consulting and making peag to carie within a few weekes another payment: Sir about a mon: since one William Badger a seaman and now a planter at Wm. Fields farme neere Prouidence past by me travelling to Sea broke I haue received letters since from Capt. Mason (to whome I wrote by him) and heare nothing of him I feare he miscaried for he was alone without a Guide: and since I mention Capt. Mason (worthy Sir) I humbly beg of the Father of Lights to guide you in your Converse and Neighbourhood with him: In his letters to me he tells me of some extraordinary Lifts against Onkas and that he will favour him, but no more then Religion and Reason bids him. he promiseth to visit me in his passage this summer Eastward (I guesse he meanes toward Plymmouth) I shall then argue (if God will) many things and how it stands with Religion and Reason that such a monstrous Hurrie and Affrightment should be offerd to an English Towne either by Indians or English vnpunished: Sir you haue seene many parts of this worlds snowball and neuer found ought but vanitie and vexation. at Nameug shall you find no more except in the Fountaine of living waters: Sir heape Coales of Fire on Capt: Masons head, conquer evill with good but be not cowardly and ouercome with any evill. If you haue by you the Triall of wits at convenience spare it me a few dayes: howeuer studie (as the Lord commands) your quietnes for which I shall euer pray and endeavour: Your Wo[rshi]ps vnfayned

ROGER WILLIAMS

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO PETER STUYVESANT[1]

NOBLE SIR, I have requested this bearer mr. Alcott to waite vpon you to vnderstand your pleasure concerning the estate of Mrs. Feakes,[2] who being come hither with hir Children to inhabit, in respect of their neere relation to me I am constreined to take such care of them as I can, but being in wants of all necessaries they cannot possibly heere have supplies: and therfore I am

[1] Original in the possession of the heirs of Bronson Winthrop, Esq.; 4 *Collections*, VI. 521–522.

[2] Robert and Elizabeth Feke owned land at Greenwich, Connecticut, which had come under Dutch jurisdiction.

bold to request your favour that there may be such present supplyes sent vnto them out of the estate as may prevent those inevitable wants which will other wise necessarily fall vpon them how you will please to order the estate for the future as they may haue a comfortable living out of it I request your speedy determination: if considering their residence heere, you please to remitt the estate over hither, I will take the best care I can that it shalbe justly disposed of by the direction of my father and the English magistrates, according to the English lawes in that behalfe: and because the land whereon they lived at greenwich might add much to their comfortable supplies if it were improved to the best, and for some other necessary considerations, I earnestly request your favour for William Hallet, that you wilbe pleased to grant him liberty to plant there according to an agreement made by mr. Feakes with him, and to passe and inhabitt within your iurisdiction as he may have occation, which If it may be obtained, I desire he might haue it sent vnto him by this bearer, mr. Alcott, by whom also you may please to cause the estate to be conveied hither, if that be your pleasure. and what you shalbe pleased to determine in case mr. Alcott should be hindered by the weather or other accidents from going as he intendeth, and only these lines be some other way conveied I beseech you to certify your pleasure heerin by some other oportunity. And if therin or any other way I may be serviceable to you be pleased to command Your Humble Servant

JOHN WINTHROP

[*Ca.* January, 1648/49][1]

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Copy of letter to the Duch Governour concerning mr. Feaks estate.

THEOPHILUS EATON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

SIR, Yours of Decr. 8th I received this last night. concerning her that was mr. Feakes his wife, and that part of the estate at Stamford, I know not well how to adde to what I formerly wrote. by order of a Court of Magistrates, William Hallet was to prove, what part of the estate belonged to him, and then to receive it without further question. mr. Feakes his estate, and Chil-

[1] Winthrop, in the first version of the draft of his second letter (*ca.* May, 1649) to Stuyvesant on this subject (see below, pages 338–339), says that this, the earlier, letter was written "in the beginning of winter."

[2] W. 2. 140; 4 *Collections*, VI. 353.

dren, were to be divided, and half to be delivered to Her, if she setled within any of the 4 Colonyes, where the Goverment would have an eie to the Children, and that part of the estate, with a due respect to mr. Feakes, and the other half to be kept at Stamford with like respect, to Mr. Feakes, and the children. I shall pass by her injurious writing to my self, desiring God may give her true repentance for greater miscariages, but her departure from Stamford with the Children, (as I am informed) was altogether without allowance, and in the language which comes from thence, she stole away. It is true, that by an order before the Court of Magistrates sate, she was to have 2 Cowes delivred and some provisions, but had no liberty to take away the Children. I pitty her, and the children, and upon any reasonable security, at Boston or Hartford, that the estate shalbe preserved for the use of mr. Feakes, her self, and his Children, this Jurisdiction being discharged, I shall move the Court of Magistrates, that the estate may be wholy delivered from Stamford, to such as may be orderly appointed to receive it, but no part of it is at Newhaven. I am altogether a stranger to Thomas lyon, and his wife, till now I have not heard the least intimation, of her weakenes, or his neglect. from your information, I shall now enquire, and consider what the case may require. with my best Respects, I rest Yours in what I may

THEOPH: EATON

NEWHAVEN January 4th 1648[/49]

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Eaton Rec. Feb. 5.

EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To his honored brother John Winthrop esqr. Governour

SIR, the verdict passing for Farrington he hath Judgement For Stones meadow and 50*s* 4*d* Costs with the hay standing vpon the ground, the which I must forth with pay, and shall desire to haue yt repayd for me in Boston. This tryall and Judgement must begitt a new Law in N. E. that henceforth noe mans land shalbe recouered from the possessor without suffitient warning for the producing his evidence, which I hope wilbe cleared before the next Court. Its the [*torn*] meadow of the fearme conteyning about 40 acres. [*torn*] hereof when I come to Boston.

I haue proceeded soe farr with mr. Norton conce[rning] my daughter

[1] W. 2. 36; 4 *Collections*, VI. 70–71.

Luice, that wee are agreed vpon [*torn*] portion, and am satisfied from the Minister about the obiections made against him: he would haue gone for England this yeare, and will yet goe, if he shall see noe hope of gayning hir love: the minister informes me that his brother is verie plyant to him in all things, and that there is great expectation from help of freinds having 3 vnckles in London Childles, 2 of them haue fyned for Aldermen. he hath a brother who writes (the letter I read) that he will send him 500 or 1000*li* worth of goods yearly and beare the adventure to and fro. the benefitt his London brother aymes at is to haue retornes made to Barbados to supply his sugar workmen. I pray incouradge my daughter herein, for I suppose shee will not haue such a preferment (if this fayle) in N. E. soe for present with my service I take leave and am Your verie loving brother

EM: DOWNINGE

5. 11[1] 48[/49]

THOMAS OLCOTT TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To the Worshipfull and his much Respected frind mr. John Winthrop at Pequite these

WORSHIPFULL SIR, my humble Respects unto your selfe and your wife with mrs. Lake thankeing you all most kindly for your kind loue to mee these are to giue you to vnderstand that I went not to the duch the weather being so vnseasonable and the vessell frozen in but Intend to send your letters if I goe not my selfe by the first oppotunitye I haue given order to John Clarke to get the murtherers and 2 Chambers waighed and sent by the first conuenient oppotunitye with John Webbs Iron I haue spoken with William Gibbens and hee is willing to yeild to the termes I haue made with you so that you maye conclude upon the whole bargaine If goats I pray send word by the first oppotunitye what hoes and hacchetts I may expect and depend upon because I would dispose of them: Chary Lathome desired another pipe of sack if hee will set his hands to this bill inclosed I would Intreate you to giue him this noate to goe to the Captayne for another pipe of sack Chary promised mee to fill your runlet with sack I pray if it bee not done pray him to doe it

[1] The date of the letter as given by Downing ("5. 10, 48") is quite clearly an error, since the lawsuit to which he refers in this letter did not take place until December 26, 1648. The record of the case, which took the form of a suit by Edmund Farrington against Lawrence Southwick and Daniel Rumball, is in *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, I. 154.

[2] W. 16. 34. For Olcott, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, III. 307.

and thus not elce at present I humbly take leaue and rest yours to bee commanded

THOMAS OLCOTT

HARTFORD the 8th January 1648[/49]

[*On the Second Sheet of the Letter*]

Captayne I would pray you to deliuer to Charye Lathome another pipe of sack and is part of the 10 pipes I am to haue by order from mr. Hopkins to John Clarke and John Clarkes order from you and this shall bee your discharge for so much your Loueing frind

THOMAS OLCOTT

ACCOUNT BETWEEN CARY LATHAM AND JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

Cary lathams discharge of all accounts to Jan: 16: 48[/49]

of the wampam Joseph Wise left I paid Tho: Stanton 39*s*
I paid Elias Parkman 3*li* 4*s* 6*d* in black wampam which in black wampam at 4 a penny is 48*s*
To John Jones 7*s* 6*d* and sent by him to Saybrooke 5*s*
To John Robinson 2*s* 6*d*
sent by Jeames to milford 35*s* and in black wampam 3*s* 9*d* this at 4 a penny which is 5*s* at 3 a penny
To Cary latham for John Jones 8*s* 6 more for wine 6*s*

7*li* 15*s* 3*d*

	3	6	4*d*	
	1	10	0	
	1	2	6	
	2	10	0	
	1	15	0	
	1	11	0	
	3	13	0	this was marked [*torn*]
black	1	12	0	this at 4 a penny
	0	0	12*d*	

[1] W. 5. 8. The entire document, with the exception of Latham's signature, is in the handwriting of John Winthrop, Jr.

and thus not elce at present I humbly take leave and rest yours to bee commanded

HARTFORD the 8th January 16[illegible]/[illegible] THOMAS OLCOTT

[On the Second Sheet of the Letter]

Captayne I would pray you to deliuer to Clarye Latheme another pipe of sack and is part of the 10 pipes I am to haue by order from mr. Hopkins to John Clarke and John Clarkes order from you and this shall bee your discharge for so much — your Louing friend

THOMAS OLCOTT

ACCOUNT BETWEEN GARY LATHAM AND JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

Gary latham's discharge of all accounts to Jan: 16[illegible]/[illegible]

of the wampam Joseph Wise left I paid Thos: Stanton 3s 6d
I paid Elias Parkman 9li 4s 6d in black wampam which in black
wampam at 4 a penny is 4li

To John Jones 7s 6d and sent by him to Saybrooke 5s

To John Robinson 8s 6d

sent by Jeames to milford 3[illegible]s and in black wampam 9s 9d this at
4 a penny which is 5s at 3 a penny

To Gary latham for John Jones 8s 6

more for wine 6s

	3	6	4d
	1	10	0
	1	2	8
	2	10	0
	1	15	0
	1	11	0
	3	13	0 this was marked [illegible]
black	1	12	0 this at 4 a penny
	0	0	12d

[1] W. S. B. The entire document, with the exception of Latham's signature, is in the handwriting of John Winthrop, Jr.

lent an indian	2	6	
so yt all in Wampam still	17	3	4

Reconed with Cary Latham and all accounts are cleered betweene vs to this day and we are both satisfied for all dues and demands to eyther of vs Jan: 16: 1648[/49]

JOHN WINTHROP
CARY LATHAM

[*Memorandum by John Winthrop, Jr.:*]
To himselfe Mar: 27 1 bush:
To himselfe into the boate 8 bush:
To his wife Apr: 7: halfe bushell
To his wife halfe bush: Rye meale
To his wife ½ bush: Indian corne
more per Willm. Bartlet 8 bushells
which is in all 19 bush: and the rye meale 2*s* maketh vp the summe of 40*s*, which I had the bill of him for delivered to J. robinson for willm. Phllips.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the right Wor[shipfu]ll my much honored father John Winthrop Esqr. Governour at Boston deliver

NAMEAG Jan: 17, 1648[/49]

SIR, The inclosed letters were sent hither last weeke to be conveyed to you and we have now an oportunity of a vessell of providence that is this day to goe hence thither: you may be pleased to vnderstand that we are all (through Gods mercy) in good health both in our owne family, and all our plantation: we heare from Newhaven that about 10 daies since a small ship of that towne came in thither from the West indies and of the continuance of the sicknesse there. 2 of their men died wherof one was a marchant of the ship one mr. Jordan of Gilford: the ship that is bound from Newhaven to Virginia was frozen vp when they were ready to sett saile, but I suppose they are now cleere againe for we have had heere 5 or 6 daies of thawing wether, and all our coves are open. The duch ship[2] is heere still and like to be till the spring

[1] W. 1. 188; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 39–40.

[2] The *Golden Morning Star*. See Testimony of the Dutch Seamen, January 27, 1648/49 (pages 306–308, below).

[1640]

lent an indian s 6

so yt all in Wampam still 17 3 4

Reconed with Cary Latham and all accounts are cleered betweene vs to
this day as[1] we are both satisfied for all dues and demands to cypher of vs
Jan: 16: 1640[/41]

[Memorandum by John Winthrop, Jr.:]
To himselfe Mar: 27 1 bush:
To himselfe into the boate 8 bush:
To his wife Apr: 7: halfe bushell
To his wife halfe bush: Rye meale
To his wife ½ bush: Indian corne
more per Willm. Bartlet 8 bushells
which is in all 19 bush: and the rye meale so maketh vp the summe of 40s
which I had the bill of him for delivered to J. robinson for willm. Phillips.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To the right Worl[shipfu]ll my much honored father John Winthrop Esqr. Governour
at Boston deliver

Nanrag Jan: 17, 1640[/41]

Sir, The inclosed letters were sent hither last weeke to be conveyed to you and we have now an opportunity of a vessell of providence that is this day to goe hence thither: you may be pleased to vnderstand that we are all (through Gods mercy) in good health both in our owne family, and all our plantation: we heare from Newhaven that about 10 daies since a small ship of that towne came in thither from the West Indies and of the continuance of the sickenesse there, 2 of their men died whereof one was a marchant of the ship one wch Jordan of Gilford: the ship that is bound from Newhaven to Virginia was frozen vp when they were ready to sett saile, but I suppose they are now cleere againe for we have had beere 5 or 6 daies of thawing weather, and all our coves are open. The dutch ship[3] is heere still and like to be till the spring

[1] W.: i. 168; 5 Collections, viii. 59–62.
[2] The Golden Mouthy Star. See Testimony of the Dutch Seamen, January 27, 1640/41 (page 306–308, below).

for they have taken in no pipestaves yet refusing to goe to ride at the rivers mouth because it is no harbour, but will have them bring their pipestaves hither they carined yesterday and stopped a great leake, which was a planke all shivered with a blow vpon a rocke as they came. heere is a katch of Salsbury Richards Aires, which came from Virginia they say mr. Allens ship is in Virginia, and are well they intended to have written by them but they came away (I thinke in the night) suddainly there have beene many Indians in these parts and naraganset and all over the country taken with a suddaine madnesse they say they doe not remember the like. I have not further to adde at present but my humble duty and my wives remembred to your selfe and my honored mother with our love to my brother sister and all our freinds. I crave your praiers and blessing and rest your obedient Sonne

JOHN WINTHROP

My service to the honored Magistrates and reverend elders I pray be presented.

EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To his honored brother John Winthrop esqr. Governour

SIR, this day mr. Norton (who preached here yeasterday) is retorned to Ipswich. he cam to make vp the bargaine for his brother, with my daughter: wee haue received fayre answears to the manie obiections made against him. there was noe mention of any letter from Boston; After full hearing, My wife, my daughter and my selfe consented freely to proceed, vnles within a few dayes vpon further light wee should haue Just matter presented to give cause to breake of; The Good lord direct vs. I haue sent my daughter to supply my sisters want for present. mr. Norton desires hir speedy retorne, but I referr hir to my sisters occasions for her longer or shorter stay there.

I make litle doubt of suffitient testymonie to recover my Cosens meadow,[2] yet I pray send me goodm[an] Stones testymonie or procure him to come over and view the place and then to leave his testymonie. your strong water shall not I hope be the lesse for yts long stay.

[1] Essex Institute; 4 *Collections*, VI. 72–73.

[2] Cf. Downing's letters of December 27, 1648 (pages 295–296, above), and January 5, 1648/49 (pages 300–301, above), which refer to the Farrington lawsuit involving Stephen Winthrop's title to Pond Farm. Winthrop reopened litigation in the Essex County Court in May, 1649. *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, I. 172. For the last word on the case, see *ibid.*, 187.

Manie here question the truth of the reports about Collonell R[ainsborough].

I hope my Cosen Adam wilbe better advised then to goe in this shipp for Plymouth.[1] his danger may be more, thence to London, then from hence, etc. soe for present with my service to your selfe and my sister I take Leave and am your verie loving brother

EM. DOWNINGE

22. 11. 48[/49]

JOHN NORTON TO JOHN WINTHROP[2]

To the right Wor[ship]full and his much honored John Winthrop Esq. Gover[nou]r at his howse in Boston

HON[OURE]D SIR, So hath the providence of God ordered that nowe not onely for my Brothers Sake but allso for mine owne in him I am by these becom a petitioner vnto your wor[shi]p wherein what effectual fauour you shall according to your wisedome and in the lord expresse towards me, I shall looke at it as the pledge of your loue in time of neede and not to bee forgotten in time to come.

Sir So it is that my Brothers affection and heart being nowe set vpon Mrs. Luce his first encouragement from hir Father then hir Mother which I mention not without the acknowledgment of their loue to him and very contentfull to me therein and since this last weeke a mutual engagement on all hands respectiuely Mrs. Luce free and cheerfull myselfe beeing an eye and eare witnesse in passing hir consent therein besides the many expressions since of hir contentment taken therein and his heart farther engaged thereby it seemes one John Harrold that liueth with you hath vnseasonably and (I leave it to your wisedome if so hee haue done) howe sinfully so practised and disturbed hir as that vpon a suddaine shee both vnexpectedly and greiuingly vnto him seemed to recede from him in hir affections and so without any other expressions on hir part, hee was constrained to leaue hir.

Sir my desire to yourselfe is that for my sake you would consider of vs both heerein vse some meanes to remedye that John Harrolds doing my brother and me in him so much and vnseasonable wrong. I cannot but wonder at the

[1] In the margin: "He will see vs here before he goes."

[2] Essex Institute; 4 *Collections*, VII. 448–449. For Norton, see Morison, *Founding of Harvard College*, 392.

practise of that young man as I am informed but I reckon my selfe safe vnder your shelter in that respect so farre as you shall see cause.

Seueral particulars my brother hath beene tooe-much wronged allready in, whome I thought none had beene so sorely disaffected to, as this plot for surely so it discouers it selfe sheweth some to bee.

Sir My brothers heart is much very much troubled and set vpon hir nor doth hee hearken vnto any nowe but hir heere or elswhere which mooueth me the more to write for your helpfullnes heerein. I shall not further trouble you in hope you will both ease him and me in time I leaue you to the lord Jesus, in him your Wor[shi]p['s] to loue and serue you

JOHN NORTON

M. 11, 26, 48[/49]

Sir Remember me to Mrs. Luce.

let not J. Harrold knowe I haue made any mention of him vnto you. it seemeth hee hath a letter as it is called You may learne by Mrs. Luce or otherwise enough etc.

[*Endorsed by Governor Winthrop:*] Mr. Norton about his bro: and N: L: D.

TESTIMONY OF THE DUTCH SEAMEN[1]

Praise to God above all: In BOSTON Novemb: [January] 27, 1648[/49][2]

Wee vnderwritten that belong to the ship named the Golden morning Starre, of which Captaine Symon Sivercen next under God is the cheife master, doe acknowledge and declare this to be true that all we together sayled from Boston to some parts of New England about an hundred leages from Bos-

[1] W. 13. 109. This document is a copy in the handwriting of John Winthrop, Jr.

[2] Strong evidence in support of January, 1648/49 (the eleventh month of the English calendar), rather than November, 1648 (the eleventh month of the Dutch calendar), as the correct date for this document is to be found in the similarity of certain episodes here described to those mentioned by John Winthrop, Jr., in his letter to his father, January 17, 1648/49 (pages 303–304, above). On that date, Winthrop indicates, "the duch ship" was still at New London and the crew had, the previous day, repaired "a great leake." The *Golden Morning Star* is probably the ship twice referred to in the *Records of Massachusetts* in October, 1648: once as "the Dutch ship . . . in our harbour" whose master was "a stranger" and whose crew could speak no English (II. 258–259); and on another occasion as "the Dutch ship" aboard which Edward Gibbons had "some wines" (*ibid.*, 263). The voyage which is here narrated as having taken place in the month of December is therefore presumed to have been made in December, 1648; and the original Dutch document of which this is assumed to be Winthrop's English translation was undoubtedly drawn up the following month for use in establishing claims for damages to the ship.

ton being the most difficult[1] coast that a man can describe with penne for the roade way is full of rocks, and sands. thither must we necessarily goe (for at Boston there was no lading for vs as Maior Gibbins said) that we might not goe to Madera without lading. Therefore hath he sent vs a Pilot aboard to bring vs thither, and we sailed first to Cape Codd, and had a good wind but the Pilot durst not lett vs goe forward because the sea went very high for he told vs we could not get over the sholes, and then our Captaine said that it was best to goe without the sholes, which he would not doe. then we came to an Anker behind the Cape, and lay there till the 12 of december, being all the tyme stormy and snowy or rainy wether, so that there we had our cable cutt asunder but we know not how, and then through Gods mercy vpon a saterday we set saile againe with a southwest wind, and the 13 of the same month we sailed over the sholes, and it began to raine hard so that the Pilot would have vs lett fall our Anker which we did and ankered in 6 fathom water, and at the length of our Cable we had 10 fathom water, and the Pilot told vs that it was cleere ground, but we found it otherwise, for vpon the 15 of the said month, when we were winding vp our Cable, and intended to way our Anker, but when we saw the Cable there was above 30 fathom worne[2] and because the sea went very high we were forced to leave the Anker and Cable there and it was not good to lett fall an other Anker, as the Pilot said, and as we also conceived therfore we sett saile, but the same night the Pilot brought vs into danger vpon a lee shore, that we runn agrounde, and had not God pleased to looke vpon vs we thought it could not haue continued a quarter of an houre for the ship struck very hard, but the great God helpe vs of againe there this was wholy the fault of the Pilot for we drove thither with a faire wind and with the tyde then we sailed againe forward to come to our place of lading, which was not atteined, but we Ankered in the open Sea about a league from shore and some of our Company went to the Fresh River where our lading was, to see whether we could goe in there, but we found it otherwise for the River was Full of Ice: and then we sailed thence toward the River of Pequot but before we came thether we sailed againe vpon the blind Rocks, so that the ship was so leake that foure men had as much as they could doe to keepe hir free, and the 19 of the same month (God be praised) we came in: and we thought that they or their factors, or marchants should presently dispach vs away, which they did not, so that our Captaine himselfe, with his great boat went thither twice, and vrged them that they should fetch the wine

[1] Interlined above this word is the Dutch word *aldersnodte* (for *aldersnoodste*), "of the least value."

[2] The original reads: { Gefeylt / worne / chafed }.

out of the ship, and send 2 ketches to Carine the ship, which they did not but the Captaine himselfe hired one and Carined the ship, and found 2 places by the keele, where the Carpenter putt in plankes of 7 foote and 4 foote, for it was all broken to shivers, so that we all wondered that we did not sinke, and we were not longer at worke about the Carining then 2 daies, and when we were againe cleere then did the Captaine make protest against them that were to fraughte vs because they did not send in our lading, and fetch away their wine, for it would cost our fraughters so much a month for every month, as also for our provision that we should have as in the protest sheweth: This also we affirme to be true concerning the dammage of Ankers and Cables and what hurt the ship hath had, that the losse amounteth to 90 pounds Sterling In Witnesse of the truthe heerof we have heerevnder sett to our hands in generall: Our powder also was wetted and our match, for before we knew thereof we had so much water in the hold of the ship.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Copy of duch Seamens testimony.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

For his honored kind friend Mr. Jo: Winthrop at Nameug

CAUCAUMSQUSSICK 29. 11. 48[/49] (so cald)

SIR, best salutacions and wishes to the Father of Mercies for your worthy selfe, yoak-fellow, sister etc.: It must be so in this worlds sea sicut fluctus fluctum sic Luctus Luctum sequitur: And euery day hath his sufficiencie or fulnes of Evill to all the Children of the first sinfull man: No persons no places exempted from the reach of the first curse my humble desire is to the most righteous and only wise Judge, that the wood of Christs Gallowes (as in Moses act) may be cast into all your and our bitter waters, that they be sweete and wholesome Instructours of the fruits of sin, the sorrowes of others abroad (in our Englands Akeldema) our owne deseruings to feele upon our selues Bodies and soules (wiues and childrens allso) not by Barbarians but Devills and that eternally sorrowes vnexpressible inconceavaible, and yet if Christs Religion be true vnavoidable, but by the Blood of a Saviour etc. sir pardon me this is not the matter sir your Letters I speedily dispatcht by a messenger on purpose: For a place I know indeede of one in Plymmouths claime and would specifie but that your spirit being troubled countermanded it againe in your

[1] W. 20. 40; 3 *Collections*, IX. 279–280; *N.C.*, VI. 168–170.

postscript concerning Elderkin, whome I will (if God will) effectually labour with and write the Issue with speede: All our neighbours the Barbarians and runn vp and downe and consult partly suspecting like Dealings, partly ready to fall vpon the Monhiggins at your word, and a world of foolish Agitations I could trouble you with, but I tould the Chiefest yesterday that it is not our manner to be rash and that you will be silent till your Father and other ancient Sachims speake first etc. Sir concerning the Bags of oare it is of Rode Iland where is certainly affirmed to be both Gold and Siluer Oare upon Triall: mr. Coddington went to the Bay with his daughter for England and left Capt: Partridge in trust withall the last week at Newport George Wright (alias Captaine Wright) stabt with a Pike Walter Lettice at Newport, and is in prison with the other (if not dead) not like to live: Sir Yours euer in all unfeyned respects

ROGER WILLIAMS

I want Wax to seale otherwayes I would haue exprest something which I reserue till another season (if the Lord will).

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Williams rec. feb. 3.

LUCY DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To her much honerd brother the Gouerner these present Boston

SIR, I am very sory my daughter Lucie hath caryed things vnwisely and vnreputeable both to her selfe and her frinds. her indiscreet words both hear and theer, hauinge bin spoken to people noe wiser then her selfe haue given much ocasion of offence, and vniust suspisions of our inforcement of her to mr. norton, and her seeminge loue to mr. eyers and yet as they nowe suspect, by her owne late words, her affections to be most inclininge att least to Jhon harwood. if so theer wayes, what euer the mans deserts otherwise be, hath hitheerto bin vnaprouable att all, and neither of them to be excused, or trusted. I am theerfore boulde in a rude maner to desire her from him, but moste vnwillinglye from my good sister, and the rest of her frinds. if my daughter nan could but starch a little better, I should be very glad she might supply her place, but in that respect I cannot desire it for present.

for mr. norton I suppose he is in the bay and theerfore howe things are

[1] W. 4. 14; 5 *Collections*, 1. 38–39.

theer you maye better know then my selfe I am very sory for the iniury he hath had ocasioned by her. I hope the lord will doe him good by all. my letter is calld for. with my best seruis and thanks I must end yours to commaund

L. DOWNINGE

[*Ca.* February, 1648/49]

I pray most thankfully to mr. Cotton and mr. Willsonn.

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his honnred brother John Winthrop Esqr. thes present, Pequod

BOSTON the 2 of 12 1648[/49]

SIR, my servisse presented to your selfe and my sister. I recaued youer letter, expressinge youer kind Invitation of me. for youer loue I ame further ingaged to thannkfullness I should haue bene very willing to haue spent some parte of this winter with you, if I could haue had any hope of tollerable passage, but I hope to see you very shortly I hope about a month hence, if god permitte. I pray Sir if you doe intend to selle any of youer horsses let me vnderstand from you about them. I thinke I can healp you to a good prise and pay for them; if you haue euer one that is Fitte to travell, and can convinently send one into the bay I should be ingaged to you either to bye it, or borrow for my Jurny, for I feare I shall hardly gett one heer. but If it be either trouble or hasard I shall by no menes desire it. that news we haue from England I souppos my father has written you, so as I shall trouble you no further at present but desir that my loue and servis may be presented to all with you, and I rest yours to comand

ADAM WINTHROP

AMOS RICHARDSON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the worshipfull and his good freind John Wintropp Esquire give these at Pequitt

WORSHIPFULL, my servis with my wives remembred vnto yow and your wife and to mrs. Lake with the Rest of your family. these are to give yow to vnderstand that I sent yow a letter by mr. froggmorton wherin I gave yow to vnder-

[1] W. 1. 189.

stand of seaven paire of shoos which I doubt are not come to your handes: Allso I have Receaved your letter which yow sent to mee by goodman trumbell wherin yow did desire to know the price of beefe and pork heere wherby I vnderstand, that yow have a far greater price for it there then it will yeld heer and had I not had an opertunity by this Indian, I had hired a man of purpose to have sent it to yow that yow might not have brought it hither for I conceive it would bee for your dammage And conserning my comeing to yow, this is to give yow to vnderstand that I am prepareing and do intend to come about six weekes henc And do intend to bring shoos and cloths and such like things that yow shall not neede to looke elc wher. I doe intend to send by the first vessell that comes to the Rivers mouth wherfore I would Intreat yow If yow send thither that they would inquire for a parcell of goods consined to your self marked for yow And If yow have ocation to make vse of any of them what yow please So with my humble servise to yow I Rest and Remaine yours to bee comanded

AMOS RICHESON

BOSTON this 3d of the 12 mo. 1648[/49]

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Amos Richardson recd. feb. 27.

JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

MY GOOD SONNE, your severall Lettres by this Indian Newcome I received. wee are heartyly glad and blesse God for your healthe and the healthe of your famyly: nor am I greatly sorry for Vncas his outrage (though I wish your Constable had forborne to meddle with them) I hope it will give the Commissioners occasion to take some stricter Course with him.

you wrote to Amos about prizes of beife and pork I think he will write to you, not to sende any for it will not yeild aboue 3*d* the li. at most. I sent you long since by mr. Throgmorton all our newes out of Engld. in 13 bookes. the Army hathe prospered beyond all expectation in Wales, in Kent at Colchester, and especially against the Scotts (where your brother Stephen was in the van) about 8000 we[ary] men routed 30000 fresh etc: and in 3 dayes killed about 5000 and tooke 15000 prisoners. he writes a very punctuall relation of the battayle and of all their skirmishes etc: in the Northe. I have lent it forth so as I cant now send it to you another shipp arrived heere a week since

[1] W. Au. 81; *L. and L.*, II. 386–387.

(some 10 weekes from Engld.) which reports, that the Treaty is like to come to nothing, that the Army requires Justice against the Kinge, and all other, that the King[dom] is now for the Army: that the present Stat[es] of Scotland called in Cromwell, and disavowed the warr against Engld., and have surrendered up Barwick and Carlile, and Appleby. Sowlby was taken by a Stratagem by your brother (who hath doone very good service throughe the Lords assistance, to whom he ascribes all etc:) the Prince and the Earl of Warwick are at the Brill, but 16 of the States Shippes keepe them from fighting. the people in France stande for their Liberty, the Parisians have shutt their gates against the kinge. The Janyzarys have slaine their Sultan. The Spanyard takes the opportunyty and beseigeth Dunkirke Corne is plenty in Engld., but it is much growne: these are all the partic[ulars] I can think off: Munro being called in fledd into Ireland, and was there taken and sent to the Parl[iament] there is a new, and an honest Parl[ia]ment called in Scotland, and they desire Complyance with Engld., and that their great men may be still kept prisoners there. The duke of Hamilton was my brother Peters prisoner. he came with Cromwell out of Wales, and brought the Welsh prisoners with him, and intended in his returne to try them at new Castle. Collonell Lilburne betrayed Tinemouthe Castle, but Sir Arthur Hasellricke took it the next night by Storm, and made Colonell Geo: Fenwick of Saybrook his Deputy Gov-[ernou]r Sir Mathewe Boyntons sonne betrayed Pomfrait, which is now beseiged by Coll. Raynborowe. This master (who is a member of a Congregationall Church in Dartmouth) affirms that in their County there are 100000 men readye vpon an hours warning to assist the Army, whose head quarters are now at St. Albans. Jo: Gallop is to goe to Conecticutt shortly by him I intend to send your Rabitt. so with your mothers and mine owne salutations and blessings to you all, in hast I rest Your lovinge father

Jo: WINTHOP

BOSTON 3 (12) 48[/49]

I send you your brother Dudlyes Lettre.

RECEIPT OF ROBERT BARTLETT[1]

These are to testify that I robert Bartlett have received of mr. John Winthrop of Pequott the full summe of thirty pounds wherof I received in the last

[1] W. 10. 138. For Bartlett, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, 1. 132.

summer in red trading Cloth eyght pounds, and six pounds which he paid for me to Joseph Wise the Butcher and five pounds to mr. Brewster and the rest in salt which I had of John Austin and Iron which my brother William received of him vpon my account, all which I received in full Satisfaction for all the cattle which he bought of me being all I had vpon fishers Iland I say received this 28th of feb: 1648[/49]

the marke of X ROBERT BARTLET

Witnesse
CONSIDER WOOD
the marke of X JOHN ROBINSON

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Rob: Bartlets aquittance.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

For the wo[rshi]p[fu]ll his kind friend Mr. John Wintrop at Nameug

CAUCAUMSQUSSICK 1. 48[/49] (so cald)

SIR, Best respects and Loue presented, and thancks hearty for your Letters former and latter all now receaved: I am againe importun'd by our neighbour Sachims, (having heard of Wequashcucks carying of Peag to Capt. Mason) to pray you to informe them whether that peag be part of the payment because Wequashcuck and his Company refuse to pay. They desire me allso to write to the Bay about it, which I deferr to do vntill their Payments goe which are something delayd because of the Death of Nenekunats wiues Mother which is the same you write of, Wequashcucks mother, and it is now Qunnantacaun that is Lamentation. Sir since I wrote to you our 4 townes met by Deputies 6 out of a Towne: This court last weeke wrote to me Infourmacion of their choice of my selfe Dep: Præsident in the Absence of the Præsident, who, whether they have fixed on yourselfe, or Mr. Coddingtons faction prævaile to keepe his name in (now gone for England) I can not yet learne but I haue excused my selfe for some Reasons, and I hope they haue chosen better: I wrote to them about an Act of Oblivion which (blessed be the God of Peace) they haue past and haue appointed a Court of Election in the 3rd mon: at Warwick: Sir I am exceedinge glad of your beginnings at Pwockatuck I pray faile not to enquire whether there or from Monhiggin or Qunnihticut you can

[1] W. 20. 40; 3 *Collections*, IX. 282–283; *N.C.*, VI. 170–171.

helpe me to 100 bushels of Indian Corne: To your deare yoakfellow and sister respectiue salutacion: The Sun of Righteousnes graciously shine on you I desire vnfaignedly to be your wo[rshi]ps vnfayned in love

R. W.

The Sachims pray you to tell them whether their Peag will be told at vnderrates as Pumhommin comming 2 dayes since from the Bay informes them viz: that they must pay great black at 13 to the peny and small bl[ack] at 15: and white 8 to the peny I tell them the last yeare it was measured and so word was sent to me they should pay it by measure.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] recd. Mar: 23.

THOMAS OLCOTT TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the Worshipfull John Winthropp at Pequitte these

WORSHIPFULL SIR, my humble Respects Remembereth to you and your kind wife and mrs. Lake with many thanks for all your kindnes which I receaued from you when I was with you: yours I receaued and touching the Debts of John Webbs I did accept and your Worship promised to suite mee the paye in the Baye in such manner as it shold suite mee one waye or another the beife you write of if you please to send it to the Riuers mouth I shall take care to get it sent into the Baye but hope if the Iron bee not raised your worship will let it goe as I or Amos Richardson can put it of in the Baye that I maye bee no looser: I thinke to goe very suddenly to the Duch and then to carry your letters thither: I cannot for present resolue you touching 20 bush[els] of pease at the Riuers mouth but if can spaire them shall onely feare I cannot because if I goe to the duch in Richard Ayres vessell or send myell Taynter I shall not bee able to [*torn*] full fraight with all I haue [*torn* su]ffer dammadge for lack of [*torn*] otherwise I shall pleasure your worship touching the Iron I doubt ther was some mistake or you did not cause the Anuell to bee waighed for it was waighed exactly Goodman Clarke seing the waight of it and it waighed rather 10 or 15 li. more then les of what was sent word to you and 137 li. more then you count it with so much ouer I pray if you can set of 30 li. for mee to Amos Richardson and if you please to send mee word what hoes and hacchetts I shall trust too that I maye dispose of praye doe

[1] W. 16. 34.

and thus with due Respects remembereth commiting you to the Lord I rest your Loueing frind

THOMAS OLCOTT

HARTFORD 2th march 1648[/49]

I am glad that Chary delivered you the sacke I shall Intreate you and mrs. Winthrop to accept it in part of the great kindnes I receaued from you.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Olcott of mar: 2.

EDWARD HOPKINS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his much respected freind Jno. Winthrop, Esqr.
att his house att Nameocke deliver

HARTFORD the 3d of March 1648[/49]

SIR, I desire with thankfulnesse to acknowledge the respects and loue I receaved from you att my late being with you and shall heartily rejoyce yf the god of loue and peace be pleased to lay such foundacions in your beginings there and soe frame all hearts that he may delight to dwell among us, and not despise our day of small things. I Receaved yours by this Indyan of the 27th past. Tantonimo hath not beene with me since my returne home but I heare he lurks about and sends his Spies to vnderstand how things are taken that yf danger appeare he may escape it by flight I haue not yett by any expressions to any abated of the manifestacion of that reall distast I tooke att his vile carriage in your house, and though it be true the testimony given in is not soe cleare but that possibly it might be accidentall yett I know their pride and insolency is such that I shall endeavour to make him stoope, but will lett him know your respects to him, and what is abated shallbe as on your request that he may ly vnder ingagements to your loue, which may be of some use; I have looked vppon him as one of fairest that I haue had to doe withall, but would not be partiall to any nor suffer such things to be past over lightly. I haue acquainted our Magistrats (who were together when I Receaved yours) with the desire of your Townesmen for the name of that place who doe conceaue the generall Court to whom such things appertaine will readily satisfy your desires therein: all that hath any appearance for an objection is onely least it

[1] W. 2. 136; 4 *Collections*, VI. 339–341.

should seeme to looke too high, the Planters att Quillipiacke having forborne that name onely in that respect.

I vnderstand Mr. Tho. Lake is come to New Haven and gone to Stamford where his freind is with her Sister but how he came from the Bay or how long vppon the voyage I vnderstand not there is noe newes att all come from him, which makes mee conceaue he came out before the Ship arived out of England. Before my coming to you a messinger went hence into the Bay with letters who was presently to returne but wee heare nothing of him as yett which causeth some feares that he is not safe. I haue not more to trouble you with att present, hoping you will lett us inioy your Company att the Court of election the third thursday in May and yf eyther then or any other tyme you will please to bring Mres. Winthrop and Mres. Lake with you to whom I desire to be remembred with the returne of many thanks for their loue, I shall be heartily glad to see them with you att my poore house where you shall be truly welcome after our course manner, and I shall alwayes desire to subscribe my selfe Yours in what I may

EDWA. HOPKINS

JOHN ENDECOTT TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

To the right Wor[shipfu]ll and our truelie honoured Gouernour John Winthrop Esqr. at his house at Boston deliver

DEAREST SIR, I ame vnfitt to travaile haueing an infirmitie vpon mee, that I cannot well sitt on horseback nor trauaile on foote such a Journey, and my eldest sonne hath bene so ill that we haue much feared his life but is through Gods mercie much better though not recouered I waite for the next oportunitie of a warme day to administer phisick vnto him and to take some my selfe: I ame the more sorrie I cannot be at this Court because I doe not heare of your recouerie, which the Lord in mercie grant in his due tyme. I desire you to examyn the trueth of what I writt vnto you in my last. Capt. Bridges and Mr. Saltonstall can fullie (I conceaue) informe you therein: For it much grieueth mee that your Spirit should be iustlie troubled with the proceedings of that Court, in respect of that triall of Land;[2] I doe not know vpon due examination that therein or in any other case concerning you or yours that I

[1] W. 2. 82; 4 *Collections*, VI. 150*b*–152.

[2] I.e., land belonging to Stephen Winthrop which had been the subject of litigation instituted by Edmund Farrington at the Essex County Court on December 26, 1648. Cf. Emmanuel Downing's references to this matter (pages 295, 300, and 304, above).

haue bene averse neither doe I know any just ground why I should so be. I haue (I thanck God) euer highlie esteemed of you in my heart and were I able, I hope I should manifest it in effect.

Good Sir let vs labour to loue one another and harbour the best thoughts one of another. we haue not longe to liue heere in this life, yet we shall heere remaine as longe as our appointed times are sett: I cannot tell whither any expressions in my last lettre may trouble you. I did not (I ame sure) intend any such thing and therefore I beseech you take all in good parte. And labour for chierfulnes of Spiritt. you know who hath commaunded it. You serue a good Maister and therefore reioice in him. I will see you (God willing) assoone as convenientlie I can. In the meane tyme I shall not cease praying vnto our good God for you, to whose grace and mercie I commend you and rest Your most affectionate seruice [*sic*]

Jo: Endecott

Orchard 5 1 mo. 1648[/49]

Sir Since I ended my lettre there are diuers came to mee viz. Farington and his sonne and one Henry Ingolls, who complayne that Mr. Downing hath sent for the hay which was giuen vnto Farrington vpon a judgement, which was as they say about 5 load, and 2 load of an other mans, namely Ingolls who cutt it and made it himselfe and cut it in Liuetennant Walkers ground: The mens cattle are like to perish and what the issue wilbe you may Judge. I thought to acquaint you with it, That some course might be taken about it.

JOHN MASON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the Wor[shi]p[fu]ll Jno: Winthrop Esqr. at Nameag theis

Sir, I received your letter and newes most thankfully but haue not wherewith to requite in kind at present Wequashcooke is now at Seabroke and complaynes of an injury done as he sayth to one of his men by your seruant Jno: Austin at Quininacook whoe hath as he affirmeth taken a Cannoe of his and keepes it from him by force haueing noe just cause soe to doe. I would intreat that you would please to enquire into the matter: that right may be doe done and if the Cannoe be deteyned wrongfully that it may be restored to the owner that fellow is very busy in such matters as I am enformed: Sir I shall desire nothing but with just I hope not doubtinge of the righteousnes of your

[1] W. 3. 114; 4 *Collections*, vii. 415.

intentions: I hope there will [be] noe mistaks: with lo[ving] and due respects I rest yours assuredly

JOHN MASON

SEAB: this 8th of March 1648[/49]

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Capt. Mason about the canoe.

JOHN MASON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the Wor[shi]p[fu]ll Jno: Winthrop Esqr. theise

SIR, I should not haue wrott at this time: but that I account it a case of necessity and if I mistake not of very great consequence if the relation I haue be true: viz: that Weyquashcooke was lately bound by Abachickwood and Cassasenaman and that he is kept prisoner at your house it is such a riddle that I doe not well vnderstand nor can belieue as yet that a Sachem should be bound by inferior men: I shall say little whyle I know more. I could wish he might be sett at liberty, if the case will beare it: if it be for any thing that hath be acted at Seabroke with mee or in my presence I shall be ready to answer: but if you apprehend the matter soe waighty that he cannot be set free, then I shall desire hee may be carryed to the common prison at Hartford Sir I belieue when reckoninges are cast vp these twoe viz: Rob[in] and the other will find some troble: Such things haue past already that I suppose they will come to a second viewe, but I shall not particulerize Sir I would intreat this favor that you would send me the true cause of Wequashcooks imprisonment by this bearer: I shall say noe more at present but with due respects I rest Your vndoubted frind

JOHN MASON

SEAB: this 11th of March 1648[/49]

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Capt. Mason Rec'd. Mar. 12 about Wequashcooke.

[1] W. 3. 115; 4 *Collections*, VII. 415–416.

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his honored Brother John Winthrop Esq. at Pequod thes present

BOSTON the 14 of March 48[/49]

heer being now an opertunity I cannot omitt the presenting my loue and servis, with thes lines. we haue not heard from you, since we heard by providenc Indian, but hope you are in health. I am sorry I can not write so to you of our selues for my father indeed is very Ilee, and has bene so aboue a month he hath cept his bed all most all the time he hath still upon him a feverish distemper, and a coffe and is brought very low, weaker then ever I knew him the lord only knows the event. We should be very glad if you could be heer. My father not being able to wright himself desired me to remember his loue to you my sister and the children, and allthough he hopes god will raise him up againe, yet he wold requst you as if it wear his last requst, that you wold striue no more about the pequod Indians but leaue theme to the commissioners order. my brother dudley I heer doth intend to come to you shortly. I can not resolve now about any time to visit you, in regard of my fathers sickness, but hope we shall see you heer. I pray reme[m]ber me kindly to my sister Mrs. Lake, and all my nephews and nesses I desire to comend you all to gods protecktion and so desiring your praiers, I rest your brother and servant

ADAM WINTHROP

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] my brother Adam about fathers Sicknesse and about Pequot Indians rec. May [*sic*] 18 from G. clerk his son broake open brought per mr. morton.

HUGH PETER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

For Mr. John Wynthrop iun: at Pequoit

MY DEERE HART, how desirous am I to come vnto you, and how vnwilling to stay from you and indeed nothing but this sad euill now befallen mee could haue stayd mee, viz. my old distemper springing from many many surfets. oh that I were with you, and your good wife my deere daughter, whom I pray salute from me hartily. if I come I bring you and them a good remembrance. if I dye, I forget you not only take notice I loue you as myne owne

[1] W. 1. 189; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 223–224; *L. and L.*, II. 391–392.
[2] W. 2. 59; 4 *Collections*, VI. 111–112.

soule, and haue had thoughts, if thither I come to spend some tyme with you more than ordinary. Call your plantation London derry or what you please, it will giue no offence here, and bee assured New England is a good country to bee in, if you can bee quiet among yourselues: excuse my hast by this ship my Cossen Stephen will bee honest. Cos: Downing is in a tosse indeed, bro: Weld perplex'd about coming to you. liue to Gods praise there, and you need not be troubled. Thus with my deerest respects I remayn Yours for euer

H: PETER

LONDON 15 of March [1648/49]

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To my honred Brother Jo. Winthrop Esqr. These

16 March [1648/49]

HONERED SIR, We have Longe expected the happy howre wherin we might heere of your wealfeare but noe shipps comes to vs. the Last was Mr. Trerise, but noe Letters, but one from my Father. Since we have had many turnes of things which I suppose yow have heard of. some more latly it may be not therefore I shall relate one or two, viz. the coming of the Army out of the North. they presented the Parl[ia]ment with a Remonstrance or petition, which being slighted and not considered of by the Parl[ia]ment, the Army marched immediatly vp to Lond. and within two o[r] three dayes in a morning sett guards about the Howse and withheld all those From coming to sitt in the Howse who were for a Treaty with the King and the calling in the Scotts: and the rest voted the Triall of the King who is since beheaded with Duk Hambleton Lord Holand Lord Caple and more I beleive will suffer yet, but I canot inlarg to particuler, passingers and Bookes will informe best. I shall send my Father some They have voted the Kingly Goverment downe and Likewise the Lords, and the howse of Comons to be supreame. All is quiett but I know not how Long it will Last. France are in warrs vpp[on] the same quarell, but Parris is beseiged streightly, Rusha and Denmarck in broiles, and New England seems to be the only safe place where I beleive we must come good store at Length if we cann.

For the buisnes of accownt I am sorry I must mencone it, but wish rather I were in a Cappassity to put it past disput an other way but truly Sir however any may judge this I know to be true: I am noe ganer by that buisnes

[1] W. 20. 98; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 209–210.

and vndertaking which was between my vnckle and ourselves and it is pointe of proffitt only that yow claime and not for your particular goods neither; soe if it be it is due from him that received them but in the whole there was above 600*li* worth of Cordag first penny: that doth not produce noe maner of way 400*li* besides the disadvantage to me is considerable that I have paid for all that in ready mony in London or for other Goods which paid for that in N: E: which is all one in effect, and yow know what Losse that is: but it is beyond disput that busines hath swalowed vp all that I had, except my land in N: E: and all is not yet paid heere, that had I not some Imployment that preserves me I might rott in prison. I have not had one penny out of N. E. as to my mayntainance since I cam my thinks my vnckle that brought me into these snares and vndone condition might so farre consider if he cannot or will not help me, yet might justifie me in point of Creditt, when it is so evident, to all that heare it what wrong he hath done me, and how confessed by himselfe when he was heer, promising vnder his hand to pay 100*li* heer, which still he left vp[on] my score; but Ile say noe more. I delight not in this discource, but sattisfied in that I am your Faithfull truly Loving brother

S. WINTHROP

Myn and wifes kind respects, and Love to my Sister and nephew: neeses.

EDWARD HOPKINS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his Honoured freind Jno. Winthrop Esqr.
att his house att Nameocke deliver

HARTFORD the 20th of March, 1648[/49]

SIR, It is not soe strange to meet with reports from Indyans of an vncouth nature as it is difficult to find out and vnderstand the depth of their contriuements in their vnderhand workings. I am not forward to beleeue what they represent though with some appearance of truth vppon the experience I have had of their falsenesse, yet I may not be alltogether deafe to their complaints least by non attendance to what is presented, the publique welfare of the Cuntrey be prejudiced, and I incurre a just blame. There are att this tyme in my house some Pawkatucket Indyans (as I take it) who pretend to come vppon a Message from Weckwash Cooke A man with whom I haue noe acquaintance att all onely doe well remember in your letters the last yeare to the Commis-

[1] W. 2. 137; 4 *Collections*, VI. 341–342.

sioners att Plymmouth he was represented as one cordiall to the English and noe wayes intrested in that present dangerous designe. His complaints are that Ninigrett is endeavoring to settle the Pequotts that lately were att Nameocke, vppon his owne proper land and to out him of that which was his cleare vndoubted inheritance wherein he makes use of your name as expecting or receaving incouragement from you therein I doe not att present vndertake the defense of Wiggwash Cooks title to the mentioned land, but that which I cannot but suggest is that I am very confident the Commissioners neyther in honour or justice can approue of such proceedings in Ninigrett, and thereby he doth but lay the foundacion of a further breach with the English. I am willing to perswade my selfe you will noe wayes intermeddle in a businesse of this nature, and am very desirous Ninigrett may know what my apprehensions are of the same, Yf you haue any opportunity to convey it to him. however I much desire to heare from your selfe what the true state of the case is, and how farre there is a reality in the informacion now given. he further complaynes of some English that are beginning to build vppon part of his ground, without his leaue or consent.

I receaved this day letters out of the Massachusetts dated the 5th present. Your father hath beene very sicke, but vnder hopes of recovery. A ship was come in from Plymmouth which confirmes the newes brought by that from Dartmouth. I doe not remember that I heard before, that Colonell Rainsborough was slaine treacherously and it is added, that Major Skippon hath vndergone the same fate. the Plot (it seemes) was to cutt of all the cheefe of the army in such a way.

The Earle of Warwicke hath declared for the King Parliament and treaty and that he will oppose all that doe oppose the treaty, and it is doubted the revolted Shipps and his will ioyne in that businesse. I shall onely add my loving respects to your selfe, mres. Winthrop and mres. Lake, and soe take leaue resting Your assured freind

EDW. HOPKINS

MARTHA JOHANNA LYON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To my loving and kind vncle Mr. John Winthrop att Pequot this deliver

MOST LOVING AND KIND UNKELL AND AUNT, My humble duty remembred unto you. I haueing an opertunyty thought good to send these few lines, allthough I haue writ many but receiued none. I humbly thank you for your

[1] W. 15. 4; 2 *Proceedings*, VI. 9–10. For Martha Johanna Lyon, see *Winthrop Papers*, II. 214*n*.

great Loue and care toward me In that you haue sought to know how it is with me Mr. Eaton being here I haue sent by him playnly and nakedly how it is I hope he will aquaint you for my owne part I am weaker then euer I was and not able to doe anything scarse to take my owne vitles when it is set by me. I likewise haue a very bad stomack but the more because of my breding my stomack is very choyse and daynty which causes me to suffer the more my hosband beeing not Able nor at leasure to gitt mee what I would here is noe help to bee got neither by neiborhood nor seruents my husband beeing forst to doe all both for himselfe and mee which is great hindrance and Los I Entreat you good Unkell conseder my Condition as it is and help me a litle with som of your cast of clothes for I know not how to doe when the Lord plese to giue me another litle won for my husbands part, he dos doe what he can for me and I am sory he shold sofer soe much for mee for he drinks water that I might drink bere eats Indian that I might eat whet and fares hard works hard that I might not suffer but you may conseder partly his condition that he cannot doe as he would for my owne part I prayse god that hee hath prouided[1] such a comfortable helpe for me that is willing to suffer soe vnspeke-able I beceech the Lord to open your hart and the harts of all my freinds to consider mee which I hope he hath I with my husband haue sent a letter of Atturny to my Grand Father concerning my right I beceech you helpe me what you can consedering my extreme need. In hast remember mee to all my Cozens In haste I Rest Your humble and dutyfull cozen

MARTHA JOHANA LYON

From STAMFORD the 23 March 1648[/49]

Remember my duty to my Mother I sent a letter to her I hope shee hath receiued it.

my husband remembers his duty to you.

ANDREW MESSENGER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To the wors[hipful] his much honered Frend Jhon Winterop Esquire
Livinge at Pequot

23 of march 1649 [N.S.]

WORTHYE SIR, mye service presented to you these few lines are to certifie you concerninge the estate of mr. feaks which lyes and not improved for the

[1] The spelling in the original manuscript is "prouides."

[2] W. 15. 64. Messenger, one of the group who went to New Haven with John Davenport and

great Love and care toward me In that you have sought to know how it is with me Mr. Eaton being here I have sent by him playnly and nakedly how it is I hope he will apoint you for my owne part I am weaker then ever I was and not able to doe anything scarse to take my owne vittles when it is set by me. I likewise have a very bad stomack but the more because of my breading my stomack is very cloyse and dayrty which causes me to suffer the more my husband seeing not Able nor at leasure to gitt mee what I would here is noe help to bee got neither by neighbrood nor seruants my husband seeing forst to doe all both for himselfe and mee which is great hindrance and Loss I Entreat you good Unkell consider my Condition as it is and help me a little with som of your cast of clothes for I know not how to doe when the Lord please to give me another litle won for my husbands part, he dos doe what he can for me and I am sory he should suffer soe much for mee for he drinks water that I might drink here cais Indian that I might eat what and lives hard works hard that I might not suffer but you may consider partly his condition that he cannot doe as he would for my owne part I prayse god that lee hath provided[1] such a comforrtable helpe for me that is willing to suffer soe vnpleasable I beseech the Lord to open your hart and the harts of all my freinds to consider mee which I hope he hath I writ with my husband have sent a letter of Attorny to my Grand Father concerning my right I beseech you helpe me what you can conederring my extreme need. In haste I Rest Your humble and dutyfull cozen

From Stanford the 23 March 1648[/49]

Remember my duty to my Mother I sent a letter to her I hope shee hath received it.

my husband remembers his duty to you.

ANDREW MESSENGER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To the worshipfull [illegible] his worll Esteemed Friend John Winthrop Esquire Liuinge at Pequot

Worthye sir, mye service presented to you these few lines are to certifie you concerninge the estate of mr. Fenis which lyes and not improved for the

[1] The spelling in the original manuscript is "prouides."

[2] W. 13, 69. Messenger, one of the group who went to New Haven with John Davenport and

benifit of the Children I haue gathered vp the bills which were left at greenwich they are in mye hands I haue kept them in mye hands I should desire your worship would take it into consideration some way that the whole estate may be gathered vp and not to lye in so manye men hands as your worship shall giue advice and councell I shall endevor to atend I desire you would come over if your occasions will permit: if you send over a Trustye man I will deliver them vp to you I desire you would take some course that the land may bee improved so leaving you Remaine your Lovinge frend

ANDREW MESSENGERS

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO ROBERT CHILD[1]

PEQUOT Mar: 23 1648[/49]

SIR, I feare the letters by mr. Trerice miscaried therfore these I adventure by a Duchman bound for Madera, and hath promised to send them to London: I received yours of May 13 and returne you many thankes for the intelligence of severall matters therein the other which you mention came not to my hands I have not beene at Boston since last Spring: have done nothing yet about the ♄ mine, because of the difficulty in the begining exept a plantation were neere, or a good stocke that can be well forborne a yeare or 2, which because of your departure I have not once minded to raise by other adventure. I am glad to heare of those bookes comming forth, Panchim. and propugnaculi Fabri, and Helmonts workes, but how to be certaine to procure them I know not, exept you please to doe me the favour to send for them where they are to be had, and desire mr. Peters, or my brother in my name to lay out the price for me, and I will satisfy it by returne hence or whom they shal desire to pay it heere to, or mr. Hooke or any other that trades hither I will allow them the profitt of any other of their goods vpon your note and the receipt of the bookes heere. I desire also that in high duch Glawberus if you approve of it, and one more I desire you earnestly to procure for me that is Vigineere des Cyphres, which you know is to be had at Paris, at Diepe there is one to be had. I would have one in this country before the impression be quite worne out.

[JOHN WINTHROP]

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Letter intended to Dr. Child.

Theophilus Eaton, was, at the time this letter was written, an inhabitant of Greenwich, Connecticut. Greenwich had come under Dutch rule, a fact which would account for the New Style date of Messenger's letter.

[1] W. 5. 7; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 41.

JOHN WILSON AND OTHERS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To our deare and honoured friend John Winthrope Esqr.
at Pequod these deliver

DEARE SIR, It having pleased God to take home vnto his blessed Rest and Glory his most deare servant our Governor, (of whom we haue bene so vnworthie), Ther was here soone after his decease, a Consultation (among the principall of our Towne) how to order his Funeralls for the time, and otherwise. It being the desire of All that in that solempnity it may appeare of what precious account and desert he hath ben, and how blessed his memoriall. and the time agreed upon is this 3d day come 7 night, (which is now the 26 of march) which will be the 3d day of the next moneth that is April. and to the end that yourself might have opportunity to be present (as one aboue others Interested in him) if God shall giue you leaue, they haue sent Nahawton, whom they did esteeme a Trustie and Swift messenger, to giue you notice hereof. Our deepe sorrow is not a little allayed by the Consideration of Gods merciefull dealing with him in his sicknesse, and the manner of it, as well in regard of his soule and body, besides all the Assurance we haue otherwise of his deare Indearement to our God in Christ Jesus, which we desire may be your Comfort also, and so do rest your most Louing brethren and Freinds in the lord

RI: BELLINGHAM
JOHN COTTON
JOHN WILSON

26 of the this First mon.
cald March 1649
BOSTON
From your Fathers parlor

Your loving frind
JOHN CLARK

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Bellingam mr. Cotton and mr. Wilson and mr. Clark about my fathers funerall.

[1] W. Au, 82; *L. and L.*, II. 395. The body of the document is in the handwriting of John Wilson.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO ELIZABETH READE WINTHROP[1]

NARIGANSETT [*ca.* April, 1649]

MRS. WINTHROP, Lo[ving] respects to your kind selfe and deare Sister: I am importuned by our neighbour Sachims to write to your deare husband in the Bay that whereas they heare that Onkas is hurt by a Naraganset man,[2] that went in Richard Smiths pinnace, they pray him to be assured that what euer is done more or less they are ignorant of it and will vse no other means against him then the English Justice in a legall way. They pray me allso to write to you, that by your selfe or some of our lo[ving] friends with you this Messenger may bring word the truth of matters among them: I beleeue nothing of any of the Barbarians on either side but what I haue eye sight for or English testimonie: I am the more willing to write because I might hereby heare of your health and of your children and neighbours, to whome I wish æternall peace in the Son of God in whome I desire to be Your loving friend

ROGER WILLIAMS

I pray cause a line to be sent back by this bearer what the matter is.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[3]

For the Wo[rshi]pfull his very lo[ving] friend Mr. John Winthrop at Boston or elswhere

SIR, Best salutes etc. I long to heare of your Refreshing after so much Sighing etc. Our neighbour Sachims (having sent 2 natiues this morning to my howse instead of Causasenamont to attend your comming) are importunate with me to write to you and to pray you (if this messenger Sasepunnuit meete you on the way) to write a word to the Bay concerning the late busines of Onkas prætended Death at Monhiggin: for præface this Mr. Smiths pinnace (that rode here at your being with vs) went forth the same morning to Newport, bound for Block Iland and Long Iland and Nayantaquit for Corne: with them went a Nariganset Man Cuttaquene an vsuall trader for Mr. Smith: the wind being (after 3 or 4 dayes stay at Newport) northeast and strong, they put in to your Riuer and so to Monhiggin. Onkas came aboord and [on a sud-

[1] W. Au. 83; 4 *Collections*, VI. 270–271; *N.C.*, VI. 177.

[2] For the attempt on Uncas's life by Cuttaquin, see Roger Williams to John Winthrop, Jr. (printed immediately following this letter); *Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies*, I. 144.

[3] W. 2. 115; 4 *Collections*, VI. 268–270; *N.C.*, VI. 174–176.

den groaned and cried out that the Narriganset had kild him: the Nariganset man denied it, etc. Onkas shewed a wound on his breast which bled fresh etc.][1] Many Circumstances passed. In fine Onkas caused the mans 2 forefingers to be cut of and sent to Capt. Mason who being come caused the Man to be vnbound, and tooke him along with himselfe to Hartford: Our neighbour Sachims now pray you and the Magistrates of the Bay and of the whole countrey, that the Matter may be throughly searched out with all Diligence for 2 causes. First for the clearing of themselues who all professe most sollemnly to be altogeather innocent etc. and they say it had bene childish now they are so neere finishing their payment to haue prævented the English Justice against Onkas which they are in great hopes of when Matters shall be heard etc. They heare that Cuttaquene the man in hold, being threatned Death by a Hatchett ouer his head to confesse his Complotters Authours etc. he named (as they say) themselues to saue his owne Life. The second Cause that Onkas might be discouered for they suppose he (knowing how neere he is to a Triall (after the Payment finished) according to the English Sachims promise) proiected this Villanie etc. to render the Narigansetts still odious to the English and prævent his triall. I was bould to write your dearest for a word of English Informacion, which I thinck will come by the English (who went to see your parts) By natiues I heare [that your James went to Onkas and charged him with proiecting himselfe and acting himselfe a small stab on his breast in a safe place etc: Many Circumstances look earnestly toward a plot of Onkas both at this time and in the manner][1] of the Fact of which you will heare more: He that is the Father of Lights, and Judge of the whole world will shortly bring all secret things to Light: At præsent 2 things make me (if all things else were cleare) to suspend beliefe to Onkas words: First that the going forth of Cattaquene in Mr. Smiths vessell was on an instant and accidentall, and neuer intended (that I can yet heare of) for Monhiggin, howeuer, if the English had thoughts of it (which will be knowne vpon their landing) yet they neuer mencioned it to the Natiue who is like would never haue consented for this second consideracion. This Man Cuttaquene (without a miracle) could not attempt this thing for I know him and all men know him, to be of a gentle and peaceable Spirit and was neuer forth with them in their wars, and no way like to stop such a man at noone Day in the midst of his owne etc: Sir I am sorry I haue no horse, nor boate fit to serue you at this time. My Canow with a wind faire would quickly set you here with ease: I haue writ to my wife that it may attend you: and I humbly beg of the God of heaven that his holy Angells may

[1] The bracketed words have been lightly canceled with an ink different from that which Williams used in writing the letter.

attend you in all his wayes in whome I desire to be your wo[rshi]ps respectiue and affectionate

ROGER WILLIAMS

[*Ca.* April, 1649]

Sir if this meete you at Providence I pray impart it to my bro[ther] and friends to whome I can not now write.

This 6t of the weeke

Sir if this come to you in the Bay I pray present my due respects to the Deputie Go[vernou]r and other worthy friends as you see fitting etc.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Williams. recd. at old G. Arnold.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

For his honoured kind friend Mr. John Winthrop at Pequt

SIR, I am the more easily Perswaded by this barbarian Prince Nenekunat to trouble you so often that I may the oftner heare of your wellfare and at present how it pleased God to bring you home to yours againe: upon your word, Nenekunat prayes you to send him word, when within 10 dayes (of this 5t of the weeke present) you will please to meete him at Wequatuckqut: so it be when mr. Stanton is present: He would confer about mr. Eliots letter and coate: about Wequashcucks usurping at Pwoakatuck, about his present hunting, about the present disposall of the Pequt Fields, about his Letters to the Bay, which (in your name) I haue almost Perswaded to suspend untill the meeting of the Commissioners at Boston: Here is now a great hurrie made by Auquontis one of those pettie Sachims of whome mr. Eliot wrote to you and me: he hath offerd great abuse to one of the chiefe and Nenekunat is now going to Qunnunnagut about him I Perswade not to engage themselues but send him to the Bay with my Letter: Sir my Lo[ving] respects to mrs. Winthrop mrs. Lake whom God graciously with your lo[ving] selfe and yours bind up in the bundle of that Life, which is eternall in Christ Jesus, in whome I desire to be Yours euer

ROGER WILLIAMS

[*Ca.* April, 1649]

[1] W. Au. 79; 3 *Collections*, IX. 283–284; *N.C.*, VI. 171–172.

THOMAS OLCOTT TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his much Respected and the Worshipfull John Winthropp at Pequite these

WORSHIPFULL SIR, my kind Respects and humble service to your selfe and your kind wife with mrs. Lake Remembereth I receaued a letter from you but cold not with conuenience answere your request though gaue order if your ocasions vrgent you shold haue 6 bushells of pease because I was fully Intended for another voyage and had not enough with all I had ther to make up a full fraight for the vessell but now I being of of my Intended voyage If your ocasions require you maye haue 20 bushells of pease if you bee pleased to set them of with Amosse Richardson John Webbs dept I did accept to receaue from you and your Worshipp gaue mee great hopes that you wold set it of with Amosse which I wold Intreate you to doe if possibly if you cannot if your Worship gett the beife to the Riuers mouth I suppose I shall get it Caryed If I know it bee ther I wold Intreate your worship to order as well as you can to answere my ocasions touching the waight of the Iron John Clarke my selfe and Webb see it waighed and it was waighed exactly and I thinke neare 20 li. ouer cast in I wonder ther shold bee so much difference I hope you haue found out the mistake I wold Intreate your Worship if you Intend mee any hoes and hacchetts that you wold send them to John Clarkes at the Riuers mouth and send mee word by the first oppotunitye that I maye accordingly order my ocasions I not goeing my selfe thought it was best not to send your letters to the duch and so haue sent them to you againe your Worship may doe with them as you see cause and so I rest yours to bee Commanded

THOMAS OLCOTT

HARTFORD 2th Aprill 1649

Since my writing I understand that you are gone into the baye and therfore haue forborn to send the duch letters to you for present and wold Intreate you to speake with Amos Richardson now you are in the Baye I shall suddenly dispose of what pease I have at Riuers mouth I think the whole quantity vnles I had knowne your mynd.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Alcott rec. may.

[1] W. 16. 35.

EMMANUEL DOWNING TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his honored Cosen John Winthrop esqr. at Boston

EVER HONORED COSEN, I doe condole with you for the losse of our Governour, which lyes soe heavy on my hart as I know not how to remove yt. the day I had appoynted to visit him, I fell sick of a feovour: I am through mercye in bodyly health, but not fitt to travaile. I haue manie things to speak to you, which I cannot write at present. my wife and I hope to see you at Salem before your retorne; in confidence whereof I conclude abruptly and shall euer be your assured loving vnckle whilest I am

EM: DOWNINGE

SALEM 6. 2. 49

[*Postscript in the handwriting of Lucy Downing, wife of Emmanuel:*]

DEAR SIR, Goe not backe so long a voyage till wee haue the hapines to see you and hear howe all att Pecoite. I hope you haue had 2 letters from me since you went and that was all, in respect I heard not from you. I will promis my selfe you will come sir my seruis to my sister and cosens I pray and intreat you to bring what in the note in your pocket. If my cosen adam or your selfe meet with anny writings of mine I desire they maye be kept safe.

BENJAMIN NEGUS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To his much Honored mr. John Wyntrop maiestrate
, at Pequott deliver I pray

HONORED SIR, my Endeard Respeckts And Humble Service Attend you: theise few lynes are to aquainte you: that you shall Receiue by this Barke putt a Bord for your accompt as Followeth

Imprimis

	li	*s*	*d*
Per 4 peices of whited hambro Cont[aining] 29 ells ¾: 30: 20¾: 29½ all is 110 ells at 15*d* per ell	06	17	06
Per 2 peices finer hambro: Cont[aining] 30¾: 25¼ is 56 ells at 16*d* per ell	03	14	08

[1] W. 2. 38; 4 *Collections*, VI. 74–75.
[2] W. 15. 97. For Negus, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, III. 266.

Per 52 ells ¼ of Browne ossombrigs at 14*d* per ell	03	00	11
Per 13 yds. of Kersy at 3*s* per yd.	01	19	00
Per 38 yds. ¼ of Canvis at 18*d* per yd.	02	17	04
Per 6 li. of Almonds at 12*d* per li.	00	06	00
	18	15	05
Per 3 yds. Canvis to pack in at 12*d* per yd. and portrige 4*d*	00	03	04
	18	18	9

Sir, I humbly intreate you if you send peage, send none but what is spetiall good and neatly strunge and most or all white peage if it may be of largest size: if you send corne mr. scott will exspeckt wheate and Rye or pease as well as Indian an equall proportion of each: ther is 2*li* 17*s* Resting vpon the Booke of old I thought it nessesary to giue you Intimation therof least it should be forgotten soe in some hast I humbly take my leaue and Remaine your Servant to be comanded

BENIAMIN NEGUS
in behalfe of mr. Robart Scott
And Partners

BOSTON 12 (2) 49

the pack is marked J. W.

Goodman Richardson hath sent a steele mill and a ginn belongin to it And a quarter Caske marked as aboue.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Beniamin Negus about goods from mr. Scotts ship.

LION GARDINER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his much honored Frend Mr. John Winthrop at Nameag deliver

HONORED SIR, I haue receiued yours by the Duchman, with the newes, for the which I humbly thanke you. I sent you a bushell of hay seeds by Dauid Provost, a Duchman; if you thinke that it will proue and sute your ground, you may haue more, if you please. I heare you haue gotten sheepe: if you haue not a compleat English rame for them, I can lett you haue one which will bee a great advantage to you. This bearers, beinge our frends, desired me to write to you that thay might leaue their canow with you in safty, whilst thay goe to Mohegan, which I desier, and you shall command me as much

[1] Original not located; 4 *Collections*, VII. 58. For Gardiner, see 4 *Collections*, VII. 52*n*.

in the like respect. I pray remember me to your wife and sister. Soe I rest

LION GARDINER

WIGHT, this 14th Aprill, 1649

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Leift: Gardiner, Recd. Apr: 16.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

For my honourd kind fr[iend] Mr. Jo: Winthrop at Pequt

NAR. 15. 2. 49 (so calld)

SIR, Best respects and loue to you both: By this bearer (Math. Waller) I received your booke, and had by the same returned it, but that I desire to reade it ouer once more, finding it pleasant and profitable, and craue the sight of any other of that subiect at your leasure, kindly thancking you for this inclosed: As yet no tidings further from England: Here the Dutch Gov[ernou]r threatnes some trouble about the Dutch prize which Capt: Clarke, Bened: and others bought, which he desires to be restored as being no prize as taken contrary to the peace with Spaine: If not restored he threatnes to take all vessells from hence to which end it may be it is, that Jacob Curlow (whome the Indians call Yaupuck) hath lately bought of some of the Narriganset Sachims the litle Iland in the mouth of this Bay (called Aquedenesick and Dutch Iland) intending to build and trade there, contrary to an order of this Colonie against foreiners as allso against the Agreement betweene the Commissioners and the Sachims, not to sell any land without their Consent. We are borne to trouble as the sparkes fly vpward: Aboue the Sun is our Rest in the Alpha and Omega of all blessednes, vnto whose Armes of euerlasting mercy I commend you desirous to be yours euer in him.

R: W:

My lo[ving] respect to your lo[ving] sister. I hope it will please God to send you a mill.

[*On the superscription leaf, in Williams's handwriting:*] this letter I pray send againe it is but now come to my hand.

[1] W. 2. 115; 4 *Collections*, VI. 267; *N.C.*, VI. 173–174.

JAMES OLIVER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the worshipfull Mr. Jno. Winthrop att pequoitt this I pray

MR. WINTHROP, SIR, I would entret your worship if you haue received any peag of will Parkhert lett itt be delivered to K. Knowles I haue also your bill for 5*li* more which I pray you deliver as aboue. thus not Quest[ion]ing your worships Loue I rest and am yours to Command

JAMES OLLIVER

BOSTON 16 aprill 1649

INVENTORY OF JOHN WINTHROP'S ESTATE[2]

An Inventory of the goods and Chattles of John Winthrop Esqr: late Governour of the Massachusetts deceased taken by James Johnson and William Aspinwall the 17th of the 2d mo. 1649

	li	*s*	*d*
Imprimis in the Garret over the parlour in hemp and Tow	00	15	00
Item a ball of haire twine	00	03	00
Item drumme heades	00	10	00
Item 2 paire andyrons	01	10	00
Item 1 musket and bandil[ee]r, 1 french Carbine, 1 pistol	01	04	00
Item 1 brasse Kettle	01	10	00
Item 3 truncks, 4 chests, 2 chaires	01	05	00
Item in buckles and teretts	00	05	00
Item 3 smale measures of tin, and wire	00	05	00
Item 2 lether bottles and a hatcase, 3 joyners saw plates, 2 sitting wheeles, and broken brasse	00	09	00
Item 3 cases for bottles	00	06	00
Item a little trunck with fish hookes	00	04	00
Item 20 tin plates, and a box with some fyles etc.	00	17	00
Item a pipe of yron and a pestle	00	12	06
Item in smale peeces of yron ware	01	07	00
Item 2 sea horse pizels, 1 pipe Copper ii warming pans	00	08	00
Item A Turne for silk, and caliver moulds	01	00	00
Item a wire search, and yron chaines	00	05	00
Item 1 yron pot and 2 Coopers drawes	00	05	00

[1] W. 16. 40. For Oliver, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, III. 309; Roberts, *History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts*, I. 108–109.

[2] Suffolk County Probate Court, No. 79; 2 *Proceedings*, VII. 140–143.

JAMES OLIVER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

Mr. Winthrop, Sir, I would entreat your worship if you have received any peag of will Turkhert let in be delivered to K. Knowles I have also your bill for 5li more which I pray you deliver as above. thus not Question[ing] your worships Love I rest and am yours to Command

Boston 16 aprill 1644 James Oliver

INVENTORY OF JOHN WINTHROP'S ESTATE[2]

	li	s	d
Imprimis in the Garret over the parlour in hemp and Tow	00	15	00
Item a ball of Itaire twine	00	05	00
Item drumme heades	00	10	00
Item 2 paire andyrons	01	10	00
Item 1 musket and bandil[ee]r, 1 french Carbine, 1 pistol	01	05	00
Item 1 brasse Kettle	01	10	00
Item 3 trunck, 4 chests, 2 chaires	01	05	00
Item in buckles and tercels	00	05	00
Item 3 smale measures of tin, and wire	00	05	00
Item 2 lether bottles and a hatcase, 3 Joyners saw plates, 2 sit- ting wheeles, and broken brasse	00	09	00
Item 3 cases for bottles	00	06	00
Item a little trunck with fish hookes	00	04	00
Item 20 tin plates, and a box with some flyes etc.	00	17	00
Item a pipe of yron and a peele	00	12	06
Item in smale peeces of yron ware	01	07	00
Item 2 sea horse pixels, 1 pipe Copper ii warming pans	00	03	00
Item A Turne for silk, and caliver moulds	01	00	00
Item a wire search, and yron chaines	00	05	00
Item 1 yron pot and 2 Coopers drawes	00	05	00

[1] W. 16. [2] For Oliver, see Savage, Genealogical Dictionary, in loco; Roberts, History of the Mystic and Thamesville Trolley Company of Massachusetts, 1: 108–109.

[2] Suffolk County Probate Court, No. 70; 2 Proceedings, vii. 129–143.

Item 7 pewter dishes, 10 plates, and 5 smale dishes	01	12	00
Item a stew pan, a smale ewer, and flagon	00	06	00
Item 3 brasse and 3 pewter candlesticks	00	12	00
Item a chamber pott, close stoole, and ladle	00	02	06
Item a brasse lamp, 3 braces, and yron pott	00	12	00
Item ould armour, 1 pistol	01	05	00
Item an yron dogg, 1 great dripping pan, 2 old swords	00	16	06
Item in ould yron and an yron chaine	00	09	00
In the Garret over the hall			
Item one ould Carpet, curtens and vallans	00	14	00
Item 6 cushions, 1 brush, 2 long cushion cloths	00	15	08
Item another ould Carpet	00	10	00
Over the porch			
Item a bed and bedsteed, bolster and ould tapestry covering	02	00	00
In the Hall chamber			
Item one fether bed, bolster, coverlet and two blankets	02	06	00
Item 3 stooles and one Rugg	00	12	06
In the porch Chamber			
Item a fether bed, bolster, yrish rugg, bedsted	03	00	00
Item an ould table, smale Cobyrons, 3 window curteines	00	06	03
more in the hall chamber			
Item one cloake	01	10	00
Item 2 sattin doublets	02	00	00
Item cloth of gould scarfe and 2 belts	00	18	00
Item one ould black suite, 2 cloakes	03	00	00
Item remnant of cloth, ould silk stockings and garters	00	11	00
Item Tapestry Covering and 7 yds. dornicks	02	00	00
Item an old bever	00	05	00
In the parlour chamber			
Item 2 chaires, 1 doz. napkins, 1 doz. diaper, 1 doz. holland, 1 doz. course, 1 old table cloth, a cupbord cloth, and another table cloth	02	10	00
Item [*torn*] diaper table cloths and ii plaine table cloths	02	17	06
Item 1 pair of sheetes, pillow beere	01	01	00
Item 18 bands, 14 ruffes, 5 Capps, 3 shirts	01	17	00
Item 1 Cabinet, 1 doz. chalk lines and mackrel line	00	12	00

In the staire way			
Item 2 old shirts, 6 pair course sheets, 15 table napkins, 2 pillow beeres, 6 course table cloths	02	05	06
Item ould cloths	00	11	00
In the parlour			
Item 1 downe bed, bolsters, pillow and coverlet	05	00	00
Item 1 pair worsted stock: doublet and breeches serge	01	01	00
Item ould stuf breeches, 1 pair stockings cloth, cloth coate	02	01	00
Item 3 pair glovs, 1 serg De boise gowne	03	07	06
Item 1 cloth suite and cloake, a wastcoate and another cloth suite	06	04	00
Item 2 trundle bedsteds and one standing	00	12	00
Item ould stuff coate, 1 velvet capp, 2 pair ould stock.	00	09	00
Item 2 Chests, and one pair silk garters	00	16	00
	70	08	05
In the hall			
Item one cloth suite, cloake and wastcoate	00	12	00
Item one scarlet cap, 1 sattin cap	00	10	00
Item a straineing cloth and 2 ould pair stockings	00	04	08
Item an old cloak and coate	01	00	00
Item a table and carpett and ould bever in the parlour	01	10	00
Item an ould case for bottles in the parlour	00	01	06
Item a round white boxe and pair of snuffers	00	01	04
Item 6 chaires and a Cupboard in the hall	01	15	00
In the Entry			
Item a saw and a harquebuz	00	10	00
Item 8 pewter dishes	01	00	00
In the Kitchin			
Old pewter in the Kitchin	02	10	00
Item 4 brasse potts, 2 posnets, 1 skellet	03	00	00
Item 1 Copper Kettle, and brasse pan	01	15	00
Item 1 brasse Kettle and posnett	01	05	00
Item pestle morter and 2 pewter candlesticks	00	06	00
Item 2 pair of tramels and yron barr	00	06	00
Item 1 smale Kettle and 3 Spitts	00	07	00
Item 1 table, 2 chaires and 2 stooles	00	05	06
In the Cellar			
Item in Lumber and a gridyron	00	14	06

Item a stoole pan, a pair of slings, and 4 buffet stooles	00	08	00
Item a waterpot, Kneading trough, soape	00	06	06
Item a bottom of a still	00	01	00
Item a satinisko coate and an ould casket	02	00	00
Item 2 C. of boards and a black [*illegible*]	01	00	00
In the study			
Item 2 C. weight of leade, 2 axes, 2 adds	01	17	04
Item ould yron, crosbow lots, 13 quire paper	00	12	04
Item ould hudd and [*illegible*]	00	02	00
Item 3 sirenges, 2 trepans, 2 pair gould w[eigh]ts	00	15	00
Item a brasil rod garnisht with silver	00	10	00
Item a box with needles, awles, brasse buttons	00	05	00
Item carbin and bandiliers, 1 pair smale scales, 16 weights	00	06	00
7 yron hasps, great bullet mould, 6 fyles	00	03	06
Item 6 chesils, one vice, hammer, sheers, scrue plate	00	05	00
Item 3 awles, one Cupbord locke, smale bolt, keyes	00	02	00
Item an ould knife, brasse pistoll and grafting saw	00	04	06
Item a punch, and leade flagon, and yron met pan	00	07	02
Item 2 brest wimbles, and a pound of steele	00	01	06
Item 1 C. w[eigh]t of smale shott, and a kettle	01	08	00
Item 1 ould hatt, 3 smale stone bottles	00	05	00
Item 6 pair spectacles, glue, 1 pair shooes	00	05	10
Item a tufted velvet Jerkin, and another velvet jerk:	01	15	00
Item 4 pair of wash stockings, 3 ynckhornes	00	03	09
Item 6 pair gloves, 1 standish, points, twine	00	11	05
Item gartering, wax candles, 2 pair oyle stockings	00	07	02
Item 2 truncks and a red skin, and 2 pound twine	00	08	06
Item 1 pair of shooes, pint pot, yron square, reaper hooke	00	04	06
Item 1 seale skin, 3 pair old bootes, 2 ould hatts	00	10	00
Item 1 pair [compas, pinch]ers,[1] 2 pair of [*torn*], 3 smale bitts, [and a spreade]r[1]	00	03	00
	33	02	06
	70	08	05
Summ tot[al]	103	10	11

WILLIAM ASPINWALL
JAMES JOHNSON

[1] The bracketed portion is taken from the previous printed version, the original manuscript now being mutilated at this point.

[*Endorsed:*] Inventorie Mr. Gou[ernor] Winthrop. Mr. Winthrop's Inventory.

Mrs. Martha Winthropp and Mr. Adam Winthropp granted administration to pay so farr as the estate will go dated the 9th of the 3d mo. 1649 by the Cort of magistrats

ENCREASE NOWELL, *secret.*

WILLIAM ALMY TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the worshipfull and my very good friend Mr. John Winthrop at Pequitt reeuer giue this I pray you

LOUING SER, according to your request the last time I spake with you: I thought good to sertyfie you that I must sell tenn ewes or more this spring and if you intend to buy them you haue the first offer. I must haue siluer or wether go[ats] [*torn*] that which will passe with the marchant[s] as siluer for I am in there dets and am bound to pay them siluer if you intend to deale with me I pray you send me word the next opertunity for I must take my first chapman because of my ingagement thus with my seruice to you I rest your louing friend

WILLIAM AL[MY]

aprill 20th [1649] from RODE ILAND

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] William Almy. Rec. May 18.

HUGH PETER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

For John Winthrop Jun. Esqr. with a token in paper

DEERE SIR, I feare you are angry because you doe not heare from mee, nor I from you. I haue by Mr. Gott orderd you what I haue in New England [*mutilated*] word I euer loued you and yours, and am truly sensible of all your cares. Nothing vnder heauen hath more troubled mee then that you had not my Company into New England with you. I haue sent you by this bearer a loade stone which I pray keepe for mee if I come if not it is yours. Oh that I were [*mutilated*] my old malady of the spleene, and neuer had hart or tyme to attend any cure, that now I giue my life gone: and shall outliue my parts

[1] W. 10. 65. For Almy, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, I. 45.
[2] W. 2. 60; 4 *Collections*, VI. 112.

[Endorsed:] Inventorie Mr. Gou[ernor] Wintrop. Mr. Wintrop's Inventory.

Mrs. Martha Wintroppp and Mr. Adam Wintroppp granted administration to pay so farr as the estate will go dated the 9th of the 2d mo. 1649 by the Corr of magistrats

Endorsed Nowell, accot.

WILLIAM ALMY TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the worshipfull and my very good friend Mr. John Wintropp
at Pequit river give this I pray yee

Louing sir, according to your request the last time I spake with you: I thought good to certifie you that I must sell tenn ewes or more this spring and if you intend to buy them you haue the first offer. I must haue silver or wether g[oats] [ew]s that which will passe with the marchant[s] as silver for I am in there det and am bound to pay them silver if you intend to deale with me I pray you send me word the next opertunity for I must take my first chapman because of my ingagement thus with my service to you I rest your louing friend

William Al[my]

april 30th [16]49 from ROSE Iland

[Endorsed by John Wintlop, Jr.:] William Almy, Rec. May 18.

HUGH PETER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

Per John Wintlop Jun. Esqr. with a token in paper

Deere Sir, I feare you are angry because you doe not heare from me, nor I from you: I haue by Mr. Gott ordered you what I haue in New England [mu]ltiplied word I euer loued you and yours, and am truly sensible of all your cares. Nothing vnder heauen hath more troubled mee then that you had not my Company into New England with you. I haue sent you by this bearer a loade stone which I pray keepe for mee if I come if not it is yours. Oh that I were [mu]ltiplied my old malady of the spleene, and neuer had hart or tyme to attend any cure, that now I giue my life vpon: and shall outline my peeres

1 W. 10, 65. For Almy, see Savage, Genealogical Dictionary, I. 45.
2 W. 2, 80; 4 Collections, vi. 112.

I feare: my hart is with my God and desires after him in whom I am yours euer

HU: PETER

30 of April 49

JOHN CLARK TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

MR. JOHN WINTRUPE,[2] I pray yow That yow will be pleased for to pay goodman knowles 8*s* o*d* for me in butter and I will discount it with yow vpon the payment of the [*illegible*] in 4 mo: 1649.

JOHN CLARKE

[*Ca.* May, 1649]

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] John Clarkes note to pay Goodman Knowles 8*s* for him.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO PETER STUYVESANT[3]

NOBLE SIR, I wrote to you in the winter by one Mr. Olcot, who promised me the delivery with his owne hands. I desired him to repaire to you to know your pleasure concerning the estate of mrs. Feakes, but this weeke I vnderstand that he went not onward of his intended voyage, but altering his designe, my letters were not sent.[4] I am bold therfor againe to request your favour concerning hir and the estate, that whereas there was an agreement made with William hallet for the managing of the estate (which mr. Feakes before his going into England told me at Boston that he fully consented to, knowing him to be industrious and carefull, which I find since his being heere to be very true), that you wilbe pleased to lett the estate be againe returned into his hands, not knowing any other way how it can be improved to the comfortable maintenance of hir and the children, who for present for want of it are in a necessitous condition: as also that you wilbe pleased to grant him

[1] W. II. 156. For Clark, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, I. 396. The handwriting of this letter is not the same as that of Clark's later letters to Winthrop.

[2] The name in the original manuscript is written "Pintrupe."

[3] Original in the possession of the heirs of Bronson Winthrop, Esq.; 4 *Collections*, VI. 522–523. This is Winthrop's rough draft, written on the verso of his letter to Stuyvesant of *ca.* January, 1648/49 (pages 298–299, above). The first sentence originally began "I wrote to you in the beginning of winter," but in making a fresh start, Winthrop said simply "I wrote to you in the winter. . . . "

[4] Cf. Thomas Olcott to John Winthrop, Jr., April 2, 1649 (page 329, above).

liberty to returne againe within your Jurisdiction, that he may gather up the scattered estate and improue the land at Greenwich, which may add much to their comfortable subsistence: which lisense under your hand I beseech you to send by this bearer William Cooly, who intendeth shortly to returne to me.

[JOHN WINTHROP]

[*Ca.* May, 1649]

INDENTURE OF CATHERINE LEMON[1]

This Wrighting Wittnesseth that Catharin Leamon Spinster doth binde herselfe a servant in Covenant unto John Winthropp Esqr. with him or his assignes to dwell and abide in all Needfull servis to her best abillitie for the full space of fowre yeares next after these presents, for which servis shee is to haue Forty shillings a yeare wages and meate and drink and Lodging and such like nessesaries wittnesse theire hands on both sides this first of Maye 1649:

The marke of X CATHERINE LEAMON

Wittnesse herto is

[*On the Verso*]

By virtue of the Couenant on the other side Catherin Leammon Bindeth her selfe to mr. John Winthrop Esqr. to serue him for the space of 4 yeares.

WILLIAM HIBBINS
SAMUEL SYMONDS

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Kat: Lemon hir indenture.

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To his honred brother John Winthop Esqr. at the plantation called Pequod thes present

SIR, my sallutations presented to youer selfe my sister Mrs. Lacke, my nephwes and neeses. youers from providenc I recaued, and dilivered youer letter to the maistrates. since we haue heard nothing from you. acording to youer

[1] W. 14. 163. The text of the indenture is in the handwriting of Amos Richardson. The statement by Hibbins and Symonds is in Hibbins's handwriting.

[2] W. 20. 73; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 224–225.

desire, I haue lett the orchard to Amos and goodman Gridly thay are to pay you ten pounds and mande the fences, and weed and dress the trees. Mr. Child and I haue been allso att tenhilles atreting withe the goodman Gould aboute the farme. he is desirous to higore it for three yeers or more if you thinke fitt, but we can not agree apon termes. he proffers only forty pounds per anum, and he to stand to all repairatio[n]s about the fences, and he will leave them in repaier, and for the houses he will stand to all repairatio[n]s about thatch and clabord but nothing about the grownd pining or shuch mattres and besides he will mak 20 poule off stone fenc evory yeer. we did not thinke fitt to agree with hime apon thes termes, vntill we heer from you. I promised him aunswer within thes 18 daies. I pray send us your mind about it. he saies he is profferd many othere places but he is willing to take this if he can have it so as he may live apon it. thare is no other tenant presents at present. There is a great hole in one of the sluces in the bancke, which must off nessity be mendde. I know not whither he be to doe it or you, and other repairatio[n]s to the grownd pining of the house the timber is much rotted. If you pleac to give order for it, we shall see to gett it done. Amosse has bought a maid servant[1] for you, if you haue occation for one. shee is for 4 yeers and is to be paid for hir time. I pray Sir if you doe not come downe, send as speedily as you cane.

Our Eliktions are ouer. Mr. Endicott is Gouerner Mr. Dudly Deputy the rest as befour; Mr. Dudly and Mr. Broadstret Commissioners, Mijor Gibons Maior Genrall. No other newes at present only Captain Cromwell is come in with some mony but we know not what store. Thus with my servise presented I tak leave and rest yours

AD. WINTHROP

this 3 of May 1649

My mris. presents hir servisse to you and my sister. shee wold faine be onored by you; but the Jurney is toe long so that I feare we shall not see you thare yet. we are all well thankes be to god at present.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Brother Adam about letting Tenhills.

[*Memorandum by John Winthrop, Jr., on the superscription leaf:*]

[*Torn*] W:	4	4*d*
Travel	1	
hinges and mules	0	8

[1] Catherine Lemon.

grates		0	6
for Jeames about the boat		5	0
Grapnell		12	0
herof grinding		1	0
breaking vp murth.		1	0
4 dosen		18	0
9 howes		3	4
	2	6	10

GEORGE PARKHURST TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To mr. John Wintrope this be delivered

Sir, mris. Sandys desyered me to Aqaynt yow that William Arnall of Provydence will send vs by his Cart that bringes goods for hime (any thinge that yow would send to mrs. Sandys) and shee desyers yow that yow would send hear summe pay per the first yow can that may answer heare owne Ingagments yours to his power

Geor: Parkhurst
Sarvant to mr. Henry Sandys

Boston the 4th of the 3 m. 49

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Sands servant.

JOSEPH WISE TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To the most reuerantt and his much honred frend Mr. John Winthrope Esqr. at his hous at pequatt deleuer this

Most Worthye ser, My Loue respectt and saruis Remembred to you: I would not trubelle you with many words but only intreatt you to veie and conseder of my request to you, and that is to intreatt you if itt bee posebelle by any meanse to send doune thouse Cattelle that bee with you if you canott ataine the other one that is in the woods; that then you will bee pleased to send mee thouse three. if ther bee noe Eingeleshe man to send theme bye then that you will gett some Endians to bring them to mee, and what Euere thaye will haue and your worshepe agree with them for, I will giue it to them if you

[1] W. 16. 77. [2] W. 20. 101.

send mee word whatsoeuer it bee, for I bee in great want of theme, beecause of a bills that I had of one gorge abutt to giue to mr. dauisone, and hee is but a por man and hath great need of theme thearfore whatsoeuer Coast I bee at I doe not looke of it of any damedge soe I may answare the expectatione of him that wants theme. ser I praye you doe what you can for mee in this Case for my straight is greatt, and the greatter beecause hear is not a man to bee got whatsoeuer a man would giue for him to feche theme. ser if you will bee pleased to doe mee this Cindnes I shall bee greattly ingadged to you for it and if prouidence present appertunity I hope I shall not bee backeward to doe what I ame abbelle for you in a offise of loue of the like natuere. ser I praye you to helpe mee what you Cane in this thing. againe sere I would intreat you that if you haue any mind to trad for some of your goote if you please to let mee vnderstand yowr termes, and I will dealle with you if I can reache yor termes: which if your mind bee to tak anything wee haue hear in a trad waye I cane helpe you too it. ser I praye you to let mee vnderstand frome you howe the acount is beetwexte you and mee. soe I rest yours to command in what I cane

JOSEPH WISE

ROXBY 4th maye 49

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Joseph Wise for sending his cattle.

WILLIAM HALLETT'S DEED OF SALE TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

Witnesed by thes presents that I william hallet doe mak ouer my hous to mr. John winthrop for the some of 10 pounds indepted vnto him I giue him full possesions of my house and Lands and all my right in nameag to be his owne from this time forward witnes my hand this hand this 8 of may 1649

WILLIAM HALLETT [*Seal*]

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Halletts sale of his house and land.

[1] W. 13. 168. For Hallett, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, II. 340.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

For the wo[rshi]pfull Mr. John Winthrop [torn]

NAR: 9. 3. 49 (so cald)

SIR, Best salutes and wishes presented to your dearest with your selfe etc. These inclosed came to my hand in 2 severall letters from the Bay inclosed. your bro[ther] in a Letter from him requesting my helpe etc. I haue therefore speeded them by the Sachims, who will therefore expect some word of Tidings from the Bay, which you may please to signifie in one Line to me whatever you heare or can [*well*] collect will be any word of tidings etc. by which occasion (if you haue occasion) you may well rescribe: Benedict was desired by the Magisstrates in the Bay to take [*speciall*] care to charge Wequashcuck concerning [*Nenekunat*]. he hath requested This taske from me which [*this morning*] I purpose to doe (with Gods helpe) carefully: [*torn*] sir 2 dayes since (my boate not being fitted) comming [*from Pro*]vidence I was (in Articulo temporis) sna[*tcht by a*] mercifull and some say [*a*] miraculous hand [*from the Jaw*]es of Death: The Canow being ouer set some g[*oods to some*] valew were sunck, some whereof I hope ([*if God plea*]se to recouer) Howeuer: Blessed be God, and blessed are such whome he correcteth and teacheth in him yours he graciou[*sly*] make me, though vnworthy

ROGER WILLIAMS

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Williams May 11: 1649.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To my much respected friend Mr. John Winthrop at Pequt

13. 3. 49 so call'd

SIR, Salutacions etc: Youre last letter (which you mention) I sent by the way of the English since I came hither from Providence: I know of no letter of yours that came back as you write: one of mine to yourself (when you were in the Bay) was met by the Peag Messengers from the Bay and brought by them againe to my hand because (as they conceaved) the whole about Onkas his wounding was not yet (as then) knowne which at your comming hither

[1] W. 20. 40; 3 *Collections*, IX. 284–285; *N.C.*, VI. 178. The original manuscript is in places badly mutilated. In this edition the earlier editor's attempt to reconstruct the text has been followed, the words thus supplied being printed in italics within brackets.

[2] Original not located; 3 *Collections*, IX. 285; *N.C.*, VI. 179.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

For the ho[nora]ble Mr. John Winthrop [sen.]

Narr. 9. 3. 49 (so cald)

Sir, Best salutes and wishes presented to your dearest with yours selfe etc. These inclosed came to my hand in 2 severall letters from the Bay inclosed, your bro[ther] in a Letter from him requesting my helpe etc. I have therefore speeded them by the Sachims, who will therefore expect some word of Tidings from the Bay, which you may please to signifie in one Line to me whatever you heare or can [well] collect will be any word of tidings etc. by which occasion (if you have occasion) you may well rectifie: Benedict was desired by the Magistrates in the Bay to take [speciall] care to charge Wequashcuck concerning [Wenslaue], he hath requested This take from me which [my message] I purpose to doe (with Gods helpe) carefully: [few] dr 2 dayes since (my boate not being fitted) comming [from Pe]vidence I was (in Articulo temporis) snat[ch]t by a] mercifull and some say [a] miraculous hand [from the Jaw]es of Death: The Canow being ouer set some g[ood, & new] wares were stuck, some wherof I hope ([if God pleas]e to recover) However: Blessed be God, and blessed are such whome be corrected and teacheth in him your le gracious[ly] make me, though vnworthy

Roger Williams

[Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:] mr. Williams May 1st 1649.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To my much reputed friend Mr. John Winthrop at Pequt

13. 3. 49 so call'd

Sir, Salutations etc: Youre last letter (which you mention) I sent by the way of the English since I came hither from Providence: I know of no letter of yours that came back as you write: one of mine to yourself (when you were in the Bay) was met by the Pequ Messengers from the Bay and brought by them againe to my hand because (as they conceaved) the whole about Onkas his wounding was not yet (as then) knowne which at your comming hither

[1] W. 80. 30; 3 Coll.[ection], ix. 283–285; N.C., vi. 174. The original manuscript is in pieces badly mutilated. In this edition the earlier editor's attempt to reconstruct the text has been followed, the words thus supplied being printed in italics within brackets.

[2] Original not located; 3 Coll.[ection], ix. 285; N.C., vi. 175.

(by the English Relation) was perfected; tidings from Onkas is that the English come from the Bay to Hartford about Onkas and are appointed to take this way and to take Nenekunat with them: Aquawoce (Wepiteammock) is at the point of death: expectat nos mors ubique cur non nos mortem: In life and death the Sonn of God shine on us, in him Yourse I desire to be ever unfaigned

ROGER WILLIAMS

THOMAS STANTON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the right W[orshipfu]ll Mr. John Winthrup at his howes in Peaquat

HONORED SIR, my Loue and sirves to you and yours beeing strayghtned of time I mak bowld with you: for if the wind had suted I had com in to speake with you william Allmee desieres to know how many sheepe you will have he will take goat wetheres for his paye or beaver not wampam I went to a very bad market with my Corne: honored sir I am ashamed to speak to you yet I am forsed to be sasy with you but I hope you will not Looke at it so I Left sum goodes with an Indyan to trad for mee; and to bring the wampam to your w[o]rs[hip]: allso the sachem of Long Iland will bring 20*li* in wampam all which if you will do mee that faver to resaive of the boath partyes what thay will give you and seall it vp and send it to the reveres mouth for mee agaynst I com downe to cary with mee to delauer for I shall want it so I shall take it as a great favour and requite it vpon any ocation: allso if frogmorton com in to yours and that Corne I have at your howse bee not disposed of I pray Let him have it for Mr. Williames providence: so with my Louing remembrance to you and yours I commend you to the Lord and rest yours really to my power

THO: STANTON

from aboard my bark this 15 of may 1649

the Iindyans name of Paquatak is An Andouhu I meane that I apoynted to bring the returne of my goodes to you.

If you hier an Inglishman to Convay the wampam to the reveres mouth to J[o]hn Clarkes for mee I pray pay him out of it for his paynes.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Tho: Stanton Receaved May 18.

[1] W. 18. 142. For Stanton, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, IV. 167; Caulkins, *History of New London*, 296–297.

JOHN HAYNES TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his much honoured Freind Mr. Jno. Winthropp etc.
att Pequoit these bee delivered

Sir, I had not A season before this present to returne you thankes for your courteous lettre and newes somme time since sent mee neither had I oportunity to condole with yow, that sadd losse of yours in particuler and of all in generall, of that worthy Servaunt of Christ and great Instrument of soe much good in these westerne parts (your deare Father,) who served worthily in his Generation fallen asleepe, and now at rest. the memorial of the righteous is blessed etc. The Lord shew vs what hee calls for in these great breaches in Church and State with vs. I well hoped to have seene yow heere this Court, (but a heavy accident befalling your Child interveeninge, your purpose obstructed) as I heare. It is absolutely necessary ther should bee with yow, that may exercise magistraticall authority, for grauntinge warrants or the like etc. I am therfore deputed, (by our Court) by my selfe or somme other magistrate of this Jurisdict[ion] to tender the Oath that may put yow in a capacity to that purpose, your selfe condiscendinge.[2] if I comm in regard of my wives weakenes, should bee willinge to meet yow at Seabrooke, except your selfe please to affoard vs A visite in these parts. Ther is cognisaunce taken by our Court, of somme partyes resident with yow, that are of ill fame, as one that was the wife sometimes of Mr. Feake and who it seemes did confesse her selfe an Adulteresse, (which is vppon record at the Dutch) and now pretends marriadge with another man, how trew, or legall is not well knowen. I am therfor to acquainte yow, that she with somme others are sent for by warrant to apeare att the Court heere to answeare accordinge to the tenure therof.[3] Wee could doe noe other, but seeke to doe Justice in such horrid facts (if truth) vnlesse wee should laye ourselves and others vnder guilt. what is done by the Court in answeare to your townes proposicions, yow will vnderstand by the Agents yow sent.[4] I hope yow will well discerne our readines in answearinge desires that may bee for encoradgement. I shall trouble yow noe further at

[1] W. 2. 143; 4 *Collections*, VI. 359–360.

[2] Cf. *Connecticut Colony Records*, I. 186.

[3] The trial was set for the first Thursday of June (*ibid.*, 186). Since there is no record to indicate that the trial actually ever took place, it is reasonable to assume that the Halletts left New London before that date. See the letter of Elizabeth Hallett to John Winthrop, Jr., written on the day of her departure (page 348, below).

[4] Cf. *ibid.*, 185–186.

present, only with my wives kind saluts to your selfe Mrs. Winthrop Mrs. Lake, I am Your assured Freind

JO: HAYNES

HARTF: this 18th of the 3d mo: 1649

My wife is yett in the land of the livinge only weake, keepes her bedd constantly can only rise vp to make it and to bedd againe. if she tryes to sitt vpp falls presently into her violent fitts.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Haines Rec. May 23.

EDWARD HOPKINS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

SIR, I Receaved yours by this bearer, and haue imparted the contents soe farre as was necessary to our generall Court. I conceaue our Governour Mr. Haynes doth now write you an answere to severall of the particulars therein mentioned. It was never our purpose to bring the Indyan that wounded Vncus to his tryall here but to referre him to the examinacion of the Commissioners, whose meeting is att Boston the 16th of July. Thomas Mynot spake to mee about corne. It is very scarce with vs now and not probable that any considerable quantity may be procured to countervayle the charge of sending your boat vp the Riuer but yf 5 or 6 Bushell of Ry, and about a like quantity of Indyan may doe you any pleasure, I shall endeavour to gett it ground here and sent to Sea Brooke by some vessells that are bound for the Bay yf I had sacks to putt it in, and may haue intimacion from you that you desire it I should haue beene glad to haue seene you and Mres. Winthrop here, yf your occations would haue permitted it. I am in hast and can only att this tyme present my service to you, and her and Mres. Lake and soe rest Your assured loveing freind

EDWA: HOPKINS

HARTFORD the 19th of 3d Mo. 1649

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Mr. Hopkins rec. May 23, 1649.

[1] W. 2. 137; 4 *Collections*, VI. 343.

JOHN HAYNES TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his much respected Freind Jno. Winthropp Esq.
these bee delivered att Pequoit

Sir, This Indian the bearer heerof makes complaint in the behaulfe of diverse others att Mohegan That A great Company of Hoggs, to the number of thirty or therabouts, have bine lately with them and destroyed many parcells of ther Corne. they suppose they are Jacob Waterhowse his Swine, but certeine they come from your Towne. may yow please therfor to acquaint Jacob with it and depute 2 or 3 English to veiwe the harmes with what speed may bee that we may bee rightly informed, that A course may bee taken accordinge to Justice and rightuousnes, which is the way wee ordinarily take in busines of that nature. I shall trouble noe further att present, only remembrance to your selfe Mrs. Winthropp and Mrs. Lake, from my selfe and wife I rest Your Lov[ing] Freind

Jo: Haynes

Hartf: this 25th of the 3rd Mo: 1649

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

For his honoured kind friend Mr. Jo: Wintrop at Nameug these

Nar: 26. 3. 49 (so cald)

Sir, Lo[ving] respects to your deare selfe and dearest etc: This last of the weeke in the morning your man and all his charge are come iust now to me in safetie: I my selfe allso came hither late last night and wet from Warwick where this Colony met, and upon discharge of my service we chose Mr. Jo: Smith of Warwick (the Marchant or shopkeeper that lived at Boston for this yeare Præsi[den]t) Some were bold (though Capt: Clark was gone to the Bay and absent) to vse your name, and generally applauded and earnestly desired, in case of any possible stretching our Bounds to you, or your drawing neere to vs though but to Pwocatuck: One Law past that the Natiues should no longer abuse vs but that their black should goe with vs as with themselues at 4 per peny. All wines and strong waters forbidden the Natiues througout the Colonie only a priviledge betrusted in my hand to spare a little for neces-

[1] Original not located; 4 *Collections*, vi. 361.
[2] W. 20. 41; 3 *Collections*, ix. 286–287; *N.C.*, vi. 180–181.

sities etc. Sir Tidings are high from England many ships from many parts say and a Bristoll ship come to the Ile of Shoales within few dayes confirme that the King and many great Lords and Parliament men are beheaded: London was shut vp on the Day of Execution, not a dore to be opened etc. The States of Holland and the Prince of Orange (forced by them) consented to proceedings It is said mr. Peters preached (after the fashion of England) the fun[eral] Sermon to the K[ing] after sentence out of the terrible Denunciation to the King of Babilon Esa: 14. 18 etc: Your letter to your bro[ther] I delivered to mr. Gold (going to Boston) this weather I præsume hinders: mr. Andrewes a Gentleman of Warwick tould me that he came from the Bay where he heard that the Bay had proclaimed war with the Narigansetts: I hope it is but mistaken: and yet all vnder and while we are vnder the Sunn nothing but vanitie and vexation: the most glorious Son of Righteousness shine gratiously on vs in him I desire to be Sir ever Yours

ROGER WILLIAMS

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Williams of the high newes about the king.

ELIZABETH HALLETT TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

SIR, my cosin[2] being put back by weather desireth vs to goe with him now; for if the winde be faire, as he cometh back he shall be loath to put in; allso I am willing to see that place, being moued therto by sumthing which I heard from a woman in this towne. I intreat you to pardon me that I haue not come to you to manifest my thankefullnes and tender my seruice to your self and my sister; the speedy going of my cosen preuented me therin yet I shall ever remaine yours in all vnfained Loue and servis

ELIZABETH HALLET

from abord the vessell [*ca.* June, 1649]

I pray you remember my best respects to mrs. Lake. We haue left your table bord and frame and bellowes bords vppon the cowhouse and the racke in the yard.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Sister Feakes.

[1] W. Au. 46; 2 *Proceedings*, VI. 11. For Elizabeth (Fones) Winthrop Feke Hallett, see *Winthrop Papers*, II. 214*n*.

[2] I.e., Tobias Feke, a nephew of Robert Feke.

RICHARD KNOWLES'S ACCOUNT WITH JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

An Accompt of Mr. Winthropes in the 4th month 1649

	li	*s*	*d*
20 yds of dowles at 3*s* per yd	03	00	00
200 of nails	00	03	08
2 pair of shoos	00	06	00
2 pair of shoos of the 8s	00	08	06
1 pair of shoos of the 9s	00	04	08
1 pair of shoos of the 11s	00	05	05
1 pair of shoos of the 10s	00	05	00
1 pair of stockens	00	05	00
1 firkin	00	01	06
	04	19	09
Creditt to this accompt	03	09	09
there remains due to me	01	10	00

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Richard Knowles his account.

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

Sir, my servise to youerself and my sister presented. youer lettere by the way of providenc I recaued but even now. I had allmost made a bargane withe Goodman goold but we shall now stay. yet I thincke you will wante attenat to youer mind for he will depend no longer. yet I will doe what I can to perswad hime to stay till you come. heer is now a london shipp come in, that bring[e]th newes that the King is beheaded, the lord of Holand and Caple and duck Hamabeletone, the vper howse of Parlament votted downe, and 80 of the lower howse cast out. great stirres in france: thay followes the Englesh stepes. I soposs my brother hath wroatten you at lardge. he comeplaines much still about the acompts, but of that we shall speake when you come downe. My brother Samuell is at Antego, in the Indies with some thoughtes, thare to settle he is imploied by one mr. Rittch of london. his wife is allso thare. Maior borne is exp[e]cted frome london about a month hence and Mr. Alen after

[1] W. 14. 106. For Knowles, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, III. 42.
[2] W. 20. 73; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 225–226.

RICHARD KNOWLES'S ACCOUNT WITH JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

An Accompt of Mr. Winthropes in the 4th month 1640

	li	s	d
20 yds of dowles at 9s per yd	09	00	00
200 of nails	00	03	08
2 pair of shoos	00	06	00
2 pair of shoos of the 8s	00	08	08
1 pair of shoos of the 9s	00	04	08
1 pair of shoos of the 11s	00	05	05
1 pair of shoos of the 10s	00	05	00
1 pair of stockens	00	05	00
1 firkin	00	01	06
	04	19	09
Credit to this accompt	03	09	09
there remains due to me	01	10	00

[Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:] Richard Knowles his account.

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

Sir, my service to yourself and my sister presented. Your letter by the way of providence I received but even now. I had almost made a bargane withe Goodman goold but we shall now stay, yet I thincke yan will waite attenat to youer mind for he will depend no longer. Yet I will doe what I can to perswad hime to stay till you come. Beer is now a londen shipp come in, that bringe[s]th newes that the King is beheaded, the lord of Holand and Caple and duck Hamabelotone, the yper howse of Parliament votted downe, and 80 of the lower howse out out. great stirres in ffrance; they followes the Englesh stepes. I sopose my brother hath wreaten yon at lardge. he comeplaines much still about the accompts, but of that we shall speake when you come downe. My brother Samuell is at Antego, in the Indies with some thoughes, there to settle he is implioled by one mr. Ritch of londen, his wife is also there. Maior borne is exp[e]cted from londen about a month hence and Mr. Alen after

[1] W. 12. 106. For Knowles, see Savage, Genealogical Dictionary, iii. 42.

[2] W. 20. 73; 5 Collections, viii. 229–232.

him. no other that I heer of. the princes fleet troubles much the seaes. I haue sent you a barrell of shuger by this bark mihell tainter being master I could not tak the weight of it the bark being in hast. I pray waige it and either give me 10*d* a pound or eles lett the market sett the prise. it can not be oford cheper I soppos deliverd ther. it is marked with Ink one one head and on the other head with an ould scrathe mark that Mr. long vsed to mark with all.[1] I pray remember me to all my wife desiers to be remembrd to your self my sister and mrs. Lake with my cosens. I can not be longer at present, but hoping to see you shortly I shall tak leave, comitting you to gods protecktion, I rest yours to serve while I Ame

ADAM WINTHROP

BOSTON the 3 June 49

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Bro. Adam Rec: Jun: 30.

AMOS RICHARDSON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To his much honored Frend the Wor[shi]pp[ful]ll Jno. Winthropp Esqr: these present Att Pequot

GOOD SIR, After my humble servis with my wifes presented, these may certifie you that I haue by this oportunitie (as being the soonest I could ataine) sent you the maide which before I wrought to you of,[3] which from that litle experienc we haue of her in our house sinc I sent to you I judg wilbe for your turne I was in doubt whether I should haue sent her to you becase you made noe mention of her to mr. Adam in your Letter yet by his advise haue sent her, though I could rather haue kept her my selfe, as alsoe mr. deane was very ernest for her only for my promise sake to your selfe I denied him. she came lately from England and haueing bin plundred as she saith was somewhat out of Aparell, wherfore I haue disbursed in Clothes for her 35*s* of her first yeares wages, besides 8*li* for her time for her indenture I shall reserve till you come, the sume of which is, that she is [to] serve 4 yeare and to haue 40*s* wages a yeare Mr. Adam and I considered though you haue maides inough for præsent yet did not know but some of them might be quickly out of theire times

[1] In the original a shipping mark appears in the margin.
[2] W. 17. 98.
[3] I.e., Catherine Lemon. See her indenture, May 1, 1649 (page 339, above).

and maids are scarce to come by thus hopeing I shall not mise of my ends herein to doe you servis I rest Yours to serve to my best indeuours

AMOSE RICHARDSON

BOSTON the 5th 4th mo. 1649

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Amos Richardson about the maid he sent.

BRAMPTON GURDON, SR., TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

For my worthy good Freind Mr. John Winthrop
be these att Boston in New England

MY WORTHY GOOD OLD FREIND, I have not long since received two lettres from you which adde much Comfort to my life. I am very glad to heare of your health and to see your ability so to write. Age much impaires both my sight and heareing which enforceth mee thus to make vse of helps. God hath vouchsafed mee a long pilgrimage in this world. God enable mee to stand out his tyme to his glory and my comfort. Yf God spares mee but an other Month, I shall be 83 yeares of age. Heere goes some speech of a N. E: couple[2] that lately came from thence the husband first, And then the wife followed after with what goods shee could gett together but wee heare all her goods miscarryed, and shee escaped only with her life. the man was Canes sonne a cloake seller in Birching Lane, whose mother was Mr. Willsons sister. the woman is returned to N. E. and resolves there to take another Husband. I hope your lawes will not tollerate such wicked actions. My daughter Saltonstal hath laboured to add lading to a Ship with Currantoes out of this Countrey which will afford you more Intelligence then I am able to write I pray remember my best respects to Mr. Cotton Mr. Willson and to your selfe with all yours And so I pray God to keepe vs all in his feare and favour, Resting Your very louing frind

BRAMPTON GURDON

ASSINGTON this 6th of June 1649

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Gurdon 1649 to my father.

[1] W. 2. 182; 4 *Collections*, VI. 568–569. Only the signature and the last four words of the text are in Gurdon's own hand.

[2] Benjamin and Sarah (Dudley) Keayne.

and maids are scarce to come by: thus hopeing I shall not miss of my ends herein to doe you servis I rest Yours to serve to my best indeuours

Amose Richardson

Boston the 5th 4th mo. 1649

[Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:] Amos Richardson about the maid he sent.

BRAMPTON GURDON, SR., TO JOHN WINTHROP[1]

For my worthy good Friend Mr. John Winthrop
Be these at Boston in New England

My worthy good old Friend, I have not long since received two letters from you which made much Comfort to my life. I am very glad to heare of your health and to see your ability so to write. Age much impaires both my sight and hearing which enforceth mee thus to make ve of helpe. God hath vouchsafed mee a long pilgrimage in this world. God enable mee to stand out his tyme to his glory and my comfort. Yt God spares mee but an other Month, I shall be 83 yeares of age. Here goes some speech of a N. E: couple[2] that lately came from thence the husband first, And then the wife followed after with what goods shee could gett together but wee heare all her goods miscarryed, and shee escaped only with her life. the man was Clares sonne a cloake seller in Birchin Lane, whose mother was Mr. Willsons sister. the woman is returned to N. E. and resolves there to take another Husband. I hope your lawes will not tollerate such wicked actions. My daughter Salstonstal hath laboured to add lading to a Ship with Currantes out of this Country which will afford you more Intelligence then I am able to write. I pray remember my best respects to Mr. Cotton Mr. Willson and to your selfe with all yours. And so I pray God to keepe vs all in his feare and favour. Resting

Your very loving frind

Assinton this 6th of June 1649

[Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:] mr. Gurdon 1649 to my father.

[1] W., s. 1649 Collection, vi. 508–509. Only the signature and the last four words of the text are in Gurdon's own hand.

[2] Benjamin and Sarah (Dudley) Keayne.

THOMAS OLCOTT TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the worshipfull John Winthropp at Pequite these bee delivered

WORSHIPFULL SIR, I desire kindly to bee Remembereth to you with your kind wife and mrs. Lake with thankes for all your kindneses I haue write formerly to you by William Lord which I hope maye come to hand I wold Intreate you to send mee word what you haue done and that you wold if not done doe somwhat efectually about the premises because of my great strayts that I am put unto by Reason of many disapoyntments I haue mett with all touching the paye for the murtherers and chambers and goates if you please to send up a parcell of fatt goats I shall accept of them in part or whole for so much as they will yeild in Corne at harvest and so commiting you to the Lord I leaue you and Rest your Loueing frind

THOMAS OLCOTT

HARTFORD 8th Junne 1649

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

CAUCAUMSQUISSICK 13. 4. 49 (so cald)

SIR, best salutacions etc. The last night one of Wequashcucks Pequts brought me very privatly Letters from Capt: Mason (and as he said from Onkas and Wequashcucks) The Letters are kind to myself acknowledging lo[v-ing] letters (and tokens which vpon the burning of his howse) he had received from me etc. But terrible to all these Natiues especially to the Sachims and most of all to Nenekunât: The purport of the Letters and Concurrence of Circumstances seem to me to imply some present Conclusions (from Qunnihticut) of Hostilitie, and I question whether or no present and speedie before the meeting of Commissioners, which I saw lately from the Court under mr. Nowells hand not to be till the 7th mon: The murthring of Onkas is alleadged by stobbing and since attempted by witches etc. The conclusion is therefore Ruine The words of the Letter are: If nothing but blood will satisfie them I doubt not but they may haue their fill: and again I perceave such an obstinate willfullness ioyned with desperate malicious practices that I thinck and belieue they are sealed to Destruction: Sir there are many devices in a mans heart but the Councell of Jehovah shall stand. If he haue a holy and righteous

[1] W. 16. 35.
[2] W. 20. 41; 3 *Collections*, IX. 287–288; *N.C.*, VI. 181–184.

purpose to make vs drinck of our mothers cup, The holynes nor power nor policie of N. E. can stop his hand: He be pleased to prevent it if not to sweeten it: sir I pray if you heare ought signifie in a line, and you shall not faile of my poore papers and prayers. Yours vnfayned

R. W.

Your Letters and friends were here some dayes with me: This last choice at Warwick (according to my soules wish and endeavour) hath giuen me rest others are chosen, mr. John Clark at New Port to whome and all my friends on the Iland I wrote effectually, thether they went I heare nothing since: If power had beene with me such a worck of mercy (although to strangers) I hope, by the Lo[rd's] assistance shall not escape me: and I haue promised my Assistance to mr. Clarke and others at Newport, if any blame or dammage befall them from the Colony or elswhere. Sir I forgot to thanck you for the pamphlets although (not hauing bene lately at Prouidence) I haue them not: but I have sent for them: I haue here now with me my eldest daughter, of 17 Her younger sister of 15 hath had natures cource before her which she wanting, a fluxe of Reume hath much affected her head and right eye. she hath taken much physick and bene let blood but yet no change. she is advised by some to the Bay: I pray advize me to whom you iudge fittest to addresse vnto of the Bayes Phycitians.

Sir I heare A smith of your Towne hath left you and saith I sent for him tis most vntrue though we want one at Prouidence, yet I should condemne in myself or any to invite any Convenience or Commoditie from our friends: I know him not nor euer spake (to my knowledge) about him. Mr. Throckmorton hath lately brought in some Corne from Hemstead and those parts but extraordinarie deare I pay him 6*s* for Indian and 8*s* for wheat: These Raines if God please to giue peace promise hopes of plenty.

Two dayes since letters from my bro[ther] he saith a ship was come to the Bay from Engl: she was not come yet in the Riuer: a loyter went aboord, brought the Confirmation of the Kings death but no other particulars. the euer living k[ing] of kings shine on vs etc.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] rec. June 15 about capt: masons letter and his daughter.

RECEIPT OF THOMAS FORD[1]

Received of Richard Knowles for the vse and by the appointment of Mr. Jno. Winthrop the somme of Thirty two shillings and six pence in full payment. I say Received per me June the 29th 1649

THOMAS FORD

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Tho: Fords receipt for the barrells paid by G. Knowlls.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE UNITED COLONIES[2]

To the honored Commissioners at Boston

The Honored Commissioners may be pleased to consider, whether it will not tend to the discovery of any particular iniuries to the persons cattle or other goods of the English especially the small plantation at Pequott, and to the discovery of any trecherous plotts or what ever dangerous designes or preiuditiall in any kind to the English eyther from Naraganset, or Mohegens or other indians if they shalbe pleased so to dispose of those few Pequots which did lately live neere the English plantation, that they might not have such dependance eyther vpon the mohegens or Naragansetts, which should make them afraid to comply cordially and solely with the English eyther in discovery of any matters as above, or affording their labours and helpe for hire, or principally in attending to any dispensations of such light of the glorious Gospell, which it may please the Lord in his good time to send amongst them: that if the honored commissioners please to think fitt, for their abode they the said Indians might be sett downe in some place not preiudiciall to the English plantation, and that whereas Vncus hath the sole militia of all the other Pequotts, which are with him being many hundreds, and the niantiques also, that he might not have the militia of these few without the consent of the English or of them whom the honored commissioners please to appoint: and that they may live vnder the shadow of the English Justice free from tyranny and oppression. Your Humble Servant

JOHN WINTHROP

[*Ca.* July, 1649]

[1] W. 13. 69. For Ford, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, II. 183.

[2] Massachusetts Archives, XXX. 13. Cf. *Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies*, I. 145–146.

GEORGE BAXTER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To my honoured and worthy Friend Mr. John Winthrop att Pequotoh, or else where

HONOURED SIR, Mr. Hallit being latelie heere, and vnderstanding priuatelie from him, of some speech yow haue had with him aboute setling in this Jurisdiction yow may please to vnderstand, and beleue, that I shall readilie and cordiallie doe yow what seruice shall lye in my power; and if yow please to come in your owne person before winter I doubt not but yow will haue such satisfaction to your Content, that yow will be much incouraged to settle downe amongst vs. for myne owne parte I ingenuouslie protest your neighbourlie societie will be soe acceptablie welcome vnto me, that I shall leaue of my wandring thoughts, and fix my station adiacent to yow in cause yow settle amongst vs and beleue me Sir I haue some interest in a place not yet setled being the same I had discourse formerlie with yow aboute, it being vppon Long Isl: and soe commodious, that I haue not seene or knowne a better, and shall most willinglie resigne yow all my right, and indeauour to procure such priulidges as yow shall require. Mr. Hallet hath graunted him what he required, and by his incouragement I am bould to write vnto yow, desiring yow will please in a line or two to certifie me of your intentions therein; and I shall rest Your very assured Friend

GEO: BAXTER

MANHATAES ISL: July the 15th 1649. St: no:

WILLIAM HALLETT TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

SIR, my freind after the ensealing hereof I comeing by accident, aboute my occasions, he broake it vp, and shewed me the Contents, and approueing very well of it, I can doe noe lesse but entreate yow before such tyme as yow resolue vppon any other designe, yow would please to take the paines to come heere, and I am of that opinion yow will haue such content to expectation and desire, that yow will settle heere which will be much to the Comfort of your pore kinswoman, and my selfe. I vnderstand likewise that in case those Indians that liued vnder yow will come along with yow, and vnder your gouerment, yow shall haue sufficient to accommodate them or any number of

[1] W. 4. 132; 5 *Collections*, I. 368. For Baxter, see 5 *Collections*, I. 368*n*.

[2] W. 4. 132; 5 *Collections*, I. 369. This letter is written at the bottom of the page on which George Baxter wrote his letter of July 15.

families yow shall thinke meete; through the Lords mercye wee are all in good health. by the first opportunitie I shall write to yow in the interim I must remaine your debtor for all your Curtesies Your vnworthy kinsman

WILLIAM HALLETT

July the 16th (49)

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To my honered Brother John Winthrop junr. Esq. these present

HONERED SIR, I have not heard from yow Latly although I have heard of your and my sisters health, which is a great rejoycing vnto vs; For matters in this nation or stat as it is called they stand subject to daylie mutations people are full of disatisfaccions yet there is a present quiet through out the Nation, and Leift. Generall Cromwell is made Lord Leift. for Irland, and is this week to take shipping for Irland with a gallant Army, and it is time for Dublin is Beseidged. the Scotts are preparing a great Army and it is thought will invade vs once more, having agreed with the Prince: as its beleived: they refuse to treate with our Parl[ia]ment, the Lord Howse being put downe. The French Army is drawne downe to the Sea Coast to Callice and there abouts and it is given out that they are for England: our Fleet at present are Masters of the English and Irish Seas, and a part are before Kingsale where the Princes are but they will not come out to fight them Sir I hope yow will excuse I give not a more particuler relation of things, for truly our Condition in the Army is so movable that I heare not of Shipps goeing to New England and then I know that yow have the books which nowadayes writs more truth then formerly: I have not to inlarg. the conversion of the Indians with yow maks New England very Famous, and Mr. Winslow is Labouring hard For yow; and is Like to gitt good maintainance, as to those that Labour in it. I cannot heare there is Like to be any mony paid yow by doctor Reads Will. I did spak with my Cosin Read about it; I should much rejoyce to heare of your Prosperity: and should readly serve yow so farre as I am scilfull and able: my kind Loue and service to my Sister, to my Nephew and Neses, and command your much oblidged brother

S: WINTHROP

IPSWITCH, 16 July 1649

my wife kindly saluts yow all.

[1] W. 20. 97.

HUGH PETER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

For my hon: frend John Winthrop iu: Esqr. at Pequoit River or elsewhere

My deere Hart, I salute you hartily, and yours as hartily with all yours and myne. I pray you to take speciall notice, with Mr. Got, of what I haue at Salem, as also 100*li* Mr. Downings house is bound to me for, as also 20*li* Mr. Endecot house, with all my other matters: my intention is you and yours should bee the better for it, as I haue signifyed formerly. let Mr. Gott take the income of all, and bee accountable my child hauing another portion, which I may yet doubt, I must mynd your family, whom I pray salute in the lord. all things here goe well. wee are begging all England ouer for N. E. wee hope it may come to some thing. one of our Colonnells hath begun 100*li* or 10*li* per annum etc. Oh that I euer left New E. or had neuer had this wife so sent to me! Oh deere Sir! my dayes are gone: and I looke to my end apace. The lord bee with you and Your

Hu: Peter

17 of the 5 mon: 49

entertayne honest Sister Bowdesh and her husband if shee come to you.

EDWARD ELMER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To the writh worshipfull and much hounnoured Mr. John wentrep at his house in pequit giue theese

To the writt worshipfull and much hounnoured Mr. John
Wentrep wishing prospiritie

Sir, our Respectes Remembered to you. hauinge hard by our frend Richard Hegbe some thing of your mind conserning dillerway bay[3] we thought good to make bould to writt a few lines to your worship it being a great incurragment to us to here that if we would stand fast to your worship in that designe that your worship would then for England and procure a pattent for the planting of dillerway the which we question not but your worship could easily doe we being preuie to the great fauour your worship haue in parlament as

[1] W. 2. 60; 4 *Collections*, VI. 113.

[2] W. 13. 30. For Elmer, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, II. 115.

[3] For an account of the New Haven Colony's ambitions to colonize in the Delaware region, see Isabel M. Calder, *The New Haven Colony* (New Haven, 1934), 185 ff.

also we think would not vnly be incurragment to us but to all Christian poeple intending that way: and your name and deserued worth as of your fathers so of yours being of hounnourable account amoungst us. and for your worship certainty and incurragment we shall before you goe ingag our sellues states and faithfullnes to stand by you we are well furnished with trades men for such a designe as smiths and coppers and shoumaker and taillers and weuers and husband men not a few, as also mr. Leach a marchent of new hauuen doth profer to goe with and will maintaine a garrison of 30 men for our defence for too yeares if we will let him haue the trad for too yeare and at the too yeare end to Resigne up the trad into our handes but we shall doe nothing vntill we haue your worship aduice whom we doe esteme a man of counsell and wisdome more able to dereict us then we are our sellues we doe dayly exspect on Mr. spinage to com to us from New hauen who hath liued at dillerway seuen yeare whom we shall endeuer to send to you who will certifie your worship more fully in this busines so we commit you to god and Rest Yours obliged

EDWARD ELMER

[*Ca.* August, 1649]

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Ed: Elmer about delaware.

ELIZABETH HALLETT TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

DEARE BROTHER, All the loue and servis and thankefullnes I am able to express is next unto god dew vnto your selfe as the Instrument of my present well being hetherto we wanted an opertunitie to send to you Now we can only saye we are thankefull and that very breifly becaus my letter is waited for the dutch gouernour comends his loue to you and wished my husband to send you word he would gladly see you and that he hathe a chamber at your servise Mr. Bakster tould my husband if you pleased to come to liue ther you should haue what land you pleas and the conditions to your mind the dutch haue bought all the land along the coast[2] the gouernour hath showed vs as much kindnes as we could desire.

I intreat you present my best respets with all thankes to my sister and mrs.

[1] W. 13. 167; 2 *Proceedings*, VI. 12.

[2] For an official account of this purchase, see *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, E. B. O'Callaghan, Editor, 1 (Albany, 1856), 360.

Lake and all my cosens my loue to Kathrin and the neybour and I remaine [*torn*] for ever obliged

[Eliza]beth Hallet

grenwich this 6 of agust 1649

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Mrs. Hallett.

CERTIFICATE OF JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

[*Torn*] buying his land for the Iron worke

These are to certify that to my best remembrance Maior Sedgewicke Capt. Ting, and leiftenant Hewes Assistants in the Iron worke together with my selfe did buy a parcell of land conteining 200 acres lying at the furnasse att Braintree, for and in the behalfe of the vndertakers of the Iron worke of mr. Edward Hutchenson of Boston For which he was to be paid one hundred pounds in Iron by the said vndertakers so soone as it was produced in any quantity by the Iron workes, Exept mr. Hutchenson of London did consent to putt it in as an adventure to the Iron workes, for which mr. Edward Hutchenson had liberty to consider which he would take till he could write to mr. Hutchenson of London about it.

The furnasse is built vpon part of this land and it was as I remember afterwards appointed out to runne from the furnasse downward by the brooke side till it came to the swampe next the plaine and from thence to goe in a straight line into the woods, to leave the said 200 acres together next adioyning to the furnasse.

J. W.

Aug. 6, 1649

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To the Wo[rshi]pfull his kind friend Mr. Jo: Winthrop esq. at Pequt

Nar. 26. 6. 49 (so calld)

Sir, Best respects to you both, with hearty desires of your Peace and ours if the God of Peace so mercifully please. vpon this late Hubbub (of an Assault

[1] W. 5. 182.

[2] W. 2. 116; 4 *Collections*, vi. 271; *N.C.*, vi. 185.

vpon the Pequts by the Monhiggins and one of those Monhiggins pursued and slaine by the Pequts)[1] the Sachims haue sent to me for my thoughts, their men being impatient of making an Assault allso vpon the Monhiggins. I tell them the English will not regard their Complaints vntill the Debt is paid: But that (at this time) will not stop them: I tell them the Monhiggons haue now kild but an old woman (if dead): they haue kild a Captaine, that makes them consider: Further whereas they desire I would write to the Bay I answer it is better first that I write to you to pray you to send to Hartford, to know whether the Magistrates and English haue set on Onkas, and what their Resolution is. then upon receit of their mind shall yourselfe and I know better what to write to the Bay for them: With this I haue satisfied them and conceaue it very requisite that (if you haue not already) you would please to request a word from our honoured Friends of Hartford: If God please, this Fire may yet be quenched, which humbly desires Your wo[rshi]ps vnworthy

R. W.

Sir I pray seale and send this to Cap. Mason.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO [JOHN HAYNES][2]

PEQUOT Aug. 28, 1649

WORTHY SIR, You may please to vnderstand that last weeke There came six monhegon Indians to one of the Naroganset townes and in the night they came into a wigwam and killed an old woman, whervpon the narogansets pursuing of them at length overtooke them, and killed one of them, the rest being too swift of foote for them 2 Englishmen comming out of the bay hither at that very tyme brought vs the true relation therof, which they had more cleerely declared by an other Englishman, that they mett going into the Bay (a gilford man) who lodged at the very place that night wher the squa was killed. The same was also confirmed by the indians and by a messinger expresse from Nenekunnath to desire me to write to your selfe to informe you how the truth of the matter is, and to desire you that you wilbe pleased to stoppe Vncus his proceedings in this kind to provoke them to warre which they are not willing to, if such continuall iniuries doe not force them to it: They were all well satisfied with the Justice vpon Cuttaqueene but wonder that he should beginne new quarrells: and desire that you will please to restrain

[1] For another version of this incident, see John Winthrop, Jr., to John Haynes, August 28, 1649, printed immediately following this letter.

[2] W. 5. 8. The letter, which is unsigned, is in the handwriting of John Winthrop, Jr.

him from further designes of that nature that so they (the Naragansets) may the more securely goe on in the providing the wampam that is yet behind which they have beene vpon and are intended to make ful satisfaction of, as fast as they can. So with my service to your selfe and mr. Hopkins and the honord magistrates[1] [*unfinished*]

[JOHN WINTHROP]

EDWARD ELMER TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To the wrigt worship[ful] and much Hounnored Mr. John Wentrep deliver theese

To wright worshipfull and much hounnoured Mr. John
Wentrep wishing prospirity

SIR, our desiers and indeuers are still stiring for dillerway and greater hopes of attaining then heretofore vnly we want that which as we conceiue if the lord would be pleased to moue your heart that way your worship might helpe us in (to witt) what is a body with out a head what is a poeple without a guide, gouerner, some uppon whom there ieyes are to goe before them, to lead them in the way of peace and honnisty some whom they hounnor and Reuerence and vnder fauer when we consider and Cast our eies abrode we cannot conceiue any man so hopfull as your sellef none so much desiered naye I might say not many so much desierable, and as it pleased god to improue your father of hounnorable memory to laye the foundation of new England to be a great stay prope and piller thereof for many yeares, so our desier and hop is that the lord will be pleased to improue your worship in the countenancing and Caryeing one of his worke in the planting of dillerway and truly sir as some said when your father cam to new England they did thinke god had some great worke to doe there because he caryed such a man as he theither so should we hope if god should be pleased to incline your heart to dillerway that he had some great worke to doe there and truly sir shall we speake freely may we speake without Exception. it is petty that your worship whom heauen hath beautified and earth hath hounnors should live in such a place as pequid whom god hath mad fitt to be guid of a greater poeple but what shall we say hath not god sett you there that so you might be the fitter to Remoue for the accumplishment of his purpose we haue sent unto you our frend Mr. spinnag who hath liued at dillerway who can informe your worship conserning the place and the state of the busines so not to troble you any ferder by writ-

[1] This sentence is canceled in the original.

[2] W. 13. 30.

ting we committ you to the guidance and protection of allmighty god Your worshipes obligd

EDWARD ELMER
in the behalfe of the Rest

August 29, 1649

JOHN YONGS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his very worthy Friend Mr. Winthrop at Pequott present these

WORTHY SIR, My son being at Martins vineyard meet with a kindswoman of ours, Katherine Warren (bound for the Bay in G. Sheepards barque) somtimes your servant, who upon some parly, was willing to come to this Iland and now sojourneth with my son: we fearing that all was not well with her questioned with her seriously, disliking such a course as shee had taken, that in her masters absence and her misstress not acquainted with it, shee should adventure to take passage into the bay with a stranger and to goe shee knew not well whither. shee answreth that your self consented that she should goe into the Bay and that you had spoken to mr. Frogmorten (if a speedier passage was not afforded) to transport her. I doe earnestly intreat you, at her motion to certify us in two words the truth of things, and what your minde is we would not be injurious in the least to your self, nor be wanting to her to doe her any good we ar able, and thus with my due respects to your self remembred I rest yours to his power

JO: YONGS

SOUTHOLD, 30 of Aug: 49

EDMUND LEACH TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[2]

To his [torn] *Winthr*[*op*] [torn] *theis* [torn]

SIR, There is one mr. Jonathan Brewster of Plymouth which oweth me about 60*li* and as I am informed is disabled to pay me according to his agreement[3] and I heareing that he hath some thing owing him at your towne I

[1] W. 20. 114. For Yongs, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, IV. 672; Morison, *Founding of Harvard College*, 410.

[2] W. 14. 124. Edmund Leach lived in New Haven, where his name appeared frequently in the Colony records between 1645 and 1649 in connection with various business transactions.

[3] Brewster's note to Leach was dated September 6, 1648. William Aspinwall notarized a copy of it on September 28, 1649. *Aspinwall Notarial Records*, 241.

would intreat you to advise and assist the master of my barque to attach what may be found, for my security and I shall be obliged to you and remaine Your lo[ving] freind in any office of love

ED: LEACH

NEW HAVEN [*torn*] [*ca.* September, 1649]

MARTHA JOHANNA LYON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the Wor[shi]p[fu]ll hir verie luinge vnkell Mr. John Wentrop at Pecquid give this I pray

RIGHT WORTHEY VNCKELL, my dutie and loue in all humbell mannor remembred to you, and my deere and louinge Ante, with my hartey thancks to god, and you, for all youer former loue and kindenes shed to vs this is to certifie you of the late greate deliverance god hath shewed mee throughe his free loue in crist Jesus in giueinge me a comfortabell deliuerance of dafter, which is a hopefull child and likely to live and my self is well vp agayne, thancks bee giuen to god in and through crist Jesus for it. I am forced to put it oute to nurse by reson of my infermitie and becase helpe is not to bee had, soe that my husband is at greate charges for the nursinge of it, yett for my comfort and for the good of the child my husband is willinge to do the vttermost that hee is abell. nowe concerninge the linnen which my ante was pleased to beestowe vppon mee, I haue greate need of them, and was put to a greate straight becase I did trust to them, and was faynte to borrowe, and yf nowe shee could send them to mee they would doe mee a greate plesure, and I should bee verie thanckefull for them. concerninge my husbands carridge to mee I haue noe case to complayne but rather to bless god that haith giuen a hart to goe throughe soe many trubells with soe muche patience; for hee is verie louinge and kinde to mee and tender over mee, soe that I wante for nothinge that lieeth in his power. And soe with my humbell dutie to yor selfe and my Ante and the rest of my cussens and my love to mris. Lake and to your Sarvant Katterine I rest ever Your humbell and dutifull Neece

MARTHA JOHNNA LYON

STAMFORD dated this Second o[f] September 1649

my husband alsoe remembreth his dutie and sarvice to your selfe and my Ante and the childeren, and loue to the rest.

[1] W. 15. 5; 2 *Proceedings*, VI. 14.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Cosen Martha Lion before winter 49.

PAUL MARQUART SCHLEGEL TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

Viro nobilissimo, amplissimoque Dom. Johanni Winstropio, in Angliâ nova degenti, etc. etc. Domino suo magnopere observando in Novâ Angliâ

NOBILISSIME DOMINE, Domine omni studii diligentiaque observande, Quaecunque afferre quis aut potest, aut debet, cum ad Virum magni nominis, eumque sibi hactenus ignotum, ignotus planè ipse scribere audet, ut veniam exoret suæ temeritatis; ea mihi in præsenti afferenda esse omnia, lubens confiteor. Fortè tamen excusationis non contemnendæ vicem apud Nobilissimam dominationem tuam habebit, si commemoravero, quæ me occasio invitavit ad tam insignem audaciam audendam: præsertim, cum de eximiâ eius humanitate, et cum doctis conversandi, amore non mihi sit ullâ ratione dubitandum, postquam eæ virtutes adeo apud me sunt deprædicatæ. Efficiunt autem illæ, etiam apud viros celebres, et magnos, ut verborum, ut ita dicam mangoniis, non sit ad eo opus. Quâ fretus confidentiâ non tam studebo excusationibus tegendis, quam enarrandæ quam innui, occasioni, et concilii mei rationibus: maximopere tamen, omnique studio à Nobilissimâ dominat[ione] T[ua] contendens, ut quicquid huius à me fit, benignè accipiat, et interpretetur. Accidit autem, ut superioribus diebus ad me viseret vir eximius, et multæ experientiæ, atque doctrinæ Joh. Tancmarus. Huic cum monstrarem supellectilem meam, et quasi farraginem variarum rerum naturalium, quæ quidem exigua est, sed studiosè à me collecta; huic, inquam cum monstrarem, ut soleo facere curiosis, et tenue musæum meum inspicere non dedignantibus, inter alios de te quoque, nobilissime Domine, sermo incidit, eò deducente nostro Tancmaro. Non dixero facile, quam volupe mihi fuerit ab eo audire juxtà cum coeteris Virtutibus, et doctrina omnifariâ in nobilissimâ Domin[atione] T[ua] conjunctum quoque esse incredibilem ardorem perscrutandi res naturales. Fateor et eo me non vulgariter affici. Præclarum mihi enim, et supra captum plebeiorum ingeniorum esse videtur cum studio versari in Dei nostri

[1] W. 18. 69, 70. Schlegel, a Hamburg physician and anatomist, was born in Hamburg on August 23, 1605. He studied medicine in Altorf and Wittenberg, and was associated with the well-known Werner Rolfinck in Jena in 1629. After extensive travels in England and on the Continent he took a Doctor's degree in Padua in 1636 and became Professor of Botany, Anatomy, and Surgery at the University of Jena. In 1642 he returned to Hamburg. There he built up a large medical practice, founded an academy for training young physicians in surgery and therapeutics, and became famous for his lectures in anatomy. He died in Hamburg on February 20, 1653. *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie*, XXXI (Leipzig, 1890), 391–392.

opt[imi] max[imi] operibus dignoscendis æstimandisque Huic fini cum multis, qui in perigrinis, longéque remotis oris degunt, aut eo abeunt, amicitiam soleo alere eamque litterarum commerciis subinde firmare. Nec defuit hactenus successus honestis conatibus: si quidem ex Indiâ utraque, ex extremo Septentrione, ex aliis nonnullis Mundi angulis nonnulla interdum in musæum meum inferuntur. Quare pro magnâ dignâ felicitate accipio, si eiuscemodi occasio bono fato offertur. Id quod planè agnosco rebus meis voluisse prospectum, quando de Nobilissimâ dom[inatione] T[ua] mentionem injiciebat ante laudatus vir optimus Jos. Tancmarus. Utinam vero à tenuitate mea possent ea specimina edi, eaque officia proficisci, quæ satis essent stabilientæ inter nos mutuæ amicitiæ! Certè, nobilissime domine, studium, et fides nunquam in me desiderabuntur: si autem non tanta præstitero, quanta jus exigat, cogitabis, amicitiam non tàm arithmeticam æstimare, quam Geometricam proportionem, immò interdum nullam, si animus sibi constat. Interim velim, audacter à me petat Domin[atio] Tua, quæ ex hac parte Europæ nostræ ad vos, novæ Angliæ incolas, (quos florentes servet numen!) perfetti possunt. Sive sint libri, sive medicamenta, eaque Chemica, sive alia; lubens, et sedulo per designatos homines transmittam. Viarum autem momenta, et occasionum rectiùs fortè N[obilissima] D[ominatio] T[ua] definiet, si placebit, (id quod enixè oro,) hanc viam ingredi, amicitiaque suâ gratissimâ me dignari. Si quas tamen et ego occasiones captare potero, non omittam herculè, postquam semel eius voluntatem intellexero. Quæ ego vicissim cupiam ad me transmitti ex vestrâ Americanâ Angliâ ex indice adjecto memoriæ caussâ, perspiciet, si pertegere non gravabitur. Neque tamen is sensus meus est, ut negotium, et molestiam pariam D[ominationis] Tuæ: quod neque meum est, neque hominis ullius morati. Id tantum oro, ut quantum per alias gravissimas occupationes ei licebit, et commodum erit mei rationem habeat, et per homines suos aut ministros ea conquiri, et asservari, hincque mitti curet, quæ commode inveniri, et haberi possunt. Quam gratum hoc mihi sit futurum, nec solum mihi, sed et unà Collegis meis, viris clarissimis, qui pariter mecum D[ominationem] T[uam] ut par est, suspiciunt; quam ego observans amicitiæ, cum bono Deo, feliciterque inter nos ineundæ, et perennaturæ, non verbosius asseverabo: ratus, non tam verbis, quam factis bonam caussam indigere. Deus servet, omnique prosperitate ornet Te, tuosque omnes, Nobilissime Domine, habeatque, si justa oro, me tibi commendatum, qui sum, eroque æternum Nobilissimæ Dominationis tuæ observantissimus

PAULUS MARQUARTUS SLEGELIUS
Phil[osophiæ] Med[icinæ] Doct[or] Consiliarius Saxonicus
Physicus Hamburgensis

HAMBURGI, d. x. Septembr Julian A. C. MDCXLIX

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Slegelius of Hamburg.

P. S. Oramus quoque enixè, ut addantur pauca, (nisi grave erit,) de conditione et statu regionis, præsertim quod attinet ab barbaros, et Americanos, qualisque sit aëris, coelique ratio. Tum enim qui morbi sint istis plagis, et regionibus familiares, aut prop[r]ii magis; qualisque Medicinæ facies obtineat.

Mr. Doggert hic vivens, mihi amicitiâ conjunctus, humaniter recepit, sese nostras litteras diligenter curaturum, aliaque quæ ultro citroque mittenda erunt, quandoquidem ipsi sunt duæ sorores, ut audio, in Angliâ novâ habitentes. Quorum Nobilissimo Domino meo indicare debui, si placet uti eâ occasione.

P. M. SLEGELIUS

HAMBURGI, D. x Septembr. Stylo vet. Anni Servatoris MDXLIX

Quæ etiam ex rebus naturalibus quæ ex Europa habere possum, desiderabit nobiliss. dominus, faxo ego ut accipiat. Sumptus præterea, si quos faciet mearum harum rerum, quas expeto, aut acquirendarum, aut mittendarum caussâ, quosque sumptusque aliis rebus ipsi mittendis exæquare non licebit, bonâ fide restituam. Benè valeat iterum iterumque N[obilissima] D[ominatio] T[ua].

Memoriale

Quæ commode haberi poterunt, petuntur ex novâ Angliâ Americæ, aut locis vicinis, quæ nempe rariora sunt, et in Europâ minus inveniuntur:

Vegetabilia, ut sunt:

Plantæ integræ, ut partes earum, exsiccatæ, et chartis interpositæ.

Semina herbarum; aut radices, cum portiunculâ aliquâ telluris eximendæ, ne arescant: aut bulbi. Spes enim est, posse et nonnullas apud nos plantar[e] cum clima Angliæ novæ à nostro non sit adeò diversum.

Fructus plantarum, arborumque peregrini, qui asservari possunt.

Fragmenta arborum, frutices, virgæ.

Fungi.

Quæ in mari crescunt. Succi concreti. conchylia varia.

Mineralia varii generis. Metallorum mineræ.

Lapides, et quæ eò pertinent. Corallia. Arbores coralliformes variæ, quæ crescunt circa mare.

Terrarum species.

Animalia. Partes animalium.

Ossa animalium exsiccata, carnibus nudata: pelles, cornua, plumæ etc.

Animalia integra, ut sunt insecta omnis generis.

Aves. His finditur cultello cutis in dorso, rectâ lineâ per totum medium dorsum, usque ad collum, vel etiam caput. Datur post opera, ut cutis illæsa separetur à corpore, ita ut pedes, et alæ extimæ relinquantur. Post infercitur lana, tomentum, etc. consuitur, exsiccatur.

Pisces. His eodem propè modo cutis detrahitur.

Artificialia. Quæ indis Americanis fortè propria sunt.

JOHANNES TANCKMARUS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

Viro Nobilissimo, Amplissimoque Domino Johanni Winstropio juniori etc. etc. Domino suo magnopere observando In Nova Anglia Americæ

Salutem et Officia

Nobilissime, Amplissime Winstropi, Spero Te adhuc ex animi sententia valere. Ut perpetuum sit faxit Deus. Literas ante aliquot annos istinc ad me datas accepi. Quod non citiùs responderim, absentia mea fecit. Mars Germaniam à tuo discessu miserè devastavit; iam pax affulgere coepit, an continuatura, docebit tempus. In re literaria non adeò singularia hisce annis in Europa, quod sciam, sunt publicata, præter Selenographiam Johannis Hovelii Gedanensis: quam an contigeret videre equidem haut scire licet. Impræsentiarum est, quod his commendem Generositati Tuæ Clarissimum, doctissimum atque experientissimum, quendam Doctorem Medicinæ horum locorum, eundemque Physicum civitatis huius Hamborgensis, nomine Pauli Marquarti Slegelii, antiquitatis et omnium rarorum utiliorum, et vestigia mirabilium creatoris singulariter prodentium amantissimum. Hic expetit sibi studio, desiderio et amore singulari familiaritatem Generositatis tuæ. Et sicuti eum ipsum maximè dignum judico eadem: sic et iterum iterumque oro atque obsecro ut admittatur. Desiderat omnigena creata rariora Dei, atque adeò quoque peculiaria quæ sint vestræ terræ, prout literæ ipsius Slegelii his meis inclusæ mon-

[1] W. 19. 47. For Tanckmarus, see *Winthrop Papers*, IV. 361*n*.

strabunt. Quod si huic decori nostro Europæo in hoc poteris gratificari, ne desis rogo. Ipse Slegelius vicissim ad Te ex his locis quæcunque volueris quàm libentissimè demittet. Quin et ipse pro virili sum gratiam relaturus. Rogat etiam sæpius ille dictus D[omi]nus Slegelius, ut Tua Generositas et sibi dignetur scribere, ne hæreat commercium desideratum literarum, si forsan absim ego ab hoc loco. Tantum in præsens. Vale Vir nobilissime, cum omnibus Tuis in Deo, et rescribe, quæso. Tuæ Generositatis amantissimus

JOHANNES TANCKMARUS

HAMBURGI $\frac{10}{20}$ Septembris 1649

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Tanckmarus of Lowenburg.

ROBERT WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the Wor[shipfu]ll John Winthrope These presente Pequitte

PROVIDENCE 24th September 1649

SIR, Our servicable Respects presented vnto you and your Beloved, with engaged acknowledgment for all your former and late kind and Free Remembrance vnto us vndeservinge of your worth, etc. Concerninge the Land you are pleased to nominate (per my Brothers Advice to be in Controvercie) I vnderstand not. My poore thoughts vnto you were (if the place and we were worthye of you) for Potuomet, the Front of our Freshett, and in tyme will be advantagious vnto those that shall injoye it. your graue and experienced wisedome, needs not my poore advice, but would I were able in any way to expresse my serviceable and cordiall affections vnto you. From our deare Natiue Countrye 2 ships arived at Boston, Tarice and Allen. perticular Information per Letters, yet we haue not, Only in Generall, That Warr commands peace a paradoxe that the divine language speakes vnto vs depending upon his All sufficiencie etc. Concerninge These parts, you may be pleased to understand (if you are not allreadye informed) that the late Commissioners at Boston Ordered that we are Free from the Authority of Massachusetts; Conicocutte denyed, therefore Plymouth takes care: Mr. Browne lately advised with our President, that a Composure may be per Conference (your advice heerein will engage vs further vnto you) if not, then accordinge vnto their Commission (as he reports) from our right hon[ora]ble Governours an Inquest of 12 men,

[1] W. 20. 38; 2 *Proceedings*, III. 256–258.

out of the vnited Colonys to inquire and try the Limitts of their Pattents and our Charter, and to determine our Libertyes vnder theire Clemencie etc. We yet heare not from our right hon[ora]ble Governours For whose free and absolute Grante and favour we are engaged and allsoe to be responceable according vnto their Ordinance, and we doubte not of theire royall Care vnto vs their loyall subjects (heere bewilldered) but that we shall receaue a Countermaund vnder their hands and seales (if it be theire pleasure) of what was most Free and nobly granted vnto vs, and cannot with honour be taken from us (in my poore Thoughts subjectiue) however the Earth is the lords and the fullnes thereof, created for a momente heere for vs, and his durable Free Grace and Riches in the land of the livinge for Eternitye, vnto the hopefull enjoyement thereof the Lord makes us his true and faythfull Minuralls, and Lapidaries, to enjoye the vnvalluable Riches thereof, unto that hopefull fruition I commend you, restinge Yours Assured and Obliged

ROBERT WILLIAMS

Sir, praye presente my reall Respects vnto Mr. Brewster. haply if the Lord orders your setlement togeather my longinge Thoughts, may humbly desire partakeinge, vnto what formerly I was bould to moue, etc. Allsoe my love unto Mr. Chesbrooke and his Familye: I was lately at Cea-Councke and their informed, by Mr. Paine that his Cowes is attached concerninge somewhat, from one in the Massachusetts. It seemes Mr. Reede his dealer omittes it, and it must come vnto a tryall at Plymouth. he will doe well to send speedy order vnto those that he confides in to end the differences and stope Charges etc.

[*Roger Williams's Postscript to the Foregoing Letter of Robert Williams to John Winthrop, Jr.*]

SIR, this being sent to me open I add subscription (ex animo) to the inclosed: Yet still hope it will please God Post tenebras dare Lucem, and make you shine as a Light in Pietie and Politie, where his holy hand hath set you, that all the Countary conceaue not an opinion of your Levitie: Wm. Cheesbrooke hath Letters now from me and further direction about his Affaires. I haue divers letters from England, all expresse a wonderfull Calme and Libertie and all violent Hands though not Tounges, held in by the Armie. Sir with best salutes, I end, waiting for a word from John Picket when (if God please) I hope to see you and euer desire to be your wo[rshi]ps vnfayned

ROGER WILLIAMS

my wife (now with me) presents louing respects. She is with my daughter Mary newly come from the Bay where she had Councell and helpe from Mr. Clarke who made an Issue in Maries arme for her eye etc.

JOHN DOGGETT, SR., TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To mr. John Wintherop present these New England

MR. JNO. WINTHROP IUNIOR, WORTHY SIR AND LOVINGE FREIND, at the request of your freind and aquaintance learned Johannes Tanckmarus: as also of A learned doctor of Phisick Docter [*blank*] Slegel (inhabitant of this Citty) I sende the inclosed vnto yow, hopinge that in due tyme, it may com saff to your hands, in New England in what part of that Country so euer yow resyde; which because I am ignorant of, I inclose it to my brother Jno. Edy not doubting that he will be carfull to convay it vnto yow, and if yow please to retourne answer thereof to eyther of the twayne or to both I shall be carfull to see it saffly delivered to the parties; and that it may saffe come to my hands, yow may please to direct the Cover of your letters to my son Mr. Jno. Dogett of London marchant in London dwelling neere London ston. My sonne is well knowne if inquired for vpon the exchange amongst the marchants adventurers. If your leaisure will permit, in your Cover of your inclosure of your letters, for Tanckmarus or doctor Schlegel, vnto me, I meane if yow retourn them answers, to impart vnto me how the state of N. England standeth I shall gladly vnderstand the welfare thereof for my kindereds sake there inhabiting. I purpose god willing to ende my days here in Hamborg; beinge A florishing Cittie as any in Germany at this present and now its genrally hoped that this empire will florish more and more by reason of the happy pease longe treated of at osnaburg but in feaw dayes past vnderwrit and acorded at Norenborg God grant it may be saffe and constant to the glory of god and propagation of the gospell of Je: Christ Tanckmarus dweleth in A towne vpon this rivir of Elb not far hence caled Lowenbourg whence dayly or offton is passage per bote, vp and downe and teleth me that he is there maryed to the burgom[aster] his daughter. Docter Slhegell is A practitioner of physick in Hamb[urg] and famous espetially for his skill in Chirurgery wherin he is excellent, in extremity when midwifes Cunninge faileth and did A greate Cuer vpon An english weoman here from whom he tooke A dead Child per takinge oute the vpper part of the skull and after the rest wholl and saved the life of the woman

[1] W. 12. 132. Doggett (baptized July 24, 1582) was the son of John Doggett (*d.* 1619) of Groton, a clothier. *Winthrop Papers*, I. 76, 76*n*.

who had els bin lost with the child his father was A Cheeff marchant of Hamb[urg] 40 year synce of myne aquaintance as also his brother at this present and he is A man esteemed of wealth and estate so worthy of respect. I pray remember my servis to your wor[shipfu]ll father if he be yet alive. I shall willingly vnderstand of his welfare and of yow and yours so with my best wishes to yow and yours I committ yow to gods gratious protection.

[JOHN DOGGETT]

datum: HAMBORG: September 25: Anno 1649

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Dogget of Hamburg.

JOHN ROBBINS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

Deliuer this to the right Worshipfull Mr. John Winthrop I pray you

SIR, my service remembred vnto you once more I make bold to write unto you whereas you say in your letter the Barletts did say they knew nott how many cattell I had on your Iland when you bought theirs[2] the deny itt but Will: said before Mr. Wells the told you there was 4 or 5 and they may safly both of them sware that they accepted my cattell when they sould you theirs which could nott bee soe few as 4 or 5 for spring was 4 yere there was 4 and the promised to bring vp my stere and cow and then ther was a young bull and a cow calfe which they first said they would haue the bull and the calfe for bringing vp the other 2 and setting them saffe att home butt vpon further speech they was content to take some pease for ther trouble about my cattles bringing soe I told them I would provid them 20^{tie} bushills of pease and if they thought they had need haue more I would pay them soe the 2 young on should goe on for mee soe I provided the pease the kept them al summer for them but itt seems they could nott catch them and did not bring them now since I haue herd the cow hath had euery year a calfe since which make the other 4: 7 and the calfe which was a cow calfe 4 yeres since may haue had 2 if butt on yett could not bee vnder 8 therefore I thinke you may well giue mee the prise of my 2 old cattell and the worth of on or 2 more and haue noe loss by mine for you haue 4 or 5 more or might haue had if you had nott sett mee to kill them soe as you haue done, whereas you say they haue died in winter itt hath nott beene for want of hay for in harder places then that is cattell haue liued and may liue without hay and when barletts gaue them hay they

[1] W. 17. 126.

[2] Cf. Robert Bartlett's bill of sale to John Winthrop, Jr., June 6, 1648 (pages 227–228, above).

would scars eate and did very well, butt Sir I am perswaded you giueing way to Indians and other men to sute and kill they haue went nott only when you wished them butt att other times alsoe and wounded them, and that hath beene the cause of there dying if soe many haue died I should willing haue come downe last yere with on butt you writt mee word itt would nott be best for mee but you would doe for mine as for your owne butt now you haue had my oxe which was a good on and yett now speake of butt a cow itts a smale matter I hope you may wel pay mee for my 2 old ons and a young or 2, for you can haue no losse by my cattell for they cam tame to the Iland and haue had no hay by your owne talke you will haue as much as I for only killing them I fere I trouble you two much. I rest yours to comand as I may

JOHN ROBINS

[*Ca.* October, 1649]

I hard you was to com vp er long hither if you doe we may speake of itt. I doubt I shal hardly com downe er winter if you com nott I would gladly speake with you either here or there if theise rude lines will no[*torn*] you neuer the matter then an old cow.

JOHN CLARK TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the worshipfull and his much respeckted Frind Mr. John wintrop at his house in Pequit this be delivered

LOUING SER, haueing this oppertunity I thought good to send you the perticuler that in sum time haue ben exspended about youer accasuans which are these first when youer selfe was heare

	li	*s*	*d*
about vncases Bisness for exspences		10	7
for John Robesuns expences when he came out of the Bay		08	10
for the stowedg of the goods that cam with him		05	00
for stowedg of seuerall goods sence		05	00
for a debt of Jacob waterhouse	1	00	00
for 22 pounds of suger	1	09	04
for 30 bushells of salt at 3*s* 6*d* per bushell	5	05	00
	9	3	09

[1] W. II. 156.

if you plese to mack payment of the howle in befe at the comin prise I shall be willing to exsept it: if you thinck good so to doe and put it[1] up in Cask I shall be countabell for Cask and salt or any Charge in that Cind I pray let me understand what youer plesuer will be about it.

Thus with my respeckts to youer selfe and mrs. wintrop and mrs. Lack I Rest youer frind to yuse

JOHN CLARK

October 8th 1649

Youer worship knows what wompum I haue resaued of this I thinck it was 15*sh.*

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] John Clarke of Saybrooke rec. Octob: 10: 1649.

[*Memorandum by John Winthrop, Jr., on the superscription leaf:*]

paid John Jones for him 2*li*
in wampam by Elias Parkman
To G. Knowles for him in butter 8*s*

WILL OF EDWARD HUTCHINSON[2]

In the name of God Amen: I Edward Huthisson, Husbandman of Lin in New England being in perfect health and memory, doe make this my last Will and Testament, And in the first place, I Comitt my soull to God that gaue it, and my body to the earth from whence it came, And for my goods I giue to my beloued frind Mary Goore now servant to Mr: John Winthrop Esquire, liuinge In Pequett: the Summe of twenty pounds stearling and do constitute her my Executrix. Wittnes my hand, this 10th of October in the yeare of our Lord God 1649

EDWARD HUCISSON

Wittnes herunto:
JOHN WINTHROP
JOHNNATHAN BREWSTER

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Edward Hutchensons Will.

[1] The word in the original manuscript is "in."
[2] W. 14. 59. For Hutchinson, see Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary*, II. 510.

THE INHABITANTS OF NEW LONDON TO EDWARD HOPKINS[1]

PEQUOT Octob: 12: 1649

WORTHY SIR, The Indians that formerly lived heere are come today to desire a place[2] to be apointed for them according to the order of the Commissioners and their promise to them[3] we cannot give them any answer to their satisfaction, because though we heere that there was such an order from the commissioners and that your selfe did nominate 3 of our towne to looke out, and appoint the place (which they being informed of by those indians that were present when it was agreed vpon they doe sollicit vs for the performance of the same) Yet because we have noe expresse direction from your selfe, we doe not meddle in that matter: but have sent this bearer herewith to desire that you wilbe pleased to send speedy order about it, otherwise it will put them vpon such distractions as may prove very inconvenient to them and to our selues.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Copy of townesmen letter to mr. Hopkins about the Indians setling.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[4]

For his honoured kind friend Mr. John Wintrop at Pequt

NAR: 25. 8. 49 (so calld)

LO[VING] SIR, To your selfe and your deare Companion best sal[utations] and desires of your hearts desire, and more then your hearts can desire in the knowledge and loue of the Son of the Living God: This passing hand calls for this line only of neighborly Salutaceon and Information: Our neighbour messengers are gone to (not returned from) Massachusetts with about 20*li* or upwards of peag I had promised to write for them, but the peag being brought me and so litle, and they Quarrelling among themselues and foolishly charging inferiour Sachims of nonpayment I was not free. I advised them (accord-

[1] W. 5. 9. This draft is in the handwriting of John Winthrop, Jr.

[2] Winthrop at first wrote "The Indians that formerly lived heere are come today from Wequepage and doe desire a place," then canceled the words "from Wequepage and doe."

[3] Cf. *Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies*, I. 145–146.

[4] Yale University; 4 *Collections*, VI. 272–273; *N.C.*, VI. 186–187.

ing to your advice) to compell Wequashcuck to contribute, as allso the Block Ilanders and some pettie Sachims about the great pond (who follow Wequashcuck to saue their money) but they say it is a new thing so to doe etc. and they desire rather the English would doe it, which discouerie of their weaknes Sir in my poore thoughts houlds out a greate Prouidence of God for the onenes and securitie of the English (while the Barbar[ians] are in their fractions) and some dore of Hope to me of some præparations to draw them neere to Civilitie and that according to your owne deare Fathers opinion and desire. Our Natiues say the Mauquawogs haue desired the English to stay from going to warr against the Dutch Indians, but a Dutchman tells me, he heard (at Munnados) of 500 English comming against them: If the Father of mercies mercifully prevent not it may proue a deuouring fire: Blufield is come to Newport and is carying the ship (his prize) to Munnadoes, having promised the Gove[rnou]r to answer it to the Span[iards] if demaunded, because she is taken against the Treves. Only the seamen (being of seuerall nations) are divided and quarrell, and will hardly be pacified but by the weake power of the Iland, where a Generall Court is suddenly calld this next (2nd) day at Portsmouth: If you haue any printed Relations from Engl. I shall thanck you for the sight. I haue receaued a large and pious letter from the Ladie Vane (which I will shortly present you with) Sir Henrys opinion is persecution aproaching: Tis the portion of Christ Jesus and his to passe through suffring to Glory: In him desirous to be euer Yours

ROGER WILLIAMS

RECEIPT OF JOSEPH WISE[1]

Reseived by mee Joseph Wise of mr. John Winthrop of pequot the some of 7 beife and 56 goats at 12*li* [*illegible*] the beif bee 7*li* a beast and 88 li. of tallo besids, which some of all I doe hearin well ingadge my self to pay and cause to be paid vpon all demand witnes my hand this 3d 9th 1649

JOSEPH WISE

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Joseph Wise his bill of cattle he bought.

[1] W. 20. 101.

ROGER WILLIAMS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

[*For*] *Mr. Jo. Wintrop these*

NAR. 9. 10. 49 (so calld)[2]

SIR, Praysed be God for your Healths and Peace, which I humbly desire he may please to continue and sanctifie to Himselfe: These Letters mr. Arnold importund me to send although by an hired messenger This bearer (although a Thiefe and must be looked to) is carefull, and I haue promised him vpon a note receaved from you a pair of breeches: We haue here notice of Conclusions for the Warr from Boston and præparacions of a set number in each Towne: Truely Sir I haue heard litle concerning those Murthers by English or Natiues but feare that the Lord is kindling fires amongst vs. I humbly conceaue the Case of a man murthered neede not hazard the English in winter Hostilities, nor the Plantations by the certaine and experienced Revenges of those Dutch Indians, and am confident that within a yeares compasse etc. by silent and watchfull Courses the Murtherer or Murtherers may be taken in English Townes: howeuer David would rather winck at murthrous Joab all his dayes then hazard the Losse of more bloud for the revenging of some. At Secunck a great many haue lately concurd with mr. Jo: Clarke and our Prouidence men about the point of a New Baptisme, and the manner by Dipping: and mr. Jo: Clarke hath bene there lately (and mr. Lucar) and hath dipped them: I belieue their Practice comes neerer the first Practice of our great Founder Christ [Jesus] then other Practices of Religion doe, and yet I haue not satisfaction neither in the Authoritie by which it is done nor in the manner, nor in the Prophecies concerning the rising of Christs Kingdome after the Desolations by Rome etc: It is here said that the Bay hath lately decreed to prosecute such, and hath writt to Plymmouth to prosecute at Secunk with overtures that if Plymmouth doe not etc.[3] Here hath bene great Bickrings about Blufields ship at Newport there arrested by some of his Company and ordered to be sold and payments made although he stand deepely bound to repay all to the Span[iards] vpon demaund, because taken against the Treves: This ship and other vessells and great and small ordinance going of caused high Reports (almost to my beliefe as I wrote to you) of some Irish Pirates, whome we haue cause to feare and (seeking to God) præpare allso for. I

[1] W. 2. 117; 4 *Collections*, VI. 273–275; *N.C.*, VI. 187–190.

[2] It appears from Winthrop's endorsement, "No: 10," that in dating this letter Williams deviated from his usual practice of giving the day of the month first and that the "9" here stands for November.

[3] Cf. *Records of Massachusetts*, III. 173–174.

haue heard of a booke from Engl: importing another high case on foote touching a more æquall Division of Lands among Brethren, and Provision for the Younger Brethren. I thanckfully acknowledge your Loue concerning my Daughter. My wife (here with me) informes me of a Course of Physick she is entred into with mr. Clark of Boston where she hath bene lately and is better. We are incompassed with motions about her: but neither I nor she can entertaine Thoughts of so early a marriage. She as my wife tells me desires to spend sometime in service and liked much mrs. Brenton (who wanted) but I trouble you with such passages etc. My wife prayes a litle of your powder for mrs. Weekes daughter of Warrick, who is euery winter greatly afflicted by occasion of such obstructions, and breakes forth to lamentable effects: The Condicion (although the Parents offer Payment with Thanks) I question not but will prævaile with your lo[ving] breast wherein God graciously dwells as in a Pallace of his Delight: In him I desire to be Euer yours vnfaigned

ROGER WILLIAMS

Your Servant Post lay with me 2 nights earnestly importuning me to send his thanckfull remembrance and service.

I am troubled about Nenekunats hunting to whome Wequashcuck sends Threatning of Capt: Masons visit: They haue importund me to write to Capt: Mason, which I haue done.

On the last first day was a great Fray betweene Warrick men and those Indians and blood spilt and many cuts and hurts on both sides: who both on the 3rd day sent for me, who went, and (by Gods mercy) composed not only the præsent, but haue begun a Treatie of full Agreement with the Natiues about their Land, if the Bay please.

Sir my lo[ve] to mr. Brewster, to whome I thought now to write but by the next if God please.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] mr. Williams No: 10.

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To his honre[d] Brother John Winthrop Esqr. at Pequod deliver

SIR, youeres by Josiph Wise I rescaud with the token you sent for which I give you my thankes heer has not bene any opportuni[t]y of writting a great

[1] W. 20. 74.

while else I should not haue neglegted, writting, or sendinge thes lettres so long. conserning your bill of extchange I haue bene inquiring but can not yet agree. I could haue one of Mr. Yale next spring by newfound Land but I think it will be next Aug[u]st befor they can be paied. but I shall doe my indevor to procure one by Mr. Alen. the messenger is in hast and therfore I can not Inlardg at present. I pray remember mine and my wives serv[i]sse to my sister and Mrs. Lake. I pray thank hir for ouer pesse. my wiffe mother and grandmother desire to be rembred to you. heer is no newes of late that is worth the writting, so that I shall not troble you any further but with my serv[i]se and thankes presented I rest your brother and servant

ADAM WINTHROP

this 27 of No. 1649

AMOS RICHARDSON TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the Wor[shi]p[fu]ll Jno. Winthropp Esqr: deliver

GOOD SIR, with our servis presented, these may certifie you that our indeauours are with the best expedicion may be to furthe[r] the coming of mr. mathews to you whoe is very shortly intended to set forth with his famyly: and what he stands in need of I shall indeauour to soply him with all, which I sopose the plantacion will be redy to satisfy: 10 famylyes more he concluds will come after him in the spring, all which notis before, his coming, and which wilbe about 3 weeks henc before he set forth: I thought might ocation the beter enterteinment or prouition against his coming I thank your wor[shi]pp, for your loue in appoynting me 2 quarters of mutton which I haue received. this only at preasent. we blese god we are in some measure of health tho many among vs in the towne are and haue bin viseted with the small pox: my wife and selfe desires to present our servis to your wor[shi]pp: mrs. Winthrop and best respects to mrs. Lake: and leauing you to the Lord rest your wor[shi]pps to serve

AMOSE RICHERSON

6th 10 mo: 1649

[1] W. 17. 99.

MARMADUKE MATTHEWS TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

To the much Honored mr. John Winthropp att his house in the Towne of Pequott be this delivered

Peace be to you and to yours from god throw Christ the prince and purchaser of peace. Amen.

MUCH HONORED SIR, Twas gods good pleasure to move you very christianly not onely to visite me at my habitacion by your personall presence, but also to salute me and myne by your letters; by both which Acts of love you have obliged my very soule (and that more than once) to bless the lord and you; and the maine ground (beside the multitude of my Avocacions in an vnsettled condicion and the sudden goeing away of the Roxbery-Butcher) of my not resaluteing you was not (in the least measure) any dissrespect to your self who are soe much respected both of your most blessed Master, and of soe many of his blessed servants, but the crossness of my spirit, and (as I conceaved) of gods purposs to close with the proposicion to help the lord amongst your neighbours, rather than against the mighty in my native countrey; I was apt to conclude that to one such an vnwelcome question 'twould be less distaestfull to give noe answere, than to give two negative Answeres.

Yett the trueth is, that when my spirit was as 'twere vnder sayle, and Steereing with a fresh gale towards Europe, the wise disposer of all the preparacions of our hearts (in whose stretched-out hand all our tymes are) hath since constrained me (by the wind which he caused to blow uppon my soule and conscience from Pecquett) to tack-about, and to turne my thoughts to harbour in America a while longer; as if he meant eyther to betrust me with more loading, or else that I should leave behynd me somewhere in these coasts, somewhat of those commodities which I thought his pleasure was to have transported to other countreys.

The summe of what I would signifie vnto you is thus much; the solicitacion which I had from your self, and by your meanes from your Society a first second and a third tyme, the urgencie of my affectionate friends at Hull (whom you offerd to Accomodate in case they doe accompany me and who resolve not to leave me, except I leave this land) to accept of your invitacion, and my wifes vnwillingnes to goe beyond-sea in these destructive dayes, make upp that threefold cord which by gods appointment keepe me heere and they are soe strong, that nor Arme nor Art of myne are able to breake.

[1] W. 15. 54. For Matthews, see Morison, *Founding of Harvard College*, 389.

Wherefore as heretofore you proposed and presented outward abilitie by prescribeing wayes and meanes how to remove when I was destitute of inward willingnes, soe now being made willing to come away, (or at least content to be crosst in my will) by that wonderfull counsellor who by often experience doth teach and tell me that mans way is not in himself, neyther is it in him to order his owne stepps, I am to seeke concerning meanes of removeall; heere is a vessell that might be procured to transport me as farre as Road-Iland but I would be loath to be left or landed there; and I doe as little affect to eate the bread of idlenes heere; eight or tenne families of hopefull and (to my discerning) desireable persons doe determine eyther to come with me or after me, in case they may find Acceptance with you, and if it be gods purpoſs that I and they shall come we shall see his sacred Maiesty causeing providences for to concurre; In the meane tyme with my due respects of love and service vnto your self and your beloved one comending you and her and all yours to the grace and guidance of the god of gods, I remaine Yours in Christ to be comanded

MARMADUKE MATTHEWES

BOSTON this 7 of the 10th month 1649

MARMADUKE MATTHEWS TO JONATHAN BREWSTER AND OTHERS OF NEW LONDON[1]

To his kynd and respected friend Mr. Brewster togither with the rest of the Inhabitants of the towne of Pequett bee this delivered

Grace and mercy from the god and giver of both to you and to the rest of your brethren and neighbours

KYND AND BELOVED BRETHREN, Soe it is, (that haveing receaved your replie to my letter) I both eye, and owne, your and their candide respect and christian affection towards my vnworthy self, and gods thoughts of love and peace in both; I embraced your counsell, which was to scanne the grounds of the severall invitacions which I had to wales, and to waigh your Arguments, and then to conclude as Christ shall help to see cause; I thought good to acquaint you with what I conceave to be cogent therein, and what not.

1. whereas you urge that my avocacion hence, and invitacion thither is but the voyce of vote of a private person; I answere, that such as are not strangers

[1] W. 15. 54.

to the vniversity of Oxford, cannott but acknowledge that the principall of Jesus Colledge there, is a publique person of much eminencie attending to the onely nurserie which (uppon the matter) is appropriated to the dominion of wales in point of litterature, and att this tyme of reformacion is betrusted by the Parliament to give informacion and comendacion to and for such as are or may (throw grace) be vsefull and instrumentall to Christ Jesus in the edificacion and salvacion of his peculiar people who are appointed to be saved, soe that his incouragement vnto me doth render him not (a private, but) a publique Actor, and that in his owne orbe.

2. Tis as true that the people who send me a call vnder their hands, (beeing 6 score persons) to come vnto them from Yarmouth were not christians at large, but walkers with god in a church-way, vnto whom I was recommended, and towards whom I was addressing my self about this tyme two years, when I mett with some obstruction and discoragement to goe forward, from the backwardnes of my wife to remove from a land of peace to a seat of warr and field of blood, and partly from the Importunity of the brethren of Hull to accept of present imployment among them, both which (togither with the mature and deliberate Advice of the Reverend Elders of Boston) being informed that by Order of Parlament there was issued out a prohibicion against preachers that were not of the presbiteriall way, I was disswaded to depart at that present and shortly after I had intelligence that that church was dissipated, yett from sundry of those men and in their behalf the incouragements were to come vnto them which I did receave by the last shipps.

3 tho it be an vncontesable trueth that christs covenant-servants must make account to meete opposicions and persecucions wherere they converse (especially if they hold out, and walke in the Gospell church-way) yett that consideracion should be noe discouragement to any, neyther is it vnto me, for as tis the porcion of our Masters best servants, fruitfull and sharp and valour and sett soldiers, and twas my lott to meett very hard measure wherere I have lived, since I gave upp my name to Christ; and I expect noe other whereso-ever his counsell shall call mee in one kynd or other syth tis a groundless expectacion to expect to find out in any land, a spirituall house where wilbe nor Cain, nor Ishmael, against a few ministrants there wilbe many malignants.

4 notwithstanding my outward estate is now att a low-ebb, and become very little, and transportacion would turne and transforme it well nigh to very nothing and my frinds affection att Jorneys end should be downe or dead, yett I doupt not of subsistence for I have learnt in a measure throw mercy to rely for supportance on an armie that is not flesh, capitulateing for noe peny for my paines with any person.

5ly and lastly, beeing to poyse your 5 and last Argument I doe ingenuously acknowledge that I was not able to counter-argue it, for I found it soe vrgent that I could not answear it, considering the importunity, desolacion, and condescencion expressed and implied therein.

Importunity in a matter of Equity is marvellous prevalent with Christ Jesus, yea with the vniust Judg, and god forbidd it should meett a repulse among Christs servants crying help, help in a like case.

Your condescencion which consists in ingageing your selves not to hinder but to further my returne from you, in case the good lord (in whose hand our tymes are) doe cleere it upp that my call is to attend his service somewhere else, rather than with his servants in Pequett, is both cogent and prevalent with mee att present; I say this importunates in Christs name and for Christs sake, (whom to serve in his holy warres I have consecrated my self vnto, togither with all that I am, and all that I have) and this promise (with an earnest desire to prevent further desolacion in such a hopefull plantacion) are mighty throw god to allure me once more into the wilderness, to see what he hath for me to doe or to endure for him and for you his professed servants, among whom I shalbe very shortly if the Lord permitt, and his providence prevent not, to which faithfull creator I humbly commend you, and desire to be comended by you, remaining Your loving brother in Christ and in the profession of the faith of the gospell

MARMADUKE MATTHEWES

BOSTON this 7th of the 10th month 1649

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Mr. Mathewes to the Towne.

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.[1]

SIR, youeres by Josiphe Wisse I Recaued, and allso, annother letter datted 20 of novembr. I and my wife give you many thankes for your kind Tokenes. Conserning your bill off extchange, I haue spoken with Mr. Alene and somme otheres. If the pay wear all wheat and malte he wold vndertake it but not otherwise, but the bucher saith he is to pay a good quantity in peac and befe, which is not so curent at this time, but I souposse it will procure a bill by the way of Newfoundland, in the spring, not with standing I shall doe what I cane by this shipp, if any way may be that is shuer. Mr. Mathewes is intended

[1] W. 20. 74; 5 *Collections*, VIII. 226–227.

to cc me to you by the first oportunity and his family. I soposse he hath wiriten to you to that efeckt. I haue not else at present to wright only desiring that myne and my wifes loue and servise may be presented to my sister, Mrs. lake, our loue to the Children. heer is little late newes only by a vessell, frome Fiall we heer that Cromwell hath obtained some vicktores against the rebles in Irland, but no pertikulers mentioned but I shall Trouble you no further at present, the conveians by providence being vnserten, only desiring the lord to keep you, and youers. I rest your brother and servant

ADAM WINTHROP

BOSTON, this 8 of Desember 1649

my mother and grandmother desier to be rembred to you.

[*Endorsed by John Winthrop, Jr.:*] Brother Adam. Rec. Dec. 27.

INDEX

NOTE

Places are in Massachusetts unless otherwise stated.

Names of ships are grouped under the heading "Ships, shipbuilding, etc."

Names of individual Indians are grouped under the heading "Indians."

Names of Indian tribes are grouped under the heading "Indians, tribes."

INDEX

Abbott (Abutt), George, 342.
Acadia. *See* Nova Scotia.
Adultery. *See* Crimes, misdemeanors, etc.
Adzes. *See* Tools.
Agamenticus (Accomenticus). *See* York, Me.
Agitators (Adjutators), in Parliamentary army, 212, 213.
Albany (Aurania, Fort Orange), N. Y., 211.
Alchemy, books on, 221, 241–242, 324, 365; apparatus and supplies (glasses), 229, 232, 241, 242. *See also* Transmutation of metals.
Alcott, Thomas. *See* Olcott.
Alden, John (*d.* 1687), 3*n*.
Alexander, Sir William, Earl of Stirling (*d.* 1640), 47.
Alger (Algar), Andrew, 35.
Allen, ——, 239.
Allen, Arnold, 66, 67*n*.
Allen (Alene), John, shipmaster, 267, 304, 349, 368, 378, 382.
Allen, Rev. John, of Dedham, 254.
Allen, Mary, wife of Arnold, 66, 67, 67*n*., 77, 151*n*.
Allerton, Isaac, 2, 3*n*.
Allyn (Allen), Matthew, 52.
Almonds. *See* Food.
Almy (Alme, Allmee), William, 166, 344; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 337.
Amadown (Hanodown), Roger, 155.
Ambergris, 232.
Amesbury (Salisbury-new-town), 270*n*.
Anabaptists, 13, 80, 213; letter of English ministers in defense of, 23–25.
Anchors. *See* Ships, shipbuilding, etc.
Andirons. *See* Furnishings, household.
Andrew, William, letter to Gov. Winthrop, 46.
Andrews, Edward, 348.
Andrews, Richard, 14; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 2–4.
Angier (Anger), Edmund, 175.
Animals, 367; cats, 95; cattle (cows, oxen, etc.), 3, 7, 42, 47, 69, 110, 112, 149, 162, 170, 224, 227, 228, 230, 238, 239, 240, 259, 264, 265, 266, 273, 280, 289, 300, 313, 317, 341, 342, 354, 369, 371, 372, 375; deer, 128, 146, 255; goats, 1, 249, 265, 301, 337, 342, 344, 352, 375; horses, 7, 41, 52, 54, 68, 159, 162, 199, 230, 261, 310, 327; rabbits, 95, 312; sheep, 149–150, 166, 235, 262, 263, 270, 337, 344, directions for breeding, 269; swine, 1, 36, 162, 246–247, 292, 347; wolves, 150. *See also* Furs and fur trade.
Antigua, W. I., 43.
Antimony. *See* Metals.
Antinomians, 172.
Anvils. *See* Tools.
Appleby Castle, England, surrenders to Cromwell, 312.
Apples. *See* Fruit.
Aprons. *See* Clothing.
Aqua fortis (strong water), 230, 233, 304, 347.
Aquedenesick Island. *See* Dutch Island, R. I.
Arbitration and award, 223.
Armitage, Joseph, 293.
Arms and ammunition, armor, 334; artillery, 112, 250 (drake); bandoleers, 333, 336; bullet molds, 336; bullets, 146; caliver molds, 333; carbines, 333, 336; chambers, 301, 352; gunpowder, 34, 35, 36, 112, 146, 218, 250, 308; guns, 85, 143, 257, 278; harquebuses, 335; match, 250, 308; murderers, 301, 341, 352; muskets, 333; pistols, 333, 334, 336; powder horn, 146; shot, 112, 336; swords, 334.
Arnold, ——, 93.
Arnold, Benedict, 54, 114, 156, 167, 177, 178, 267, 332, 343.
Arnold, William, 54, 267, 328, 341, 376; letter to Governor or Deputy Governor of Massachusetts, 246–248.
Artillery. *See* Arms and ammunition.
Ashton, Col. Henry, Commissioner of Antigua, 43.
Aspinwall, William, 47*n*., 48, 68, 113, 201*n*., 362*n*.; inventory of Gov. Winthrop's estate, 333–336.
Astley (Ashly), Sir Jacob, Baron Astley, 70.
Astwood, John, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 252–253.
Atherton, Humphrey, 267, 268, 279, 282; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 273–274.
Aulnay de Charnisay, Charles de Menou, Sieur d', 82, 92, 160, 161; rivalry between, and La Tour, 48*n*., 78, 78*n*.; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 48–49.
Aurania. *See* Albany, N. Y.
Austin (Astin), John, servant of John Winthrop, Jr., 265, 313, 317.
Awls, awl blades. *See* Tools.
Axes. *See* Tools.
Ayres, ——, 28.
Ayres (Aires), Richard, shipmaster, 304, 314.

Babergh, England, hundred of, 18.
Bachiler, Rev. Stephen, letter to Gov. Winthrop, 153.
Bacon, ——, widow of Edward, of Shrubland Hall, Suffolk, death, 154.

Bacon, Francis, son of Edward, 154.
Bacon, Nathaniel (*d.* 1660), 154.
Badger, William, 298.
Bahama Islands, 72, 72*n.*, 73, 98*n.*
Baker, Nathaniel, testimony concerning Thomas Baldwin, 190–191.
Baldwin (Ballden), Thomas, testimony of Nathaniel Baker and John Shaw concerning, 190–191.
Baly (Baley), John, 46.
Baly, Theophilus, deed to John Winthrop, Jr., 46–47.
Bandoleers. *See* Arms and ammunition.
Bands. *See* Clothing.
Baptists, 32, 204, 376. *See also* Anabaptists.
Barbados, W. I., 43, 74, 96, 97, 180, 183, 184, 197, 210, 236, 236*n.*, 243, 254, 280, 291, 301; trade with New England, 70–71, 172; economic and social conditions, 83–84, 172; epidemic, 219–220, 267, 290, 297, 303.
Barker, ——, adherent of Samuel Gorton, 247.
Barker, Robert, 200.
Barnardiston, Sir Nathaniel, letter to Gov. Winthrop, 144–145.
Bartholomew, William, 186, 187.
Bartlett, ——, 265.
Bartlett, Robert, 1, 241, 371; bill of sale to John Winthrop, Jr., 227–228; receipt to John Winthrop, Jr., 312–313.
Bartlett, William, 1*n.*, 170, 286, 303, 313, 371; agreement between, and John Winthrop, Jr., 1.
Basing House, England, besieged, 62.
Bass. *See* Fish and fishing.
Bastwick, Rev. John, 31.
Batten (Battan), Sir William, 63.
Baulston (Balstone, Boston), William, 224, 259, 262; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 165.
Baxter, George, 175, 355*n.*, 358; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 355.
Beans. *See* Food.
Beauchamp, John, 3, 3*n.*, 4.
Beavers. *See* Furs and fur trade.
Beds and bedding. *See* Furnishings, household.
Beef. *See* Food.
Beeke, William, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 209.
Beer. *See* Drinks.
Beetfield, Samuel, 239.
Bell, Philip, Governor of Barbados, 83*n.*
Bellingham, Mrs. ——, 246.
Bellingham, Gov. Richard, 5, 56, 143, 195, 220, 244; letter of, to John Winthrop, Jr., 325; letters to, from George Cleeve, 151–152, Edward Godfrey and Basil Parker, 279.
Bellingham, William, letter to Gov. Winthrop, 200–201.
Belts. *See* Clothing.
Bendall, Edward, 58, 58*n.*, 79.
Berkeley (Barckley, Berckley), ——, wife of William of Bermuda, 184, 228.
Berkeley, Isaac, 13*n.*
Berkeley (Bartlett), William (*d.* 1653), Alderman of London, 13, 13*n.*, 21, 21*n.*, 70, 70*n.*, 175, 175*n.*, 194, 194*n.*, 229*n.*
Berkeley (Barkeley, Barkley, Bartlett), William, of Bermuda, 184, 225, 225*n.*, 226, 227, 228*n.*, 229*n.*, 235, 235*n.*, 242, 273, 273*n.*; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 229, 232–233.
Bermuda (Somers Island, Summer Islands), 239*n.*, 240; Independent Church in, 72–73, 182–183. *See also* letters of Berkeley, William; Copeland, Patrick; Paynter, Stephen; Reyner, William; Turnor, Thomas.
Berwick, England, seized by royalists, 222, 234; surrenders to Cromwell, 312.
Biggs, William, 32.
Bismuth. *See* Mines and mining.
Bits. *See* Tools.
Black lead. *See* Mines and mining.
Blackbourne, Peter, 285.
Blacksmiths, 353, 358.
Blackstone (Nipnet) River, 51.
Blake, Rev. Thomas, letter to Massachusetts General Court, 23–25.
Blande, John, 132, 202*n.*; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 202.
Blande, Richard, 202, 202*n.*; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 132.
Blauvelt (Blufield), William, Dutch shipmaster, 375, 376.
Block Island, R. I., 118, 279, 282, 283, 326.
Boad (Boade), Henry, 39; letters to Gov. Winthrop, 234–235, 259–260.
Boden, Ambrose, 152.
Bodge (Body), Ferdinando, merchant in Teneriffe, 63–64, 65, 133*n.*, 164.
Bodilo, ——, shipmaster, 130.
Bolts. *See* Tools.
Bond, Nicholas, 6, 11; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 27, 209.
Bonython, Richard, 15.
Books, 30, 31, 134, 158, 175, 204, 212, 213, 221, 231*n.*, 241–242, 261, 298, 324, 332, 365, 377; newsbooks, 30, 88, 157, 174, 280, 311, 320, 356, 375; pamphlets, 197, 353.
Booth, Robert, 260.
Boston, William. *See* Baulston.
Boston, land obtained from, for ironworks site, 7; proposed mathematical school, 8; orders of coopers (1648), 294–295.
Bottles. *See* Furnishings, household.
Bourne, Hanna (Erving), wife of Nehemiah, 244.

Bourne (Borne, Burne), Nehemiah, 14, 30, 119, 143, 146, 150, 160, 265, 349; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 243–245.
Bowditch (Bowdesh), ——, 357.
Bowe, Rev. John, letter to Massachusetts General Court, 23–25.
Boxford, England, land dispute between, and Groton, 18–19.
Boynton (Bointon), Sir Matthew, 143, 312.
Bradford, Gov. William, 3*n*., 55, 56, 80, 82, 86, 87, 231, 236; letters to Gov. Winthrop, 57–58, 139, John Winthrop, Jr., 252–253.
Bradstreet (Broadstreet), Simon, 56, 78, 340; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 252–253.
Bragg, Edward, 69.
Braintree, ironworks (*see under* Ironworks, in Massachusetts).
Brass. *See* Metals.
Brazil, 148.
Bread. *See* Food.
Breeches. *See* Clothing.
Brenton, Martha, wife of William, 377.
Brewster, Jonathan, 270, 288–289, 313, 369, 373, 377; letters of, to John Winthrop, Jr., 286; letter to, from Marmaduke Matthews, 380–382; debt to Edmund Leach, 362–363.
Brewster, William, 3*n*.
Bricks, 51.
Bridge, John, deed of trust to, from John Winthrop, Jr., 59–60.
Bridges, Robert, 48, 49, 316.
Brigham, Sebastian, case between, and William Paine, 210–211.
Bright, Henry, 206, 208.
Bristol, England, 129, 161; surrenders to Prince Rupert, 62.
Broadcloth. *See* Cloth.
Brooke, Baron. *See* Greville, Robert.
Browne, ——, son of William, 220.
Browne, John, of Plymouth, 81, 247, 258, 368; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 252–253.
Browne, William, 220*n*.; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 220–221.
Bryan, Alexander, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 249.
Buckram. *See* Cloth.
Bull, Robert, 220, 269, 270.
Bullets, bullet molds. *See* Arms and ammunition.
Burgess (Burgis), ——, 80.
Burt (Birt), George, saltworks at Nahant, 289, 292.
Burton, ——, 11.
Burton, Thomas, signer of Remonstrance (1646), 119*n*.
Butter. *See* Food.
Buttons. *See* Clothing.
Cabinets. *See* Furnishings, household.
Cables. *See* Ships, shipbuilding, etc.
Calico. *See* Cloth.
Caliver molds. *See* Arms and ammunition.
Camden, William, 11.
Campion, Clement, shipmaster, 183, 184.
Campion, Thomas, 5.
Canada, map of French discoveries in, mentioned, 8–9.
Canary Islands, trade with New England, 63.
Candles, candlesticks. *See* Furnishings, household.
Cane, Robert. *See* Keayne.
Canoes. *See* Ships, shipbuilding, etc.
Canvas. *See* Cloth.
Cape Porpoise (Porpus), Me., 75.
Cape Verde Islands, 163.
Capel, Arthur, first Baron Capel of Hadham, 233, 266; executed, 320, 349.
Caps. *See* Clothing.
Carbines. *See* Arms and ammunition.
Carder, Richard, 247.
Carey, Rev. John, letter to Massachusetts General Court, 23–25.
Carlisle, England, seized by royalists, 222, 234; surrenders to Cromwell, 312.
Carlton, William R., 51*n*.
Carpenter, William, letter to Thomas Dudley, 177–178.
Carpenters, 257, 308.
Carpets. *See* Furnishings, household.
Casco Bay, Me., 75. *See also* letters of George Cleeve.
Caskets. *See* Furnishings, household.
Castle Hill, Winthrop farm in Ipswich, controversy over title to, 185–187.
Caterpillars, 90, 92–93.
Cats. *See* Animals.
Cattle. *See* Animals.
Cavaliers, 61, 204, 222.
Cawcawmsquissick (Cacomsqusset). *See* Wickford, R. I.
Cea-Counke. *See* Rehoboth.
Cesalpinus, Andreas, 11, 12.
Chafee (Chafey), Matthew, 155.
Chains. *See* Tools.
Chairs. *See* Furnishings, household.
Chamber pots. *See* Furnishings, household.
Chamberlain (Chamberlyne), Henry, 191.
Chambers. *See* Arms and ammunition.
Charles, Prince of Wales, 70, 222, 280, 287, 288, 312, 350, 356.
Charles I, King of England, 62, 63, 70, 98, 114, 115, 129, 198, 212; lodged in Carisbrooke Castle, Isle of Wight, 204, 207; escape frustrated, 233, 244, 287, 288; executed, 320, 348, 349, 353.

Bourne (Borne, Bernd), Nehemiah, 14, 20, 119, 142, 145, 150, 160, 165, 342n; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 243–245.
Bowditch (Bowdoin), ——, 357.
Bowe, Rev. John, letter to Massachusetts General Court, 93–95.
Boxford, England, land dispute between, and Groton, 18–19.
Boynton (Bointon), Sir Matthew, 143, 312.
Bradford, Gov. William, 34, 35, 36, 86, 87, 231, 236; letters to Gov. Winthrop, 37–38, 139, John Winthrop, Jr., 252–253.
Brattleet (Brodstreet), Simon, 50, 76, 340; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 252–253.
Bragg, Edward, 69.
Brasiere, ironwork (or scale ironworks, in Massachusetts).
Brest, 80 Meals.
Brasil, 142.
Bread, 80 Food.
Breeches, 80 Clothing.
Brereton, Martha, wife of William, 277.
Brereton, Jonathan, 270, 288–289, 313, 369, 373, 377; letters of, to John Winthrop, Jr., 268; letter to, from Massachusetts Matthews, 369–382; debt to Edmund Leech, 365–367.
Brereton, William, 94.
Breton, 31.
Bridge, John, deed of trust to, from John Winthrop, Jr., 59–60.
Bridges, Robert, 18, 49, 316.
Brigham, Sebastian, case between, and William Paine, 310–311.
Bright, Henry, 208, 208.
Bristol, England, 119, 161; surrenders to Prince Rupert, 62.
Brocklesbank, 80 Cloth.
Brooke, Baron, 80 Greville, Robert.
Brouncker, ——, son of William, 230.
Browne, John, of Plymouth, 81, 217, 258, 368; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 252–253.
Browne, William, 220n; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 220–221.
Bryan, Alexander, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 249.
Buccram, 80 Cloth.
Bull, Robert, 220, 269, 270.
Bullets, bullet molds, 80 Arms and ammunition.
Burges (Burgis), ——, 80.
Burr (Birr), George, salesman at Nahant, 289, 290.
Burton, ——, 11.
Burton, Thomas, signer of Remonstrance (1646), 119n.
Butter, 80 Food.
Buttons, 80 Clothing.

Cannon, 80 Furnishings, household.
Cables, 80 Ships, shipbuilding, etc.
Calico, 80 Cloth.
Caliver pistols, 80 Arms and ammunition.
Camden, William, 11.
Campion, Clement, shipmaster, 168, 184.
Campion, Thomas, 9.
Canada, map of French discoveries in, presented, 8–9.
Canary Islands, trade with New England, 69.
Candles, candlesticks, 80 Furnishings, household.
Cane, Robert, 80 Knives.
Canoes, 80 Ships, shipbuilding, etc.
Canvas, 80 Cloth.
Cape Porpoise [Porpoise], Me., 78.
Cape Verde Islands, 169.
Capel, Arthur, first Baron Capel of Hadham, 233, 268; executed, 300, 322.
Caps, 80 Clothing.
Carbines, 80 Arms and ammunition.
Carder, Richard, 247.
Carey, Rev. John, letter to Massachusetts General Court, 93–95.
Carlisle, England, seized by royalists, 222, 234; surrender to Cromwell, 312.
Carlton, William R., 312n.
Carpenter, William, letter to Thomas Dudley, 177–178.
Carpenters, 247, 308.
Carpets, 80 Furnishings, household.
Casco Bay, Me., 73. See also letters of George Cleeve.
Castors, 80 Furnishings, household.
Castle Hill, Winthrop farm in Ipswich, conveyance over title to, 183–185.
Caterpillars, 90, 92–93.
Cats, 80 Animals.
Cattle, 80 Animals.
Cavaliers, 61, 204, 230.
Cavendish, Charles (Candish), 80 Witnesses, 80 L.
Cea-Cunde, 80 Rebolosh.
Champion, Andrew, 11, 13.
Chelee (Chelsy), Nathaniel, 155.
Chests, 80 Tools.
Chairs, 80 Furnishings, household.
Chamber pots, 80 Furnishings, household.
Chamberlain (Chamberlyn), Henry, 131.
Chambers, 80 Arms and ammunition.
Charles, Prince of Wales, 70, 222, 280, 287, 312, 320, 322.
Charles I, King of England, 65, 69, 70, 86, 114, 115, 129, 158; helped in Canterbury Cathedral, 69, 70; lake of Wight, 201; escape frustrated, 233, 244, 287, 288; executed, 300, 312, 319, 322.

Charlestown, orders of coopers (1648), 294–295; Winthrop property in (*see* Tenhills).
Chelmsford, England, 266.
Chesebrough (Chesbrooke, Cheesborow), William, 30, 86, 86*n.*, 369.
Chester, England, 129; surrenders to Brereton, 63.
Chests. *See* Furnishings, household.
Chidly. *See* Chudleigh, George.
Chidnor, Thomas, 164.
Child, Elizabeth, wife of Ephraim, 44, 119, 121, 181, 196.
Child, Ephraim, 44, 181, 196, 340.
Child, Robert, 6, 30, 93, 115–116, 181, 210, 239, 248*n.*; letters of, to John Winthrop, Jr., 10–12, 27, 140–141, 160, 221–223; letter to, from John Winthrop, Jr., 324; receipt, 48; Remonstrance, 119*n.*, 139*n.*; imprisonment, 147, 160.
Chisels. *See* Tools.
Chudleigh (Chidly), Sir George, 154.
Churches and church government, 36, 126–127, 135–136, 137–138, 190, 207, 244; Synod of 1646, 105, 105*n.*, 127, of 1647, 153, of 1648, 254. *See also* Anabaptists; Baptists; Religious toleration; Theology; Virginia.
Claret. *See* Drinks.
Clark (Clerk), ——, 114.
Clark, Jeremy, 298, 332, 347.
Clark, John, of Boston, 370, 377; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 325.
Clark, John, of Newport, R. I., 353, 376.
Clark (Clerk), John, of Saybrook, Conn., 293, 301, 302, 314, 319, 329, 344; agreement between, and Simon Sivercen, 292–293; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 338, 372–373.
Clay, for glassworks, 141, 160.
Cleeve, George, 77, 259; involved in dispute over Lygonia jurisidiction, 15, 39–41, 75–76; correspondence with Governor, Deputy Governor, and Assistants of Massachusetts, 33–36, 60–62, 66–67; depositions concerning Robert Nash taken by, 34–36; letter to Commissioners for Lygonia, 151–152.
Cloaks. *See* Clothing.
Cloth, 6, 7, 8, 57, 123, 131, 163, 228, 249, 269, 293–294, 311, 313, 334; broadcloth, 94, 293; buckram, 285; calico, 284; canvas, 331; diaper, 334; dornick, 334; dowlas, 349; hamburg, 330; holland, 291, 334; kersey, 293–294, 331; lace, 284, 285; linen, 7, 44, 114, 123, 284, 363; lockram, 284; osnaburg, 331; serge, 335; silk, 284, 333; tape, 284; woolen, 71, 114.
Clothing, wearing apparel, etc., 77, 323; aprons, 29; bands, 334; belts, 334; breeches, 57, 91, 111, 335, 376; buttons, 336; caps, 334, 335; cloaks, 334, 335; coats, 57, 111, 123, 124, 249, 269, 328, 335, 336; doublets, 334, 335; drawers, 91; garters, 334, 335, 336; gloves, 335, 336; gowns, 213, 272, 334; hats, 111, 334, 335, 336; hoods, 336; jackets, 91; jerkins, 336; petticoats, 213; ruffs, 334; safeguards, 213; scarves, 334; shirts, 191, 334, 335; shoes, 29, 91, 111, 114, 124, 163, 281, 311, 336, 349, bill for, 242; stockings, 29, 94, 111, 114, 124, 163, 334, 335, 336, 349; suits, 334, 335; waistcoats, 91, 335.
Coal. *See* Mines and mining.
Coats. *See* Clothing.
Cobirons. *See* Furnishings, household.
Coddington, William, 235, 258, 298; letters to Gov. Winthrop, 118, 224, John Winthrop, Jr., 149–150, 262–263, 269–270; goes to England, 262, 270, 309, 313.
Codman (Codnyam, Quodnam), Robert, mariner, 45, 119.
Cogan, John, 47, 48, 243.
Coggeshall, John, letters of, to John Winthrop, Jr., 165–166, Gov. Winthrop, 181–182; letter to, from Richard Morris, 164.
Coklyne, Rev. George, letter to Massachusetts General Court, 23–25.
Colchester, England, 233; siege of, 266, 311.
Cole, James, 81.
Collier, William, 55.
Collins, ——, 28.
Collins (Colins), Rev. John, letter to Massachusetts General Court, 23–25.
Commissioners of the United Colonies. *See* New England Confederation.
Committee for Foreign Plantations. *See* England, Warwick Commission.
Company of Husbandmen (Plough Company), patent, 40.
Compasses. *See* Tools.
Concord, schoolmaster at, 245, 245*n.*
Coninicut. *See* Fisher's Island, N. Y.
Connecticut, 38–39, 161, 252, 276; Winthrop's diary of trip to (1645), 51–54; jurisdiction over New London settlement, 100, 100*n.*; General Court, 271, 316.
Connecticut River (Fresh River), 307; impost on exports by way of, 136–137, 142–143, 271*n.*
Constable, Sir William, 143.
Cooke, Elizabeth, wife of Joseph, 272.
Cooke, George, 92; debt to Edward Parks, 20–21, 28, 151, 208; military service in Ireland, 115, in England, 266.
Cooke, Joseph, 264; deed of trust to, from John Winthrop, Jr., 59–60; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 272.
Cooley (Cooly), William, 95, 339.
Coombs (Combes), ——, concern with Stolyon estate, 274–276.

Coombs (Combes), Elizabeth (Stolyon), 274.
Cooper, Justinian, 201.
Cooper, Thomas, of Rehoboth, 54.
Cooper, Thomas, of Springfield, 134.
Coopers and cooperage, 162, 333, 358; orders of Boston and Charlestown coopers (1648), 294–295. *See also* Tools.
Cope, Sir Edward, 46–47.
Cope (Coope), Edward, of Long Island, 47.
Copeland, Rev. Patrick, letters to Gov. Winthrop, 96–97, 182–185.
Copley, Lionel, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 27, 209.
Copper. *See* Metals; Mines and mining.
Cordage. *See* Ships, shipbuilding, etc.
Corfe Castle, England, 63.
Corn. *See* Grain.
Cotton, Rev. John (*d.* 1652), 30, 50, 74, 83, 86, 102, 118, 172, 183, 184, 192, 204, 207, 220, 244, 254, 310, 351; letters to Gov. Winthrop, 192–194, John Winthrop, Jr., 325.
Cotton, 36, 83, 172. *See also* Cloth.
Cousins (Cussens), John, 36.
Cowley, William, 119, 121.
Cows. *See* Animals.
Cox, Ralph, 285.
Cradock, Matthew, 241*n.*, 260.
Crane, Sir Robert, 19.
Crimes, misdemeanors, etc., adultery, 152, 345; breach of imprisonment, 86*n.*; defamation, 57; drunkenness, 34–35; fugitives from justice, 167, 279; infanticide, 151–152; murder, 230; runaway servants, 40, 95, 164, 165, 166*n.*; slander, 57, 67*n.*; theft, 90–91, 95, 124, 191, 230. *See also* Witchcraft.
Cromwell, Oliver, 183, 197, 213, 233, 244, 261, 266, 287, 288, 312, 356, 383.
Cromwell, Capt. Thomas, 94, 340; involved in Plymouth incident, 81, 81*n.*; prize ships of, in Boston Harbor, 98, 99; sells frigate to Robert Harding, 112, 112*n.*
Cross, John, 201.
Crowder (Crouder), Anne, 279.
Crum, Samuel, 82.
Cupboards. *See* Furnishings, household.
Curlow, Jacob (*alias* Yaupuck), 332.
Curtains. *See* Furnishings, household.
Curtiss, Henry, 181.
Curwin, George, 292.
Cushions. *See* Furnishings, household.
Cussens, John. *See* Cousins.

Dalton, Michael, 135.
Dand, John, signer of Remonstrance (1646), 119*n.*, 127.
Davenport (Damfort), Rev. John, 91, 184, 323*n.*
Davis, ——, 95.
Davison, Nicholas, 264, 265, 342; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 240–241, 264.
Dawes, ——, overseer of ironworks, 246, 248, 262.
Day, Stephen, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 273.
Day, William, 273.
Deal Castle, England, 280; siege of, 266.
Dearing, George, deposition concerning Robert Nash, 34.
Deeds, 4–5, 46–48, 59–60.
Deer. *See* Animals.
Defamation. *See* Crimes, misdemeanors, etc.
Delaware, 156; Dutch claims to, 171; proposed settlement in, 357–358, 361–362.
Dell, George, 223*n.*; arbitration between, and Henry Tavener, 223.
Denmark, 320.
Denne, Rev. Henry, 31.
Derby, Earl of. *See* Stanley, James.
Derby (Paugasset), Conn., 96*n.*
Dexter, Thomas, 77.
Diaper. *See* Cloth.
Diseases, ailments, etc., 14, 78, 114, 139, 156, 175, 176, 195–196, 199, 203, 216, 316, 322, 323, 337, 353, 370, 377; colds, 30, 216; coughs, 319; epidemics, in Barbados, 219–220, 267, 290, 297, 303; fevers, 30, 261, 277, 319, 330; fits, 346; smallpox, 280, 378. *See also* Medicine; Physicians.
Dishes. *See* Furnishings, household.
Distilling, 29; business operated by Emmanuel Downing, 230, 261, 289, 290–291.
Diving bell, 58*n.*
Divorce, 189, 189*n.*
Dixon, ——, 175.
Dobson, Venner, shipmaster, 160.
Doddridge, Pentecost, letter to Gov. Winthrop, 1–2.
Doggett, John (*d.* 1619), 370*n.*
Doggett, John, Sr., son of John Doggett (*d.* 1619), 366; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 370–371.
Doggett, John, Jr., 370.
Dorchester, land obtained from, for ironworks site, 7.
Dornick. *See* Cloth.
Doublets. *See* Clothing.
Dowlas. *See* Cloth.
Downing, Anne ("Nan"), 309.
Downing, Emmanuel, 8, 13, 28, 28*n.*, 29, 47, 60, 65, 92, 138, 199, 205, 209*n.*, 239, 290, 291, 296, 305, 316*n.*, 317, 321, 357; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 5–8, 14, 21–22, 230–231, 289–290, 330, Gov. Winthrop, 38–39, 77–78, 154, 260–261, 295–296, 300–301, 304–305; deed to Thomas Vincent, 47–48.

Downing, Sir George, 320; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 42–45, Gov. Winthrop, 206–208.
Downing, Joshua ("Jo"), 290, 291, 296–297.
Downing, Lucy, daughter of Emmanuel. *See* Norton.
Downing, Lucy (Winthrop), second wife of Emmanuel, 16, 28*n*., 64, 65, 154, 261, 290, 304, 305, 330; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 290–292, Gov. Winthrop, 296–297, 309–310.
Downing, Martha ("Mat"), 291.
Downing, Robert ("Robin"), 89, 290, 296, 297.
Doxey, Thomas, 6*n*.
Drawers. *See* Clothing.
Drinking of healths, 34, 35.
Drinks, beer, 294, 323; claret, 290; sack, 34, 290, 301, 302, 315; wine, 11, 62, 64, 78, 81, 180, 202, 266, 292, 294, 302, 306*n*., 307, 308, 347.
Drumheads, 333.
Drums, 289.
Drunkenness. *See* Crimes, misdemeanors, etc.
Dublin, Ireland, 356.
Dudley, Mary (Byley), second wife of Samuel, 95.
Dudley, Rev. Samuel, 83, 270, 270*n*., 312, 319.
Dudley, Gov. Thomas, 17, 39, 56, 82, 85, 96, 123, 143, 154, 157, 220, 244, 270, 276, 340; letters to, from Thomas Stoughton, 103–111, Benjamin Keayne, 143–144, George Cleeve, 151–152, Zachary Rhoades and William Carpenter, 177–178, William Arnold, 246–248.
Duke, Anne (Snelling), 138, 200.
Dunster, Henry, President of Harvard College, 65, 74, 184, 196.
Dutch, 9, 141, 160, 262, 283, 284, 301, 314, 329, 331, 345, 358; in West Indies, 43, 220; relations with New Haven Colony, 95–96, 192, with Rhode Island, 166; testimony of Dutch seamen of the *Golden Morning Star*, 306–308. *See also* Kieft, Willem; Stuyvesant, Peter.
Dutch (Aquedenesick) Island, R. I., 332.
Duxbury (Duxborow), 286.

Earning. *See* Erving.
Eastham (Nauset), proposed settlement, 17, 17*n*.
Easton, Nicholas, 298.
Eaton, Rev. Theophilus, 161, 231, 323, 324*n*.; letters to Gov. Winthrop, 95–96, 167, 274–276, John Winthrop, Jr., 237–239, 252–253, 299–300; concern with affairs of the Fekes and the Halletts, 238–239, 299–300.
Eddy, John, 370.
Education, proposed mathematical school in Boston, 8; of Indians, 146, 150. *See also* Harvard College.
Elderkin, John, 309.
Eleuthera. *See* Bahama Islands.
Eliot, Rev. John (*d*. 1690), 118, 150, 254, 328.
Ellis, Edward, 285.
Ellis, James, 220.
Elmer, Edward, letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 357–358, 361–362.
Emigration, decline in, to West Indies, 22.
Endecott, Elizabeth (Cogan) Gibson, wife of Gov. John, 93.
Endecott, Gov. John, 56, 136, 137, 239, 244, 262, 295*n*., 340, 357; letters to Gov. Winthrop, 41–42, 92–93, 316–317, John Winthrop, Jr., 68–69, 252–253.
Endecott, John, Jr., 316.
England, civil war, 12, 62–63, 70, 79, 98, 114, 115, 129, 157, 174, 183, 197–198, 203, 204, 206–208, 212–213, 222, 233–234, 244, 245, 261, 265–266, 271, 287, 288, 311–312, 320, 348, 349–350, 356, 369; Parliament, 63, 72, 73, 97, 98, 120, 129, 134, 141, 157, 160, 174, 183, 184, 197–198, 204, 207, 212, 218, 219, 233, 287, 288, 312, 320, 349, 356, 381; Warwick Commission (Committee for Foreign Plantations), 72*n*., 120*n*.; judicial practices, 135; ordinance for toleration, 198.
English, William, 79.
Epps, Elizabeth (Symonds), 199.
Epps, Samuel, birth, 199.
Erving (Earning), ——, mother of Hanna Bourne, 244.
Essex, England, royalist rising in, 222, 233, 266.
Everett, Clement, 196.
Ewers. *See* Furnishings, household.
Exeter, England, besieged, 62.
Exploration, search for lake in Massachusetts patent, 12.
Eyre (Eyers), Simon, 290.
Eyre (Eyers), Thomas, suitor of Lucy Downing, daughter of Emmanuel, 290, 309.

Fabre, Pierre Jean, 221, 324.
Fairfax, Thomas, third Baron Fairfax of Cameron, 12, 183, 288.
Falloppius, Gabriel, 11.
Farmington (Tuncsis, Tunxis), Conn., 52.
Farrett (Pharratt), James, 47.
Farrington, Edmund, property in Salem, 295, 295*n*., 296, 300, 301*n*., 304*n*., 316*n*., 317.
Fast days, 125, 126.
Faxon (Fackson), Thomas, 54.
Feke, Elizabeth (Fones) Winthrop. *See* Hallett.
Feke (Fecke), Robert, 179, 179*n*., 180, 216, 348*n*.; mental derangement, 214; goes to England, 179, 215, 338; property, 215–216, 238, 298–300, 323–324, 338–339.
Feke, Tobias (Toby), nephew of Robert, 238, 348*n*.

Fenwick, Elizabeth, 101, 156.
Fenwick (Fenicke, Phenick), George, 27, 86, 89*n.*, 91*n.*, 128, 144; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 141–143; Deputy Governor of Tynemouth Castle, 280, 312.
Fenwick, Mary, 86, 89*n.*, 101, 119; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 89–90.
Ferdinand III, Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire, his alleged use of alchemic gold, 222.
Field, William, 298.
Fiennes, William, first Viscount Say and Sele, 184, 185.
Files. *See* Tools.
Finch, Daniel, 241.
Firmin, Giles, letter to Gov. Winthrop, 88–89.
Fish and fishing, 4, 34, 35, 44, 62, 64, 121, 139, 161, 295, 367; bass, 44; fish hooks, 333; mackerel, 29, 44, mackerel lines, 334; sturgeon, 57.
Fisher's (Coninicut) Island, N. Y., 53, 121, 122, 147, 227, 239, 313.
Flagons. *See* Furnishings, household.
Flint, Thomas, 56.
Flint, William, 292.
Foley, Thomas, 7; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 27.
Food, almonds, 331; beans, 124, 146; beef, 44, 249, 264, 311, 314, 373, 375, 382; bread, 84, 158, 290, 292; butter, 191, 338, 373; cheese, 235; ginger, 36, 83; meal, 90, 238; mutton, 378; oil, 284, 294; pease, 292, 314, 329, 331, 371, 378; pork, 44, 249, 292, 311; potatoes, 73; salt, 38, 119, 121, 147, 162, 230, 313, 372; sugar, 232, 291, 350, 372; vinegar, 85, 284, 285. *See also* Drinks; Fish; Fruit; Grain.
Foote, Joshua, 288; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 27, 209.
Ford, Thomas, 52; receipt, 354.
Forster, Josias, Governor of Bermuda, 183.
Forth, Roger, 5, 5*n.*, 28.
Foster, Samuel (*d.* 1652), 10, 10*n.*
Fowle, Thomas, signer of Remonstrance (1646), 119–120, 155.
Frederick III (*d.* 1659), Duke of Holstein-Gottorp, 222.
Frederick Henry, Prince of Orange, death, 184.
Freeman, Edmond, 57, 80.
French, in West Indies, 43; relations with New England, 78, 78*n.*, 95 (*see also* Aulnay, Charles d'; La Tour, Charles de).
Fresh River. *See* Connecticut River.
Frogmorton, John. *See* Throckmorton.
Frost, ——, sailor, 53.
Frost, Gualter, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 209.
Frost, Nicholas, 173.
Froth, ——, justice, of England, 196.
Fruit and fruit trees, 96–97, 168, 185, 229, 340, 366; apples, 71, 191, 278; oranges, 73, 227; pear trees, 192; plum trees, 192; prunes, 11; raisins, 284; strawberries, 85.
Fugill, Rev. Thomas, 198.
Fugitives from justice. *See* Crimes, misdemeanors, etc.
Furnell (Furnal), ——, wife of Strong, 240.
Furnell (Furnal), Strong, 240, 267.
Furnishings, household, 238; andirons, 333, 334; beds and bedding, 90, 91, 334, 335; bottles, 333, 335, 336; cabinets, 334; candles, 336; candlesticks, 334, 335; carpets, 334, 335; caskets, 336; chairs, 333, 334, 335; chamber pots, 334; chests, 333, 335; cobirons, 334; cupboards, 335; curtains, 334; cushions, 334; dishes, 124, 334, 335; ewers, 334; flagons, 334, 336; glasses, 162, 163; gridirons, 335; inkhorns, 336; ironware, 333; kettles, 124, 333, 335, 336; kneading troughs, 336; ladles, 334; mats, 124; napkins, 334; pans, 289, 334, 336; pewter, 334, 335; plates, 333, 334; posnets, 236, 335; pots, 124, 140, 333, 335, 336; rugs, 334; skillets, 140, 236, 335; snuffers, 335; spits, 335; standishes, 336; stills, 336 (*see also* Distilling); stools, 334, 335, 336; stoves, 140; tables and tablecloths, 334, 335; tallow, 375; tapestries, 334; trammels, 335; trunks, 333, 336; turns (spinning wheels), 333; warming pans, 333.
Furs and fur trade, 111, 283; beaver, 2, 91, 96, 143, 147, 234, 344; otter, 146; sealskin, 336.

Gager, John, 94.
Gallup (Gallop), John, 312.
Garbet, Dr. ——, of England, 222.
Garde (Guard), Roger, Recorder of the Province of Maine, death, 38, 38*n.*
Gardiner (Gardner), Lion, 149; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 331–332.
Gardiner's Island (Isle of Wight), N. Y., 332.
Garters. *See* Clothing.
Gaynor, ——, 229.
Gerkin, John, 5.
Gibbons, Edward, 1, 78, 78*n.*, 85, 99, 117, 124, 172, 306*n.*, 307, 340; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 283–284.
Gibbons, William, 301.
Gibbs, Philip, 2.
Gigles. *See* Jeggles.
Gillam (Gellam), Benjamin, ship carpenter, 18*n.*, 173; receipt, 18.
Ginger. *See* Food.
Glasses. *See* Alchemy, apparatus and supplies; Furnishings, household.
Glassworks, 141, 160.
Glauber, Johann Rudolf, 221, 324.
Glover, Rebecca, 241*n.*

Gloves. *See* Clothing.
Goats. *See* Animals.
Godfrey, Edward, 39*n.*, 291; letters to Gov. Winthrop, 57, 173–174, Gov. Winthrop and Richard Bellingham, 279.
Godfrey, Oliver, son of Edward, 57.
Gold. *See* Metals; Transmutation of metals.
Golding, Rev. William, 97, 182, 183.
Goldston (Golston), Robert, 18.
Goodwin, Rev. Thomas, 10; letter to Massachusetts General Court, 23–25.
Goodyear, Margaret, wife of Stephen, 283.
Goodyear, Stephen, 283; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 167; trustee of Stolyon estate, 275.
Gookin, Daniel, 161.
Goose, William, shipmaster, 80.
Gore, Elizabeth, servant of John Winthrop, Jr., 6*n.*, 29*n.*
Gore, Mary, servant of John Winthrop, Jr., 6*n.*, 29*n.*; legatee of Edward Hutchinson, 373.
Gorges, Sir Ferdinando, dispute between, and Alexander Rigby about jurisdiction over Lygonia, 33, 40, 75.
Gorges, Thomas, 260.
Goring, George, Baron Goring, son of Earl of Norwich, 233.
Goring, George, Earl of Norwich, 233, 265–266, 280.
Gorton, Rev. Samuel, 118, 143, 145; controversy with Massachusetts authorities, 87–88, 92, 95, 120*n.*, 224. *See also* Warwick, R. I.
Gostlin, Jane (Winthrop), 201*n.*
Gostlin (Goslin), Thomas, 19, 154, 201*n.*, 219.
Gott, Charles, 296, 337, 357.
Gould (Gold), Hannah, first wife of Thomas, death, 162.
Gould (Gold), Jeremy, 348.
Gould (Gold), Thomas, tenant at Tenhills, 162, 277, 340, 349.
Government, 188, 190; in Massachusetts, criticism of, 36.
Governor's Island (Governor's Garden), Boston, 162, 162*n.*, 261.
Gowns. *See* Clothing.
Grafton, Joseph, 213.
Grain, destroyed by caterpillars, 90, 92–93; corn, 46, 50, 64, 90, 91, 101, 112, 123, 124, 146, 161, 162, 165, 166, 177, 200, 230, 238, 246–247, 269, 289, 312, 326, 344, 346, 347, 352, 353; Indian corn, 1, 146, 200, 201, 290, 303, 314, 323, 331, 346, 353; malt, 382; oats and oatmeal, 285; rye, 101, 200, 230, 290, 291, 303, 331, 346; wheat, 101, 191, 214, 249, 292, 323, 331, 353, 382.
Graphite. *See* Mines and mining.
Grapnels. *See* Ships, shipbuilding, etc.
Graves, Thomas, shipmaster, 2, 7, 8, 14, 21, 144, 219, 244.
Greene, John, Sr., of Warwick, R. I., 87*n.*, 247.
Greene, John, Jr., of Warwick, R. I., 247.
Greenhill, ——, 11.
Greenwich, Conn., 324*n.*; property of the Fekes and the Halletts at, 214, 215, 238, 298*n.*, 323–324, 338–339.
Greenwood, Elizabeth, wife of William, 209*n.*; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 209–210.
Greenwood, William, of Groton, England, 209*n.*; death, 6.
Greville, Robert, second Baron Brooke, 143.
Gridirons. *See* Furnishings, household.
Gridley (Gridly), Richard, 340.
Griffith (Grifeth), Rev. George, letter to Massachusetts General Court, 23–25.
Grimston, Sir Harbottle, 266.
Grindstones. *See* Tools.
Gross, Clement, 155.
Groton, England, land dispute between, and Boxford, 18–19.
Grout (Groug), John, 91.
Guise, Henry, Duke of, imprisoned, 222.
Gunpowder. *See* Arms and ammunition.
Guns. *See* Arms and ammunition.
Gurdon, Brampton, Sr. (*d.* 1649), 79, 157*n.*, 351*n.*; letters to Gov. Winthrop, 18–19, 351.
Gurdon, Brampton, Jr., 79.
Gurdon, John, 79.

Haines, Thomas, 67*n.*
Hallett, Elizabeth (Fones) Winthrop Feke, 179*n.*, 323, 355; married to William Hallett, 214, 215, 237–238; property, in Greenwich, Conn., 215–216, 298–299, 323–324, 338–339, in Barbados, 236, 236*n.*, in Stamford, Conn., 238–239, 299–300; charged with adultery, 345, 345*n.*; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 348, 358–359.
Hallett (Hollet), William, 179*n.*, 228, 288, 298–299, 355, 358; married to Elizabeth Feke, 214, 215, 237–238; property, 238–239, 299, 338–339; deed of sale to John Winthrop, Jr., 342; charged with adultery, 345, 345*n.*; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 355–356.
Hamburg. *See* Cloth.
Hamilton, James, first Duke of Hamilton, 281, 312; executed, 320, 349.
Hammers. *See* Tools.
Hammersmith. *See* Lynn.
Hammond, Robert, 204, 233.
Hannoides, ——, 12.
Hanodown, Roger. *See* Amadown.
Harding, Robert, shipmaster, 161; sells frigate to John Mylam, 112–113.

Harker, Richard, 247.
Harness, buckles, 333; terrets, 333.
Harquebuses. *See* Arms and ammunition.
Harrison, Dorothy (Symonds), marriage, 291.
Harrison, Rev. Thomas, letters to Gov. Winthrop, 116–117, 197–199, 212–213; arrives in Boston from Virginia, 273–274, 273*n.*, 277; marriage, 291.
Harrod (Harrold, Harwood), John, suitor of Lucy Downing, daughter of Emmanuel, 305–306, 309.
Hartford, Conn., 52, 91, 190, 271; schoolmaster at, 245, 245*n.*
Hartt, ——, 285.
Harvard College, 272; Commencement (1648), 245, 245*n.*
Harwood, John, 281.
Haselrig (Hasellricke, Hesilrig, Hezilridge), Sir Arthur, 143, 207–208, 312.
Hasps. *See* Tools.
Hatchets. *See* Tools.
Hatherley, Timothy, 3*n.*, 81.
Hathorne (Hauthorne), William, appointed captain of Salem militia, 77–78, 78*n.*
Hats. *See* Clothing.
Hawkins, Mary, wife of Thomas, 296.
Hawkins, Thomas, 70, 78, 78*n.*, 114, 119, 237, 277; death, 280.
Haynes, Gov. John, 115, 119, 346; letters of, to John Winthrop, Jr., 256–257, 345–346, 347; letter to, from John Winthrop, Jr., 360–361; concern with affairs of the Fekes and the Halletts, 345–346.
Haynes, Mabel (Harlakenden), wife of John, 257, 346.
Hayseed. *See* Seeds.
Helme, Christopher, 247.
Helmont, Jan Baptista van, 221, 222, 241, 324.
Hemp, 124, 333.
Hempstead (Hemsted), Robert, 112.
Hempstead, N. Y., 353.
Herbert (Harbert), John, 70, 71.
Hevelius (Hovelius), Johannes, 367.
Hewes, Joshua, 359.
Hibbins, William, 56, 122, 220, 244, 257, 257*n.*, 258, 258*n.*, 339, 339*n.*
Hickocks (Hiccoks), William, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 209.
Higby, John, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 80.
Higby (Hegbe), Richard, 357.
Higginson, Rev. Francis, 296.
Hill, Constance, wife of Richard, 5–6, 6*n.*, 28*n.*, 29.
Hill, Richard, 5–6, 6*n.*, 28*n.*; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 28–29.
Hill, Valentine, 172, 173, 225; letter to Vincent Reyner, 225*n.*
Hinges. *See* Tools.
Hingham, militia incident, 16*n.*, 26*n.*, 37*n.*
Hocking (Hackin), John, 49.
Hoes. *See* Tools.
Holden, Randall, 87*n.*, 177, 178, 247, 258.
Holgrave (Houlgrave), John, 291.
Holland, ——, 11.
Holland, Earl of. *See* Rich, Sir Henry.
Holland, John, 36.
Holland, Mrs. John E., 215*n.*
Holland. *See* Cloth.
Holles (Hollis), Denzil, 207.
Holman (Homan), William, 273.
Holmes, Obadiah, 178.
Holstein, Duke of. *See* Frederick III.
Honeywood, Sir Thomas, 266.
Hoods. *See* Clothing.
Hooker, Rev. Thomas, 184.
Hopkins, Ann (Yale), wife of Edward, illness, 156; insanity, 231*n.*
Hopkins, Gov. Edward, 113, 131, 133, 134, 136, 142, 143, 271, 276, 292, 302, 361; letters of, to John Winthrop, Jr., 146, 156, 189–190, 252–253, 276–277, 315–316, 321–322, 346, Gov. Winthrop, 231, John Mason, 281–282; letters to, from John Winthrop, Jr., 127–128, inhabitants of New London, 374.
Hopton, Ralph, first Baron Hopton, 63, 70.
Horses. *See* Animals.
Hough (Hoffe), Atherton, 54.
Houghton, Robert, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 27.
Houses and housing, 119, 291.
Howard, George, 32.
Howe, Capt. Daniel, 122.
Howes, Edward, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 8–9.
Howland, John, 3*n.*
Hubbard, Benjamin, letters to Gov. Winthrop, 9, John Winthrop, Jr., 10.
Hudson, ——, sailor, 53.
Hudson, Susanna (Susan), wife of William, Sr., letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 164.
Hudson, William, Sr., 51, 164*n.*; receipt, 67–68.
Huit, Rev. Ephraim, 108, 109.
Hull, Rev. Joseph, 38, 57.
Hull, church at, 379, 381.
Humfrey, John, 261, 261*n.*; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 101–102.
Hunting, 4, 57, 268; Indian, in the Pequot country, 255, 256, 258, 276–277, 287, 328, 377.
Hutchinson, Edward, of Lynn, will, 373.
Hutchinson, Edward, Jr., of Boston, 6, 80, 181; land in Braintree purchased for ironworks, 359.

Harker, Richard, 347.
Harness, buckles, 331; terrets, 333.
Harquebuses. *See* Arms and ammunition.
Harrison, Dorothy (Symonds), marriage, 391.
Harrison, Rev. Thomas, letters to Gov. Winthrop, 116–117, 197–199, 212–213; arrives in Boston from Virginia, 273–274, 273*n*., 277; marriage, 391.
Harrod (Harrold, Harwood), John, suitor of Lucy Downing, daughter of Emmanuel, 305–306, 309.
Hartford, Conn., 52, 61, 120, 271; schoolmaster at, 245, 245*n*.
Hart, ——, 285.
Harvard College, 272; Commencement (1648), 245, 245*n*.
Harwood, John, 281.
Haseling (Haselricke, Hesling, Heslridge), Sir Arthur, 243, 307–308, 312.
Hasps. *See* Tools.
Hatchets. *See* Tools.
Hatherley, Timothy, 80, 81.
Hathorne (Hauthorne), William, appointed captain of Salem militia, 77–78, 78*n*.
Hats. *See* Clothing.
Hawkins, Mary, wife of Thomas, 296.
Hawkins, Thomas, 70, 78, 78*n*., 114, 119, 237, 277; death, 280.
Haynes, Gov. John, 115, 119, 346; letters of, to John Winthrop, Jr., 256–257, 345–346, 347; letter to, from John Winthrop, Jr., 360–361; concern with affairs of the Feakes and the Hallets, 345–346.
Haynes, Mabel (Harlakenden), wife of John, 257, 346.
Hayseed. *See* Seeds.
Helme, Christopher, 247.
Helmont, Jan Baptista van, 221, 229, 241, 334.
Hemp, 124, 333.
Hempstead (Hemsted), Robert, 112.
Hempstead, N. Y., 353.
Herbert (Harbert), John, 70, 71.
Hevelius (Hovelius), Johannes, 367.
Hewes, Joshua, 352.
Hibbins, William, 56, 122, 220, 244, 257, 257*n*., 258, 258*n*., 330, 330*n*.
Hichcocks (Hitcocks), William, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 209.
Higby, John, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 80.
Higby (Hegbe), Richard, 357.
Higginson, Rev. Francis, 206.
Hill, Constance, wife of Richard, 5–6, 6*n*., 28*n*., 29.
Hill, Richard, 5–6, 6*n*., 28*n*.; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 28–29.
Hill, Valentine, 172, 173, 225; letter to Vincent Reynes, 225*n*.

Hinges. *See* Tools.
Hingham, militia incident, 16*n*., 26*n*., 37*n*.
Hocking (Hackin), John, 49.
Hoes. *See* Tools.
Holden, Randall, 67*n*., 177, 178, 227, 358.
Holgrave (Houlgrave), John, 291.
Holland, ——, 11.
Holland, Earl of. *See* Rich, Sir Henry.
Holland, John, 36.
Holland, Mrs. John E., 219*n*.
Holland. *See* Cloth.
Holles (Hollis), Denzil, 307.
Holman (Homan), William, 379.
Holmes, Obadiah, 176.
Holstein, Duke of. *See* Frederick III.
Honeywood, Sir Thomas, 306.
Hoods. *See* Clothing.
Hooker, Rev. Thomas, 184.
Hopkins, Ann (Yale), wife of Edward, illness, 156; insanity, 291*n*.
Hopkins, Gov. Edward, 119, 131, 133, 134, 136, 142, 143, 271, 276, 292, 302, 361; letters of, to John Winthrop, Jr., 126, 136, 159–160, 252–253, 276–277, 315–316, 321–322, 326, Gov. Winthrop, 291, John Mason, 281–282; letters to, from John Winthrop, Jr., 127–128, inhabitants of New London, 374.
Hopton, Ralph, first Baron Hopton, 63, 72.
Horses. *See* Animals.
Hough (Hoffe), Atherton, 54.
Houghton, Robert, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 27.
Houses and housing, 119, 281.
Howard, George, 92.
Howe, Capt. Daniel, 122.
Howes, Edward, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 8–9.
Howland, John, 90.
Hubbard, Benjamin, letters to Gov. Winthrop, 9, John Winthrop, Jr., 10.
Hudson, ——, sailor, 33.
Hudson, Susanna (Swann), wife of William, Sr., letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 164.
Hudson, William, Sr., 54, 164*n*.; receipt, 67–68.
Hult, Rev. Ephraim, 108, 109.
Hull, Rev. Joseph, 98, 97.
Hull, church at, 378, 381.
Humfrey, John, 281, 281*n*.; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 101–102.
Hunting, 4, 57, 203; Indian, in the Pequot country, 235, 236, 238, 276–277, 287, 328, 377.
Hutchinson, Edward, of Lynn, will, 378.
Hutchinson, Edward, Jr., of Boston, 8, 8*n*., 181; land in Braintree purchased for ironworks, 359.

Hutchinson, Richard, of London, 294, 359.

Impressment, 41.
Imprisonment, breach of. *See* Crimes, misdemeanors, etc.
Inchiquin, Earl of. *See* O'Brien, Murrough.
Independents, 72–73, 135–136, 145.
Indian corn. *See* Grain.
Indians, 42, 45, 52, 156, 161, 166, 168, 178, 229, 232, 236, 249, 280, 286, 289, 291, 293, 309, 311, 319, 341, 347, 372, 375, 376, 377; of Long Island, N. Y., 20, 47, 344; of Yarmouth, 57–58; conversion, 139, 146, 169, 356; education, 146, 150; of Block Island, R. I., 279, 375. *See also* Furs and fur trade; Indians, tribes; Pequot War; Wampum.

Abachickwood (*see* Obechiquod); Adam, 133; Allumps, 5; An Andouhu, 344; Anunkanit (*see* John); Apagwot, 124; Aquawoce (*see* Wepiteammock); Assumphew (Assumphue), 123, 124; Auquontis, 328; Canonicus, 17, 18; Cassasinamon (Causasenamont, Robin), 5, 53, 54, 82, 101, 124, 253, 268, 318, 326, agreement between, and Uncas, 131; Charles (Quackkup), 124; Cutshamoquen (Cutshamakin, Cutshamekin), 54, 82, 83, 131; Cuttaquin, attempt to murder Uncas, 326–327, 343–344, 346, 352, 360; Enecreat (*see* Ninigret); Foxon (Faxon), 128; Gehood, 131; George, 54; Hagunlas, 5; Hope, servant to Edward Winslow, 197; John (Anunkanit), 131; Kekewanut, 131; Massassoit (Ussamequin), 86*n.*; Miantunnomoh (Mantinomio), 19; Moas, 5; Muttersquam, 255; Nahawton, 325; Newcome, 311; Ninigret (Enecreat, Nenekunat, Ninicraft), sachem of Niantic, 45, 86, 86*n.*, 125, 125*n.*, 127–128, 140*n.*, 176, 182, 235, 236, 252, 253, 256, 268, 269, 276, 280, 282, 287, 289, 313, 322, 328, 343, 344, 352, 360, 377, Gov. Winthrop's safe conduct to, 140; Nodowahunt, 5; Notoriope, 54; Obechiquod (Abachickwood), 318; Onkus (*see* Uncas); Passaneake, 85; Pessacus (Pesickosh, Pesicus), 17, 54, 128, 177, 235; Poquiem, 255; Pumham (Pomhom, Pumhommin), 177, 246, 247, 314; Quackkup (*see* Charles); Quaquetahig, 124; Quasson, 164, 165; Robin (*see* Cassasinamon); Sanhopp, 146; Sasepunnuit, 326; Seancut (Seanuxut), 52; Sequasson (Sowquasson), 250; Sobin (Sabin, Saubin), 53, 93; Socanoco (Sockanoco), 247–248; Tantiquieson, 19; Tantonimo, 315; Tausaquonawhut (Tossaconaway), 54; Uncas (Onkus, Uncos, Uncus), sachem of Mohegan, 17, 17*n.*, 19–20, 85–86, 100, 146, 161, 250, 250*n.*, 251, 252, 256, 263, 267, 268, 269, 276, 282, 283, 298, 311, 354, 360, 372, letter of Gov. Winthrop to, 82, complaints of New London inhabitants against, 111–112, 124–125, agreement between, and Cassasinamon, 131, attempted murder of, by Cuttaquin, 326–327, 343–344, 346, 352, 360; Ussamequin (*see* Massassoit); Washcomo, deed to John Winthrop, Jr., 4–5; Waupinhommin, 251, 267; Webucksham, deed to John Winthrop, Jr., 4–5; Wehasse, 52; Wepiteammock (Aquawoce), 344; Wequash Cook (Wequashcuck), 54, 85, 146, 250, 251, 268, 269, 283, 313, 317, 318, 321–322, 328, 343, 352, 375, 377, Winthrop's memorandum of depredations of, 123–124; Wussoonkquassin, 267, 268; Wuttouwuttaunum, 267.

Indians, tribes: Iroquois (Hyrocois), 9; Mohawks, 211, 249–251, 256, 267, 268, 375; Mohegans (*see also* Indians, Uncas), 19, 31, 45, 111–112, 114–115, 249, 250, 255, 267, 309, 354, 360; Nameags (Pequots) (*see also* Cassasinamon), 53–54, 82–83, 100–101, 131, 263, 268, 276, 281–282, 304, 319, 322, 354, 355, 374; Narragansetts, 17–18, 17*n.*, 19–20, 31, 38, 45, 82, 95, 100, 115, 115*n.*, 128*n.*, 167, 182, 255, 258, 267*n.*, 298, 304, 309, 332, 348, 354, 360, 361, 374–375, design against Uncas, 249–250, 252, 253, 256, 267–268; Niantics (*see also* Indians, Ninigret), 95, 115*n.*, 128, 128*n.*, 131, 167, 182, 267*n.*, 354; Pawcatucks, 115, 321–322; Pequots, 20, 115, 256 (*see also* Nameags); Pocumtucks, 249, 250, 251, 267–268.
Indigo (endico), 44, 69, 83.
Infanticide. *See* Crimes, misdemeanors, etc.
Ingalls (Ingolls), Henry, 317.
Ingersoll, Ann, widow of Richard, 41.
Ink, receipt for making, 162; inkhorns (*see* Furnishings, household).
Innocent X, Pope, 12.
Ipswich, England, 79, 280.
Ipswich, Mass., 99, 185*n.*, 260, 261, 304; church, 187. *See also* Castle Hill.
Ireland, and English civil war, 102, 114, 115, 129, 161, 183, 205, 222, 312, 356.
Iron, ironware. *See* Furnishings, household; Ironworks; Metals; Mines and mining.
Ironworks, in Massachusetts, 6–7, 11, 21, 27, 93*n.*, 140, 160, 195, 246, 248, 257–258, 359; letters of promoters to John Winthrop, Jr., 27, 209; deed of Emmanuel Downing to Thomas Vincent for interest in, 47–48.
Isaac, ——, mariner, 287.
Isle of Shoals, N. H., 57, 348.

Jacie, Rev. Henry, letter to Gov. Winthrop, 204–205.
Jackets. *See* Clothing.

Jackson, ——, 95.
James, servant of John Winthrop, Jr., 230, 265, 302, 327, 341.
Jeffrey (Jeafferyes), Robert, 118.
Jeggles (Gigles), ——, shipmaster, 261.
Jenner, Rev. Thomas (*d. ca.* 1676), 41; letters to Gov. Winthrop, 14–16, 75–77.
Jerkins. *See* Clothing.
John, servant of John Winthrop, Jr., 273.
Johnson, James, 137, 271, 285, 285*n.*; inventory of Gov. Winthrop's estate, 333–336.
Jolliffe (Jolly), John, 202.
Jones (Joanes), ——, 249.
Jones, Rev. John, of Fairfield, Conn., letters of, to John Winthrop, Jr., 113, 133, 159–160; letter to, from John Winthrop, Jr., 121–122.
Jones, John, servant of John Winthrop, Jr., 288, 289, 302, 373.
Jones, Margaret, hanged for witchcraft, 230, 230*n.*
Jones, Thomas, testimony, 285.
Jordan, John, of Guilford, Conn., death, 303.
Jordan, Rev. Robert, 60, 76.
Josselyn (Jocelen, Jocelyn), Henry, 60, 66, 75, 76, 152, 173.
Joy, Thomas, receipt, 51.

KEAYNE, Ann (Mansfield), wife of Robert, 351.
Keayne, Benjamin, 189*n.*, 351*n.*; letters to Thomas Dudley, 143–144.
Keayne (Cane, Keane), Robert, 97, 144, 185, 224, 225, 226, 351; case between, and Richard Sherman, 36, 36*n.*; letter to Vincent Reyner, 225*n.*
Keayne, Sarah (Dudley), wife of Benjamin, 70, 143*n.*, 189*n.*, 351*n.*
Kennebec (Chenebeck) River, Me., 75.
Kersey. *See* Cloth.
Kettles. *See* Furnishings, household.
Keys. *See* Tools.
Kieft, Willem, Director General of New Netherland, 31, 54, 170, 176; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 148.
Kirby, Francis, 28*n.*
Kneading troughs. *See* Furnishings, household.
Knight, Alexander, 79.
Knight, Ezekiel, 234.
Knight, Henry, 112.
Knives. *See* Tools.
Knowles, Richard, 333, 338, 373; account with John Winthrop, Jr., 349; receipt of Thomas Ford to, 354.

LACE. *See* Cloth.
Ladles. *See* Furnishings, household.
Lake, Capt. Jacob, Governor of Nevis, 43.
Lake, Margaret (Reade), 30, 69, 70, 95, 119, 230, 256, 262, 264, 272, 277, 281, 282, 287, 290, 291, 301, 308, 310, 314, 316, 319, 322, 326, 328, 329, 332, 339, 346, 347, 348, 350, 352, 358–359, 363, 373, 378, 383.
Lake, Martha ("Mat"), 291.
Lake, Thomas, 150, 210, 211, 235, 316.
Lambert, Col. John, 266.
Lane, Daniel, 6*n.*
Langdale, Sir Marmaduke, 233–234, 266.
Latham, Cary, 85, 112, 162, 170, 301, 302, 315; constable for New London, 189; account between, and John Winthrop, Jr., 302–303.
La Tour, Charles de Saint-Étienne de, rivalry between, and d'Aulnay, 48*n.*, 78*n.*
La Tour, Lady Frances Mary Jaquelius de, 13*n.*, 21*n.*, 42.
Laud, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, 79.
Leach, Ambrose, 200.
Leach, Edmund, 358, 362*n.*; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 362–363.
Leader, Richard, 101, 163, 221, 289, 292; manager of ironworks, 6–7, 11, 21, 27, 208, 257, 262; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 93, 248; receipt, 181.
Leather, hides, 232.
Lee, John, 259, 259*n.*
Leigh (Leight), Rev. William, 154.
Lemon, Catherine, servant, 340*n.*, 350*n.*; apprenticed to John Winthrop, Jr., 339.
Lettice, Walter, 309.
Levellers, 212.
Leverett (Leverate), Capt. John, 70, 84, 225.
Lewis, George, deposition concerning Robert Nash, 35.
Lewis, Mary. *See* Parsons.
Libavius, Andreas, 11.
Lilburne, Henry, 312.
Lilburne, John, 212, 213.
Lincoln, Samuel, 191.
Linen. *See* Cloth.
Loadstone. *See* Metals.
Lockram. *See* Cloth.
Lockwood, Edmund, 179.
Lodowick (Lodiwck), Rev. John, letter to Massachusetts General Court, 23–25.
London, England, riot of the apprentices, 216–219.
Long, ——, letter of Samuel Newman to, 36–37.
Long, Elizabeth (Hawkins). *See* Winthrop.
Long, Nathaniel, 70, 71, 350; death, 267.
Long Island, N. Y., 47, 167, 326, 355.
Longdon, Andrew, 228.
Lord, William, 262, 352.
Lothrop (Lathrop, Lotrop), Samuel, 112, 236, 245–246.

Lucar, Mark, 376.
Lucas, Sir Charles, 266.
Ludlow, Roger, 271; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 252–253.
Lumber, 335; boards, 336.
Luxford, James, Gov. Winthrop's steward, 46.
Lygonia, dispute about jurisdiction over, 14*n.*, 259. *See also* letters of Cleeve, George; Jenner, Thomas; Vines, Richard.
Lynn, 295; portion of, called Hammersmith, 248, 248*n.*; ironworks (*see under* Ironworks, in Massachusetts); residents of, set up saltworks in Nahant (*see* Burt, George).
Lyon, Martha Johanna (Winthrop), wife of Thomas, 179, 179*n.*; invalidism, 213–214, 300, 323, 363; property, 214, 216, 323; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 322–323, 363–364.
Lyon (Lion), Thomas, 300, 323, 363; letters to Gov. Winthrop, 179–180, 213–216.

MACKEREL. *See* Fish and fishing.
Mackworth, Arthur, 39, 40, 60.
Madeira Islands, trade with, 292*n.*, 307, 324.
Maine, Province of, dispute about jurisdiction over Lygonia, 14*n.*, 259 (*see also* letters of Cleeve, George; Jenner, Thomas; Vines, Richard); court procedure, 152.
Mainford (Mainffort), John, 172; sale of Indian servant to, 196–197.
Malbon, Richard, 119, 121.
Mallins. *See* Munnings, George.
Malt. *See* Grain.
Manchester, Earl of. *See* Montagu, Edward.
Manhattan (Munnadoes, Munhattons). *See* New York.
Manning (Maning), George, 197.
Maps, 8–9.
Marie, ——, agent of d'Aulnay, 49.
Martha's (Martin's) Vineyard, 236, 362.
Martin, Mary, 152.
Mason, Henry, letter to Gov. Winthrop, 1–2.
Mason, Capt. John (*d.* 1672), 30, 131, 258, 298, 313, 329, 352, 360, 377; letters of, to John Winthrop, Jr., 249–251, 253, 263, 317–318; letters to, from John Winthrop, Jr., 255, Edward Hopkins, 281–282.
Massachusetts, 96, 252, 255, 259; letter of, to George Cleeve and others, 66–67; letters to, from English ministers (in defense of Anabaptists), 23–25, George Cleeve, 33–36, George Cleeve, Thomas Purchase, William Royal, and Richard Tucker, 60–62, Herbert Pelham and Richard Saltonstall, 120–121, William Arnold, 246–248; involved in quarrel between d'Aulnay and La Tour, 48–49, 92; hears Lygonia dispute, 75–76, 76*n.*; controversy between, and Samuel Gorton, 87–88, 92, 95, 118, 120*n.*; claim to jurisdiction over New London, Conn., 100, 100*n.*; drafts of General Court orders, 117, 190; mission to England on behalf of, 122–123, 188; economic prospects, opinions concerning, 137–138; vote of deputies, 188; laws of 1648, John Cotton's comments on draft of, 192–194, 194*n.*, printing of, 271. *See also* Ironworks; Remonstrants.
Match. *See* Arms and ammunition.
Mats. *See* Furnishings, household.
Matthews, Rev. Marmaduke, 378, 382; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 379–380, Jonathan Brewster and others of New London, Conn., 380–382.
Maurice, Prince, 62.
Maverick, Samuel, 12, 13, 227*n.*; signer of Remonstrance (1646), 119*n.*
Mayhew, Rev. Thomas, 236.
Meal. *See* Food.
Medford, Richard, letter to Gov. Winthrop, 1–2.
Medicine, etc., 30, 156, 316, 366; obstetrics, 370–371.
Mercer, Thomas, 259.
Mercury (quicksilver). *See* Metals.
Merritt (Merret), Thomas, 53.
Merrymeeting, Me., 75.
Messenger, Andrew, 323*n.*; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 323–324.
Metals, 288, 367; antimony, 241, 242; brass, 333; copper, 333; gold, 232, 309; iron, 234, 262, 293, 301, 313, 314, 334; loadstone, 337; mercury (quicksilver), 29, 232, 241, 242, 248, 273; pewter (*see* Furnishings, household); silver, 29, 232, 234, 309, 337; steel, 163, 331, 336; tin, 234, 333. *See also* Ironworks; Mines and mining; Transmutation of metals.
Middleton, ——, shipmaster, 84.
Middleton, Richard, of Chelmsford, England, letter to Gov. Winthrop, 79–80.
Mildmay, Sir Henry (*d.* 1664), 154.
Military companies, 16*n.*, 77–78.
Mines and mining, 6–7, 11–12, 21; bismuth, 11, 12; coal, 114; copper, 262; graphite (black lead), 4–5, 11–12, 13, 29, 141, 221, 248, 324; iron, 163, 239, 262 (*see also* Ironworks); silver, 11, 11*n.*, 12, 21, 246, 286; "white glass," 239.
Minor (Mynot), Thomas, 112.
Mitchel, Rev. Jonathan, 272, 272*n.*
Mitton, Michael, 152; deposition concerning Robert Nash, 35.
Mohegan (Monhegan, Monhiggin), Conn., 51, 146, 326, 331, 347.
Moline, ——, 287.
Monatiquot (Monotaquid) River, 54.

Montagu, Edward, second Earl of Manchester, 184, 185.
Moody, Lady Deborah, 119.
Moody, Samuel, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 209.
Moore, Rev. Simon, letter to Massachusetts General Court, 23–25.
Morris, Lenora, wife of Richard, 165, 166.
Morris, Richard, 165, 166; letter to John Coggeshall, 164.
Mortars. *See* Tools.
Morton, William, 111*n.*, 112, 319; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 93–94.
Mucknell, Sir John, 62.
Munnings (Mallins), George, Boston prison keeper, 141.
Munro, Sir George, 312.
Murder. *See* Crimes, misdemeanors, etc.
Murderers. *See* Arms and ammunition.
Muskets. *See* Arms and ammunition.
Mutton. *See* Food.
Muxes. *See* Tools.
Mylam (Milam, Millam), John, purchases frigate of Robert Harding, 112–113; letter to Vincent Reyner, 225*n.*
Mynot, Thomas. *See* Minor.
Mystic, Conn., mines at, 12.
Mystic River, Conn., 53, 255.
Mystic River, Mass., weir, 59.

Nahant, bog mine at, 239; saltworks at, 289, 292.
Nails. *See* Tools.
Nameag. *See* New London, Conn.
Napkins. *See* Furnishings, household.
Nash, Robert, 224; depositions concerning, 34–36.
Nauset. *See* Eastham.
Navigation, "invention concerning longitude," 9.
Negroes, 43, 44, 152, 164, 172, 284. *See also* Slavery.
Negus, Benjamin, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 330–331.
Neponset (Naponset) River, 54.
Netherlands. *See* Dutch.
Nevis, W. I., 43, 97.
New England Confederation (United Colonies), commissioners of, 81; case of Uncas before, 82*n.*, 100, 111–112, 263, 311, of Ninigret before, 321–322; correspondence with John Winthrop, Jr., 252–253, 354; meetings, 111*n.*, 156, 167, 176, 231, 236, 246, 247*n.*, 271*n.*, 276, 281–282, 328, 346.
New Haven (Quillipiacke), Conn., 303, 316.
New Haven Colony, Conn., 357*n.*; relations with the Dutch, 95–96, 192; concern with affairs of the Fekes and the Halletts (*see under* Eaton, Theophilus).
New London (Nameag, Nameocke, Nammeak, Pequot), Conn., 85, 88, 237, 238, 282, 298, 306*n.*, 330, 361; site surveyed by John Winthrop, Jr., 53; relations with the Indians, 82–83, 111–112, 124–125, 131, 354; question of jurisdiction over, 100, 100*n.*; petition of inhabitants to Commissioners of the United Colonies, 111–112; Foxen's Hill, 112; protest of inhabitants against Uncas, 124–125; negotiations for a minister, 236, 245, 270, 272, 277 (*see also* Jones, John; Matthews, Marmaduke); government, 189, 189*n.*; property of Deane Winthrop in, 278; letter of inhabitants to Edward Hopkins, 374; naming of, 315–316, 320; property of William Hallett in, 342; John Winthrop, Jr., made magistrate for small causes, 345.
New Netherland. *See* Dutch; Kieft, Willem; Stuyvesant, Peter.
New York (Manhattan, Manhattos), 156, 287.
Newark, England, besieged, 62.
Newfoundland, 266, 378, 382.
Newman, Robert, trustee of Stolyon estate, 275.
Newman, Rev. Samuel, letter to —— Long, 36–37.
Newport, R. I., 326, 376.
Newsbooks, newspapers. *See* Books.
Niantic (Neanticutt, Niantiga, Nayantaquit, Nyantic), Conn., 53, 146, 255, 267, 280, 282, 326.
Nicholson (Nicolsonn), ——, 19.
Nipnet River. *See* Blackstone River.
Noel, ——, 291.
Noel, Thomasin (Hilliard) Pacey, 291.
Norcross, Rev. Nathaniel, 291.
Norris (Norrice), Rev. Edward, 77, 78, 291.
Norton, Rev. John (*d.* 1663), 274, 276, 290, 301, 304; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 305–306.
Norton, Lucy (Downing), marriage negotiations for, 290, 297, 300–301, 304, 305–306, 309–310.
Norton, William, marriage negotiations for, 290, 297, 300–301, 304, 305–306, 309–310.
Norwood, Rev. Richard, 185.
Nova Scotia (Acadia), 48*n.*
Nowell, Increase, 56, 228, 352.
Nye, Rev. Philip, 10; letter to Massachusetts General Court, 23–25.

Oats and oatmeal. *See* Grain.
O'Brien, Murrough, first Earl of Inchiquin, 218.
Offley, David, complaints of Yarmouth Indians against, 57–58.
Oil. *See* Food.
Olcott (Alcott), Thomas, 91, 293, 298, 299, 338;

letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 301–302, 314–315, 329, 352.
Oliver, James, 230; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 333.
Onge, ——, 119.
Oranges. *See* Fruit.
Osborne (Osbin), William, 163.
Osnaburg. *See* Cloth.
Otters. *See* Furs and fur trade.
Owen, Rev. John, letter to Massachusetts General Court, 23–25.

Pacey, ——, 291.
Packard (Parkhert), William, 333.
Paddy, William, 262.
Paine, Stephen (*d.* 1678), 54, 369.
Paine (Payne), William, 68, 158; case between, and Sebastian Brigham, 210–211.
Palma, Canary Islands, volcanic eruption at, 161, 169.
Palmer, Rev. Anthony, letter to Massachusetts General Court, 23–25.
Palmer, John, testimony, 257.
Palmer, Walter, 54.
Palmer, William, 201.
Pans. *See* Furnishings, household.
Paper, 336.
Paris (Parris), John, shipmaster, 71.
Parker, Basil, letter to Gov. Winthrop and Richard Bellingham, 279.
Parker, Rev. James, 172; letters to Gov. Winthrop, 37–38, 83–85; rumored death, 267, 267*n.*
Parker, John, 34.
Parkhurst, George, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 341.
Parkman, Elias, shipmaster, 53, 302, 373.
Parks, Edward, 5, 11, 175, 206; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 20–21, 28, Gov. Winthrop, 151, 208.
Parks, Henry, son of Edward, 151, 175, 206, 208.
Parsons, Hugh, 45*n.*, 50*n.*
Parsons, Mary Lewis, 45–46, 50, 50*n.*
Partridge, Alexander, 224, 258, 298, 309.
Patrick, Daniel, 216.
Pawcatuck (Pacatucke). *See* Westerly, R. I.
Pawtuxet (Patuxet), R. I., 54, 178.
Paynter, Stephen, 98*n.*, 99, 227; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 98.
Payton, Bezaleel, shipmaster, 180.
Peacock, William, 264, 279–280.
Pead, William, letter to Gov. Winthrop, 70–71.
Pear trees. *See* Fruit and fruit trees.
Pease, Henry, servant to Gov. Winthrop, death, 246.
Pease. *See* Food.
Pejepscot (Begipscot) River, Me., 75.
Pelham, Elizabeth (Basseville) Harlakenden, wife of Herbert, 44, 157.
Pelham, Herbert, 44, 56, 96, 115; letters of, to Massachusetts General Court, 120–121, Gov. Winthrop, 156, 216–218, 237; letter to, from George Cleeve, 151–152.
Pendennis Castle, England, 63.
Penoyer (Pennoyer), ——, of London, 150.
Pentograph, 221*n.*
Pequot. *See* New London, Conn.
Pequot River. *See* Thames River, Conn.
Pequot War, 115, 165, 268.
Pestles. *See* Tools.
Peter, Deliverance (Sheffield), second wife of Hugh, 102, 119, 147, 158, 357; returns to Massachusetts, 114.
Peter, Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh, 147, 357.
Peter, Rev. Hugh, 88, 89, 129, 150, 205, 233, 270, 281, 312, 324; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 30–31, 102, 319–320, 337–338, 357, Gov. Winthrop, 146–147, 157–159; grant from Parliament, 70; mission to England in behalf of Massachusetts, 122–123.
Peters, Mrs. Bridget, 234.
Peters, Rev. Thomas, brother of Hugh, 53, 53*n.*, 69, 89, 93, 111, 113, 118, 119, 122, 262; letters of, to Gov. Winthrop, 19–20, 26–27, 129–130, 150, John Winthrop, Jr., 85–86, 233–234; letters to, from John Winthrop, Jr., 100–101; illness, 94.
Petitions, order of General Court regarding, 117.
Petticoats. *See* Clothing.
Petty, Sir William, 221*n.*
Pewter. *See* Furnishings, household.
Peyton Hall, manor, in Boxford, England, 18, 18*n.*
Pharratt, James. *See* Farrett.
Phillips, William, 303.
Phippen (Phyppins), David, 36, 37.
Physicians, 172, 184, 377; surgeons, 164, 165, 370–371.
Picket (Piggest), John, 54, 369.
Pierce, Mrs. ——, 296.
Piggott, William, letter to Gov. Winthrop, 154–155.
Pincers. *See* Tools.
Pins. *See* Tools.
Pirates, Irish, 376.
Pistols. *See* Arms and ammunition.
Pitts, ——, of Bermuda, 225, 226, 227.
Plates. *See* Furnishings, household.
Plough patent. *See* Company of Husbandmen.
Plum trees. *See* Fruit and fruit trees.
Plymouth Colony, 308, 376; debt to adventurers, 3, 3*n.*, 4, 158; attempt to establish religious toleration, 55–56; election (1646), 80–81; com-

letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 301–302, 314–315, 329, 332.
Oliver, James, 230; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 332.
Onge, ——, 119.
Orange. See Fruit.
Osborne (Osbon), William, 189.
Onabang. See Cloth.
Otters. See Furs and fur trade.
Owen, Rev. John, letter to Massachusetts General Court, 35–65.

Pacey, ——, 191.
Packard (Parkher), William, 333.
Paddy, William, 262.
Paine, Stephen (d. 1679), 34, 369.
Paine (Payne), William, 66, 198; case between, and Sebastian Brigham, 210–211.
Palma, Canary Island, volcanic eruption at, 161, 169.
Palmer, Rev. Anthony, letter to Massachusetts General Court, 35–65.
Palmer, John, testimony, 257.
Palmer, Walter, 54.
Palmer, William, 201.
Pans. See Furnishings, household.
Paper, 336.
Paris (Parris), John, shipmaster, 71.
Parker, Rev. James, 172; letter to Gov. Winthrop and Richard Bellingham, 279.
Parker, Rev. James, letter to Gov. Winthrop and Deputy, 37–38, 89–85; rumored death, 287; 289.
Parker, John, 34.
Parkhurst, George, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 311.
Parsons, Elias, shipmaster, 53, 200, 373.
Parts, Edward, 5, 11, 172, 200; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 20–21, 28, Gov. Winthrop, 191, 208.
Parts, Henry, son of Edward, 181, 172, 208, 208.
Parsons, Hugh, 452, 500.
Parsons, Mary Lewis, 45–46, 50, 500.
Partridge, Alexander, 224, 272, 278, 309.
Patrick, Daniel, 216.
Pawcatuck (Pacatucke), Sir Wesserly, R. I.
Pawtucket (Pacatucke), R. I., 59, 172.
Paynter, Stephen, 256, 59, 282; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 98.
Payson, Dorothel, shipmaster, 180.
Peacock, William, 284, 279–280.
Pearl, William, letter to Gov. Winthrop, 70–71.
Pear trees. See Fruit and fruit trees.
Pease, Henry, servant to Gov. Winthrop, death, 446.
Peas. See Food.
Pelgrocet (Pelgrocet) River, Me., 75.

missioners, 81, 136; proposed subjection of Rhode Island to, 258–259, 368–369.
Pocock, John, 158; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 27, 209.
Pond Farm. *See* Salem, Stephen Winthrop's property in.
Pontefract Castle, England, 234, 312.
Poquonnock (Poquanuc) River, Conn., 53.
Pork. *See* Food.
Portsmouth (Strawberry Bank), N. H., 153.
Portsmouth, R. I., 258, 289.
Posnets. *See* Furnishings, household.
Post, Richard, 112, 377.
Potatoes. *See* Food.
Pots. *See* Furnishings, household.
Potter, Robert, 247.
Powder horns. *See* Arms and ammunition.
Prence, Mary (Collier), second wife of Thomas, 169.
Prence, Gov. Thomas, 3*n.*, 55, 56; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 169.
Presbyterians, 63, 89, 135–136, 138, 145, 288.
Preston, Edward, 257, 258.
Prichard, Hugh, 267.
Primogeniture, 377.
Printing, of Massachusetts laws of 1648, 271.
Providence, R. I., 54, 178, 224, 248, 258, 288, 289, 298, 303, 328, 339, 343, 349, 353, 383.
Providence River, R. I., 54.
Provost, David, 331.
Prunes. *See* Fruit.
Punches. *See* Tools.
Purchase, Mary, wife of Thomas, 151.
Purchase (Purches), Thomas, 66, 67*n.*, 259; letter to Governor, Deputy Governor, and Assistants of Massachusetts, 60–62.
Pynchon, Amy (Wyllys), marriage, 50*n.*
Pynchon, John, son of William, 136, 271; marriage, 50*n.*
Pynchon, William, 4, 52, 142; letters to Gov. Winthrop, 45–46, 50, 90–92, 114–115, 134–137, 271.

Quicksilver. *See* Metals.
Quodnam, Robert. *See* Codman.

Rabbits. *See* Animals.
Rainsborough, Thomas, 102, 114, 161, 245, 312; death, 305, 322.
Rainsford, Edward, 239.
Raisins. *See* Fruit.
Rakóczy (Rogotzi), George, 12.
Rawson, Edward, 121, 123, 188*n.*
Raymond (Rayment), Richard, 262, 269.
Razilly, Isaac de, 48*n.*
Reade, Dr. Samuel, 356.
Reade, Thomas, 356.
Reaper hooks. *See* Tools.
Reed (Reede), ——, 369.
Rehoboth (Cea-Counke, Secunck, Secunke), 54, 252, 369, 376.
Religious toleration, 89, 212; urged, 23–25, 138, 142, 144–145, 146–147; denounced, 55–56, 91, 157; in Bermuda, 72; in Barbados, 84; Parliamentary ordinance for, 198. *See also* Remonstrants.
Remington, John, 200.
Remonstrants, 119*n.*, 125*n.*, 134–136, 139, 141, 142. *See also* Child, Robert.
Resteuen, ——, of Bermuda, 226.
Reyner, ——, wife of William, 227.
Reyner, Vincent, son of William, business affairs, 224–227; letter to, from Robert Keayne and others, 225*n.*
Reyner, William, 71*n.*, 96*n.*; letters to Gov. Winthrop, 71–73, 224–227.
Reynolds, Maj. ——, Governor of Santa Cruz, 43.
Reynolds (Raynold), Richard, 235.
Reynolds (Renolds), Robert, shoemaker, 242.
Rhoades, Zachary, letter to Thomas Dudley, 177–178.
Rhode Island, 119, 255, 380; General Assembly, 166, 313, 347–348, 375; relations with the Dutch, 166, 375, 376, the Indians, 347; proposed subjection to Plymouth Colony, 258–259, 368–369; civil dissension, 298; mineral deposits, 309.
Rich, ——, of London, 349.
Rich, Sir Henry, first Earl of Holland, executed, 320, 349.
Rich, Sir Robert, Earl of Warwick, 84, 98, 98*n.*, 99, 118, 120, 184, 185, 198, 228*n.*, 288, 312, 322; letter of Gov. Winthrop to, 58.
Richardson (Richenson, Richerson, Richison, Richyson), Amos, 4, 5, 78, 264, 292, 311, 314, 329, 331, 339*n.*, 340; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 281, 310–311, 350–351, 378.
Richardson, Mary, wife of Amos, 281, 310.
Richmond Island, Me., 35.
Rickford, Peter, 74.
Rigby, Alexander, 15–16, 60–61, 66, 152, 260; dispute between, and Sir Ferdinando Gorges about jurisdiction over Lygonia, 33, 40, 75.
Risby, Henry, 285.
Robbins, John, letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 170, 371–372.
Roberts, ——, merchant of London, 114.
Robinson, Francis, 60, 76.
Robinson (Robertson, Robeson, Robison), John, 53, 53*n.*, 99, 99*n.*, 115, 119, 302, 303, 313, 372.
Rogers, Rev. Ezekiel, letter to Gov. Winthrop, 188–189.

Rolfinck, Werner, 364*n*.
Rope, etc., 112; cords, 112; chalk line, 334; twine, 334, 336.
Rosicrucians, 222*n*.
Rosin, method of extracting, 221.
Rowe, Owen, 185, 218.
Roxbury, schoolmaster for Indians, 150.
Royal (Ryall), William, 67*n*.; letter to Governor, Deputy Governor, and Assistants of Massachusetts, 60–62.
Ruck, Thomas, 161.
Ruffs. *See* Clothing.
Rugs. *See* Furnishings, household.
Rumball, Daniel, 301*n*.
Rupert, Prince, 62–63, 129.
Russell, John, Master's degree at Harvard, 245*n*.
Russell, Richard, 13, 86.
Russia, 320.
Rye. *See* Grain.

Saba, W. I., 43.
Sack. *See* Drinks.
Saco, Me., 14, 15, 40.
Safeguards. *See* Clothing.
Sagadahoc (Sacadehock) River, Me., 75.
St. Christopher, W. I., 43, 195, 223.
Sakonnet (Saconet), R. I., 288.
Salem, 119, 246, 330; militia, 77–78; property of Stephen Winthrop in, 261, 261*n*., 295*n*., 300, 304*n*., 316*n*., 321; new meetinghouse, 291. *See also* Distilling.
Salt. *See* Food.
Saltonstall, Muriel (Gurdon), wife of Richard, Jr., 351.
Saltonstall, Richard, Jr., 56, 157, 244, 316; letter to Massachusetts General Court, 120–121.
Saltonstall, Robert, 158, 261*n*.
Saltworks, 230, 240–241, 289, 292.
Sampson, John, letter to Gov. Winthrop, 79.
Sandiver, 29.
Sandys, Henry, 341; bill to Gov. Winthrop, 284–285.
Sandys, Sybil, wife of Henry, 341.
Santa Cruz, W. I., economic and social conditions (1645), 43.
Sarsaparilla, 232.
Saws, saw plates. *See* Tools.
Say and Sele, Viscount. *See* Fiennes, William.
Saybrook (Seabrooke), Conn., 52, 89*n*., 91*n*., 131, 156, 282, 298, 302, 317, 318, 345, 346; fort, 91–92, 136–137, 271*n*.
Sayle, William, Governor of Bermuda, 73, 97, 182, 183, 232.
Scales. *See* Tools.
Scarlett, Samuel, shipmaster, 227, 229, 232.
Scarves. *See* Clothing.
Schlegel, Dr. Paul Marquart, 364*n*., 367–368, 370–371; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 364–367.
Schroeder, Wilhelm, Freiherr von (*d.* 1663), 11.
Scissors. *See* Tools.
Scotland, 12; and English civil war, 70, 129, 198, 207, 218, 222, 233, 280, 287, 311–312, 320, 356.
Scott, Robert, 331.
Scottow (Scotto), Joshua, 51.
Screw plates. *See* Tools.
Scythes. *See* Tools.
Sealskins. *See* Furs and fur trade.
Seaman, Caleb, testimony, 257–258.
Searches (sieves). *See* Tools.
Sears, John, 152.
Sedgwick, Robert, 13, 38, 59, 359.
Seeds, 11, 12, 69, 101, 222, 366; hayseed, 148–149, 165, 166, 168 (directions for sowing), 331.
Seekonk (Secunck). *See* Rehoboth.
Serge. *See* Cloth.
Servants, 6*n*., 7, 38, 40–41, 44, 77, 95, 246, 273, 284, 285, 289, 317, 341, 377; indentured, 155, 339, 340, 350–351; Indian, 164, 165, 166*n*., 197. *See also* Slavery.
Shapley, Capt. ——, of Bermuda. 225.
Sharp, Samuel, 78.
Sharples (Sharpulls), George, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 27, 209.
Shaw, John, testimony concerning Thomas Baldwin, 190–191.
Shawomet (Showomut). *See* Warwick, R. I.
Shears. *See* Tools.
Sheep. *See* Animals.
Shepard, ——, 362.
Shepard (Shepherd), Rev. Thomas (*d.* 1649), 44, 74, 90, 91, 184, 207.
Sherley, James, 3, 3*n*., 4, 55, 158, 188, 194.
Sherman, Elizabeth, wife of Richard, case of Sherman *vs.* Keayne, 36*n*.
Sherman, Richard, death of daughter, 261.
Ships, shipbuilding, etc., 38, 43, 90, 95, 119, 141, 160, 161, 192, 196, 203, 232, 242, 244, 245, 266, 283, 288, 303–304, 305, 311, 368; anchors, 112, 285, 292, 307, 308; cables, 112, 288, 307, 308; canoes, 124, 317–318, 327, 331, 343; cordage, 321; grapnels, 341; masts, 112; mules, 340; sails, 112; shipwrights, 155.
Dolphin, 28; Golden Morning Star, 292*n*., 303*n*., 306*n*., testimony of Dutch crew, 306–308; Jonathan Trumbull, 52; Mary Rose, 58*n*.; Paramour, 84; Phoenix, 52; Rainbow, 119; Return, 240; Seafort, 42, 78*n*.; Separation, 112*n*.; Speedwell, 71; Susan, 285.
Shirts. *See* Clothing.
Shoes. *See* Clothing.

Shot. *See* Arms and ammunition.
Shrimpton, Henry, 202.
Shurt (Shirt), Abraham, 158.
Sickles. *See* Tools.
Silk. *See* Cloth.
Silver. *See* Metals; Mines and mining.
Sivercen, Simon, shipmaster, 292*n.*, 306; agreement between, and John Clark, 292–293.
Skidmore, Thomas, 86, 112, 241.
Skillets. *See* Furnishings, household.
Skippon, Philip, 322.
Slander. *See* Crimes, misdemeanors, etc.
Slavery, 38.
Slings. *See* Tools.
Smith, ——, mariner, 147, 162.
Smith, George, 285.
Smith (Smyth), George, of New Haven, Conn., 149.
Smith, John, of Saco, Me., deposition concerning Robert Nash, 35.
Smith, John, of Warwick, R. I., signer of Remonstrance (1646), 119*n.*, 141; chosen President of Rhode Island, 347.
Smith, Richard, of Wickford, R. I., 289, 326, 327.
Smyth, George, of Dover, N. H., 37, 38.
Smyth, Thomas, of Casco Bay, Me., 36.
Snuffers. *See* Furnishings, household.
Soap, 336.
Somers Island. *See* Bermuda.
Southwick, Lawrence, 295, 301*n.*
Spain. *See* Thirty Years' War.
Sparhawk, Nathaniel, deed of trust to, from John Winthrop, Jr., 59–60.
Spencer, Thomas, Sr., 5.
Spenning (Spinage), Humphrey, 358, 361.
Spits. *See* Furnishings, household.
Spreaders. *See* Tools.
Spring, Sir William, 145.
Springfield (Agawam), 51, 52. *See also* Pynchon, William.
Stagg, William, shipmaster, 202.
Stamford, Conn., 316; property of the Fekes and the Halletts at, 238–239, 299–300.
Standish, Myles, 3*n.*, 55.
Standishes. *See* Furnishings, household.
Stanley, James, seventh Earl of Derby, 266.
Stanton, Thomas, 52, 85, 149, 156, 165, 166, 167, 250, 252, 302, 328; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 344.
Starbuck, Edward, 173.
Starkie, ——, merchant, death at St. Christopher, W. I., 195.
Starr, Comfort, 91.
Stebbins, John, 112.
Steel. *See* Metals; Mines and mining.
Stephens, David, merchant in Teneriffe, 64, 65–66, 133*n.*, 164; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 133–134.
Stiles, John, 106.
Stills. *See* Distilling; Furnishings, household.
Stirk, Rev. George, 98*n.*, 184.
Stirk (Starkey), George (H. C. 1646), 98*n.*, 184; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 241–242.
Stirling (Starling), Earl of. *See* Alexander, Sir William.
Stockings. *See* Clothing.
Stoddard (Stoder), Anthony, 44, 194, 292; letter to Vincent Reyner, 225*n.*
Stoddard, Mary (Downing), 44.
Stolyon, Abraham, 274, 275.
Stolyon, Mrs. Jane, estate, 274–276.
Stolyon, Thomas, 274.
Stone, John, of Hull (Nantasket), property in Salem, 295–296, 300, 304.
Stone, John, shipmaster, 297.
Stools. *See* Furnishings, household.
Stoughton, Israel, Sr., 161.
Stoughton, Israel, Jr., death, 160, 161.
Stoughton, Rev. Thomas, letter to Gov. Winthrop and Thomas Dudley, 103–111.
Stow, Samuel, Master's degree at Harvard, 245*n.*
Stow, Thomas, 245*n.*
Stratton's Island, Me., 34.
Strawberries. *See* Fruit.
Strawberry Bank. *See* Portsmouth, N. H.
Strong, Peter, shipmaster, 64, 74.
Strong water. *See* Aqua fortis.
Sturbridge (Tantiusques), 52; Indian deed of, to John Winthrop, Jr., 4–5.
Sturgeon. *See* Fish and fishing.
Stuyvesant, Peter, Director General of New Netherland, 148*n.*, 192, 231, 284, 287, 332; correspondence destroyed, 170*n.*–171*n.*; letters of, to Gov. Winthrop, 170–171, 211; letters to, from Gov. Winthrop, 175–176, 185, John Winthrop, Jr., 298–299, 338–339; concern with affairs of the Fekes and the Halletts, 214, 215, 236, 238, 298–299, 338–339, 358.
Sudbury, England, 79.
Sudbury, Mass., 51, 91.
Sugar, plantations in Barbados, 83, 84, 172, 220, 291, 301, in Bermuda, 232. *See also* Food.
Suicide, 14.
Suits. *See* Clothing.
Summer Islands. *See* Bermuda.
Surgeons. *See* Physicians.
Swine. *See* Animals.
Swords. *See* Arms and ammunition.
Symonds, Dorothy, 69*n.*; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 69. *See also* Harrison.

Shot. See Arms and ammunition.
Shrimpton, Henry, 102.
Shurt (Shirt), Abraham, 158.
Sickles. See Tools.
Silk. See Cloth.
Silver. See Metals; Mines and mining.
Sivercen, Simon, shipmaster, 192n, 306; agreement between, and John Clark, 292–293.
Skidmore, Thomas, 86, 111, 141.
Skillen. See Furnishings, household.
Skipcom, Philip, 232.
Slaves. See Crimes, misdemeanors, etc.
Slavery, 38.
Slops. See Tools.
Smith, ——, mariner, 142, 188.
Smith, George, 285.
Smith (Smyth), George, of New Haven, Conn., 149.
Smith, John, of Saco, Me., deposition concerning Robert Nash, 35.
Smith, John, of Warwick, R. I., agent of Remonstrance (1658), 119n, 141; chosen President of Rhode Island, 341.
Smith, Richard, of Wickford, R. I., 284, 356, 357.
Smyth, George, of Dover, N. H., 37, 38.
Smyth, Thomas, of Casco Bay, Me., 36.
Snuffers. See Furnishings, household.
Soap, 332.
Sopers Island. See Bermuda.
Southwick, Lawrence, 295, 301n.
Spain. See Thirty Years' War.
Spearbrook, Nathaniel, deed of trust to, from John Winthrop, Jr., 36–60.
Spencer, Thomas, 86, 5.
Spenning (Spranger), Humphrey, 338, 361.
Spits. See Furnishings, household.
Spoons. See Tools.
Spring, Sir William, 145.
Springfield (Agawam), 31, 32. See also Pynchon, William.
Stagg, William, shipmaster, 202.
Stamford, Conn., 310; property of the Fokes and the Hallets at, 338–339, 360–368.
Standish, Myles, 98, 352.
Standish. See Furnishings, household.
Stanley, James, seventh Earl of Derby, 368.
Stanton, Thomas, 32, 85, 119, 152, 165, 168, 197, 230, 232, 302, 320; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 314.
Starbuck, Edward, 173.
Starkie, ——, merchant, death at St. Christopher, W. I., 185.
Starr, Comfort, 91.
Stebbins, John, 113.
Steel. See Metals; Mines and mining.
Stephens, David, merchant in Tenerife, 64, 65–66, 1554, 164; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 133–134.
Stille, John, 106.
Stills. See Distilling Furnishings, household.
Stirk, Rev. George, 364.
Stirk (Starkey), George (H. C., 1646), 364, 382; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 342–344.
Stirling (Sterling), Earl of. See Alexander, Sir William.
Stockings. See Clothing.
Stoddard (Stodder), Anthony, 44, 164, 290; letter to Winthrop, 289.
Stoddard, Mary (Downing), 44.
Stolyon, Abraham, 271, 275.
Stolyon, Mrs. Jane, estate, 274–275.
Stolyon, Thomas, 274.
Stone, John, of Hull (Nantasket), property in, 295–296, 300.
Stones, John, shipmaster, 307.
Stools. See Furnishings, household.
Stoughton, Israel, Sr., 161.
Stoughton, Israel, Jr., deputy, 160, 161.
Stoughton, Rev. Thomas, letter to Gov. Winthrop and Thomas Dudley, 109–111.
Stow, Samuel, Master's degree at Harvard, 232n.
Stow, Thomas, 232n.
Stratton's Island, Me., 36.
Strawberries. See Fruit.
Strawberry Bank. See Portsmouth, N. H.
Strong, Peter, shipmaster, 64, 74.
Strong water. See Aqua fortis.
Sunbridge (Tantiusques), 32; Indian deed of, to John Winthrop, Jr., 4–5.
Surgeon. See Fish and fishing.
Surveyor. See Director General of New Netherland, 148n, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191,

Symonds, Dorothy (Harlakenden), 69*n.*
Symonds, Martha (Reade), wife of Samuel, 69*n.*, 70, 199; birth of daughter, 261.
Symonds, Samuel, 30, 68, 69*n.*, 261, 339, 339*n.*; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 99–100, 185–187, 199, Gov. Winthrop, 125–127, 254.
Synods. *See* Churches and church government.
Syringes. *See* Tools.

Tables and tablecloths. *See* Furnishings, household.
Taintor (Tainter, Taynter), Michael, shipmaster, 314, 350.
Tallow. *See* Furnishings, household.
Tanckmarus, Johannes, 364, 365, 370; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 367–368.
Tanner, ——, of Boxford, England, 79.
Tantiusques. *See* Sturbridge.
Tape. *See* Cloth.
Tapestries. *See* Furnishings, household.
Tar, 146.
Taunton, 262.
Taverner, Henry, shipmaster, 223*n.*; arbitration between, and George Dell, 223.
Teneriffe, Canary Islands, 62, 63, 64, 65, 161, 163, 262.
Tenhills, Winthrop farm in Charlestown, 162, 277; deed of trust for, 59–60; negotiations for rent of, 340, 349.
Thames (Pequot) River, Conn., 51*n.*, 292, 307.
Theft. *See* Crime, misdemeanors, etc.
Thelems, Rev. Cornelius, letter to Massachusetts General Court, 23–25.
Theology, baptism, 32; Sabbath, 103–111.
Thirty Years' War, 12, 129–130, 141, 148, 192, 207, 222–223, 287, 312, 320, 356, 370.
Thomas, William, 80.
Thomson, ——, 96.
Thread, 284.
Throckmorton (Frockmorton, Throgmorton), John, 149, 165, 166, 262, 277, 278, 283, 288, 310, 311, 353, 362.
Till (Tilly), James, 95.
Tin. *See* Metals.
Tinker, John, 53.
Tobacco, 22, 172, 191, 223.
Tools, implements, etc., 159; adzes, 336; anvils, 314; awl blades, 289; awls, 336; axes, 336; bits, 336; bolts, 336; chains, 333, 334; chisels, 336; compasses, 336; cooper's draws, 333; files, 333, 336; grindstones, 95, 220; hammers, 336; hasps, 336; hatchets, 19, 123, 124, 293, 301, 314, 327, 329; hinges, 340; hoes, 293, 301, 314, 329, 342; keys, 336; knives, 336; mortars, 140, 335; muxes, 249; nails, 349; pestles, 333, 335; pincers, 336; pins, 249; punches, 336; reaper hooks, 336; saw plates, 333; saws, 335; scales, 336; scissors, 91; screw plates, 336; scythes, 214; searches (sieves), 333; shears, 336; sickles, 214; slings, 336; spreaders, 336; syringes, 336; trepans, 366; vises, 336; wimbles, 336.
Topsfield, 20*n.*
Toy, Henry, 261.
Tradescant (Tredescham), John, 11.
Trammels. *See* Furnishings, household.
Transmutation of metals, alleged cases of, 222.
Trask, William, removed as captain of Salem militia, 77*n.*–78*n.*
Travel, transatlantic, 129.
Trees, 11, 68. *See also* Fruit and fruit trees.
Trepans. *See* Tools.
Trerice (Trerise), Nicholas, shipmaster, 13, 205, 216, 280, 287, 288, 320, 324, 368.
Truesdale, Mary, wife of Richard, 119, 121.
Trumbull (Trombal, Trumbell), John, shipmaster, 163, 311.
Trunks. *See* Furnishings, household.
Tucker, Margaret, wife of Richard, 77.
Tucker, Richard, agent of George Cleeve, 15, 36, 67*n.*, 77; depositions concerning Robert Nash taken by, 34–35; letter to Governor, Deputy Governor, and Assistants of Massachusetts, 60–62.
Tuncsis (Tunxis). *See* Farmington, Conn.
Turkey, 12, 130, 148, 222, 312.
Turner, ——, 236.
Turner, Daniel, thefts, 90–91.
Turner, John, 195.
Turnor, Thomas, Governor of Bermuda, 72*n.*, 183, 227, 227*n.*, 232; letters to Gov. Winthrop, 99, 228–229.
Turns (spinning wheels). *See* Furnishings, household.
Tyndal, Deane, 151, 208, 266.
Tynemouth Castle, England, 280, 312.
Tyng (Ting), Edward, 71, 92, 143, 210, 211; letter to Vincent Reyner, 225*n.*
Tyng (Ting), William, 132, 200, 202, 359.

Underhill, Elizabeth, daughter of John, 192.
Underhill, Helena, wife of John, 192.
Underhill, John, 283; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 192.
United Colonies. *See* New England Confederation.
Urban VIII, Pope, death, 12.
Utensils. *See* Furnishings, household; Tools, implements, etc.

Valentine, servant of Richard Smith, 289.
Vane, Lady Frances (Wray), 375.
Vane, Sir Henry, the younger (*d.* 1662), 375.

Vassall, William, 55*n*.
Vigenère, Blaise de, 324.
Vincent, Thomas, 6, 123; deed of Emmanuel Downing to, 47–48.
Vinegar. *See* Food.
Vines, Richard, 2, 15, 33, 38, 60; letters to Gov. Winthrop, 39–41, 171–172, 219–220.
Virginia, 201, 242, 243, 289, 303, 304; churches and church government, 273–274, 277 (*see also* letters of Harrison, Thomas).
Vises. *See* Tools.
Voysye, ——, seaman, 81*n*.

Wadlow (Wadloe), John, 260.
Waistcoats. *See* Clothing.
Waldron (Walden), Richard, 173.
Wales, and English civil war, 233, 266, 287, 312.
Walker (Waker), Augustine, 196, 243.
Walker (Waker), James, 82.
Walker, Richard, 317.
Wall, John, shipmaster, 267.
Waller, Sir Hardress, 266.
Waller, Matthew, 332.
Wampum, wampumpeag, 4, 17, 85, 90, 91, 95, 111, 124, 131, 146, 160, 161, 165, 182, 235, 246, 249, 256, 265, 267, 268, 269, 283, 289, 293, 298, 302, 303, 313, 314, 331, 333, 343, 344, 347, 361, 373, 374–375, 382.
Ward, Rev. Nathaniel, 175, 187.
Waring. *See* Warren.
Warming pans. *See* Furnishings, household.
Warner, Francis, of London, England, 264; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 22.
Warner, John, of Warwick, R. I., 247, 258.
Warner, Sir Thomas, Governor of St. Christopher, W. I., 6, 180, 196.
Warrants, procedure of issuing, 135.
Warren, ——, 240.
Warren, Katherine, servant of John Winthrop, Jr., 6*n*., 229, 359, 362, 363.
Warren, Richard, 6*n*.
Warren (Waring), Richard, of London, 6, 6*n*.
Warren (Waring), Robert, of Groton, England, 154.
Warwick, Earl of. *See* Rich, Sir Robert.
Warwick (Shawomet, Showomut), R. I., 178, 224, 239*n*., 252, 313, 347, 353; Indian disturbances at, 246–248, 377; Gortonists, 247.
Waterhouse, Jacob, 112, 228, 347, 372.
Watts, Henry, 15; deposition concerning Robert Nash, 34.
Weather, severe storm (autumn, 1646), 118, 119, 121; cold, 301.
Webb, John, 314, 329; agreement between, and John Winthrop, Jr., 293.
Webber, John, shipmaster, 97, 129, 130, 150.
Webster, John, 279.
Weld, Joseph, 194.
Weld, Rev. Thomas, 14, 146; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 27, Gov. Winthrop, 194–195; mission to England in behalf of Massachusetts, 122–123, 188.
Wells, Thomas, 371.
Wells, William, 47.
Wells, Me., 234; dispute about jurisdiction over, 259–260.
Wequetequock (Wequatuckqut), Conn., 328.
West India Company, 171.
West Indies, 6, 42, 58, 192, 303; emigration to, 22, 102; trade with, 161, 223*n*. *See also* Bahama Islands; Barbados; St. Christopher; Santa Cruz.
Westcott, Stukely, 247.
Westerly (Pawcatuck), R. I., 54, 114, 146, 250, 269, 313, 328, 344, 347.
Wetheridge, John, shipmaster, 2, 62.
Wethersfield, Conn., 245*n*.
Whalebone, 78.
Whalley, Col. Edward, 233.
Wheat. *See* Grain.
Wheelwright, Rev. John, 234.
White, Rev. Nathaniel, 96*n*., 182, 183, 184, 226, 227.
White, William, of Boston, 235, 239*n*.; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 239–240.
Whitehead (Whithed), Daniel, 164.
Whiting, John, brother of Samuel, 293, 294.
Whiting, Rev. Samuel, letter to Gov. Winthrop, 293–294.
Whiting, William, 136, 156, 161.
Wickes (Wieckes), John, 247.
Wickes (Weekes), Mary, wife of John, 377.
Wickford (Cawcawmsquissick, Cacomsqusset), R. I., 54.
Wilcox, John, 54.
Willey (Willys), Isaac, 112, 161, 162.
William II, Prince of Orange, 287, 348.
Williams, ——, of Windsor, Conn., 53.
Williams, Freeborn, daughter of Roger, 353.
Williams, Mary, daughter of Roger, 30; illness, 353, 370, 377.
Williams, Mary (Barnard), wife of Roger, 370, 377.
Williams, Robert, brother of Roger, 54, 168, 328, 353; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 148–149, 368–369.
Williams, Roger, 54, 148, 149, 252, 344, 368; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 30, 168, 176–177, 251–252, 258–259, 267–269, 279–280, 282–283, 287–289, 297–298, 308–309, 313–314, 326–328, 332, 343–344, 347–348, 352–353, 359–360, 369–370 (postscript only), 374–375,

376–377, Gov. Winthrop, 31–32, Elizabeth (Reade) Winthrop, 326; illness, 30.
Willis, Anne, power of attorney to Anne (Gostlin) Willis, 201.
Willis, Anne (Gostlin), 201*n.*; power of attorney to, 201; letter to Gov. Winthrop, 219.
Willis, Nathaniel, 201.
Willis, William, 201.
Willis, Zachariah, power of attorney to Anne (Gostlin) Willis, 201.
Willix, Belshazzar, 230*n.*
Willix, Hannah, wife of Belshazzar, murdered, 230, 230*n.*
Willoughby, ——, 11, 14.
Wilson, Rev. John, 30–31, 50, 74, 83, 86, 96, 102, 150, 172, 183, 184, 192, 204, 207, 220, 310, 325*n.*, 351; letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 325.
Wimbles. *See* Tools.
Windsor, Conn., 52.
Wine. *See* Drinks.
Winslow, Edward, 3, 3*n.*, 120, 141, 157, 160, 169, 237, 356; letters to Gov. Winthrop, 16–18, 55, 80–82, 86–88; sale of Indian servant to John Mainford, 196–197.
Winslow, Susanna, wife of Edward, 196–197.
Winter, John, 35.
Winthrop, Adam (*d.* 1652), son of Gov. John, 18, 44, 60, 161, 173*n.*, 175, 179, 243, 259, 259*n.*, 290, 292, 296, 305, 330, 337, 348, 350; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 115–116, 147–148, 277–278, 310, 319, 339–340, 349–350, 377–378, 382–383.
Winthrop, Deane, son of Gov. John, 116, 120, 121, 147, 151, 162, 164, 180, 278, 350; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 162–163, 278.
Winthrop, Elizabeth, wife of Samuel, 243, 254, 349.
Winthrop, Elizabeth ("Betty"), daughter of John, Jr., 44, 119.
Winthrop, Elizabeth (Fones), wife of Henry. *See* Hallett.
Winthrop, Elizabeth (Glover), first wife of Adam (*d.* 1652), 44, 147; death, 261, 277.
Winthrop, Elizabeth (Hawkins) Long, second wife of Adam, 267, 340, 350, 378, 382, 383.
Winthrop, Elizabeth (Reade), second wife of John, Jr., 30, 59, 68, 69, 90, 94*n.*, 113, 121, 133, 146, 156, 159, 165, 179, 229, 234, 241, 242, 256, 264, 268, 269, 272, 273, 281, 282, 290, 301, 304, 308, 310, 314, 315, 316, 319, 322, 328, 329, 339, 346, 347, 350, 352, 358, 363, 368, 373, 374, 378, 383; letter to, from Roger Williams, 326.
Winthrop, Fitz-John, son of John, Jr., 44; Tenhills held in trust for, 59.
Winthrop, Henry, son of Gov. John, 179*n.*, 236*n.*
Winthrop, Gov. John (*d.* 1649), 1, 13*n.*, 59, 60*n.*, 61, 66*n.*, 67, 67*n.*, 140–141, 185, 190*n.*, 238, 250*n.*, 257, 257*n.*, 258, 258*n.*, 285, 285*n.*, 287, 299, 320, 358, 361; and Hingham militia incident, 16*n.*, 26*n.*, 37*n.*; receipt of Benjamin Gillam to, 18; memoranda on infant baptism, 32; safe conduct to Ninigret, 140; correspondence of, with Stuyvesant, destroyed, 170*n.*–171*n.*; illness, 175, 181, 203, 261, 319, 322; negotiates sale of Winslow's Indian servant, 196–197; marriage to Martha Coytemore, 220, 224, 224*n*; arbitral award, 223; bill of Henry Sandys to, 284–285; death, 325, 330, 345; inventory of estate, 333–336.
Winthrop, Gov. John, *Correspondence: letters of*, to Rich, Sir Robert, Earl of Warwick, 58; Stuyvesant, Peter, 175–176, 185; Uncas, 82; Winthrop, John, Jr., 114, 119–120, 121, 161–162, 235–236, 245–246, 261–262, 265–267, 270, 280–281, 311–312; *letters to*, from Andrew, William, 46; Andrews, Richard, 2–4; Arnold, William, 246–248; Aulnay, Charles d', 48–49; Bachiler, Stephen, 153; Barnardiston, Sir Nathaniel, 144–145; Bellingham, William, 200–201; Blande, John, 202; Blande, Richard, 132; Boad, Henry, 234–235, 259–260; Bourne, Nehemiah, 243–245; Bradford, William, 57–58, 139; Cleeve, George (*see also under* Massachusetts), 151–152; Coddington, William, 118, 224; Coggeshall, John, 181–182; Copeland, Patrick, 96–97, 182–185; Cotton, John, 192–194; Doddridge, Pentecost, 1–2; Downing, Emmanuel, 38–39, 77–78, 154, 260–261, 295–296, 300–301, 304–305; Downing, Sir George, 206–208; Downing, Lucy (Winthrop), 296–297, 309–310; Eaton, Theophilus, 95–96, 167, 274–276; Endecott, John, 41–42, 92–93, 316–317; Fenwick, George, 141–143; Firmin, Giles, 88–89; Gibbons, Edward, 283–284; Godfrey, Edward, 57, 173–174, 279; Goodyear, Stephen, 167; Gurdon, Brampton, Sr., 18–19, 351; Harrison, Thomas, 116–117, 197–199, 212–213; Hopkins, Edward, 231; Hubbard, Benjamin, 9; Humfrey, John, 101–102; Jacie, Henry, 204–205; Jenner, Thomas, 14–16, 75–77; Lyon, Thomas, 179–180, 213–216; Mason, Henry, 1–2; Medford, Richard, 1–2; Middleton, Richard, 79–80; Norton, John, 305–306; Parker, Basil, 279; Parker, James, 37–38, 83–85; Parks, Edward, 151, 208; Paynter, Stephen, 98; Pead, William, 70–71; Pelham, Herbert, 156, 216–218, 237; Peter, Hugh, 146–147, 157–159; Peters, Thomas, 19–20, 26–27, 129–130, 150; Piggott, William, 154–155; Prence, Thomas, 169; Pynchon, William, 45–46, 50, 90–92, 114–

115, 134–137, 271; Reyner, William, 71–73, 224–227; Rogers, Ezekiel, 188–189; Sampson, John, 79; Stephens, David, 133–134; Stoughton, Thomas, 103–111; Stuyvesant, Peter, 170–171, 211; Symonds, Samuel, 125–127, 254; Turnor, Thomas, 99, 228–229; Underhill, John, 192; Vines, Richard, 39–41, 171–172, 219–220; Weld, Thomas, 194–195; White, William, 239–240; Whiting, Samuel, 293–294; Williams, Roger, 31–32; Willis, Anne (Gostlin), 219; Winslow, Edward, 16–18, 55, 80–82, 86–88; Winthrop, John, Jr., 94–95, 303–304; Winthrop, Samuel, 65–66, 74, 163–164, 180–181, 195–196, 242–243; Winthrop, Stephen, 62–64, 174–175, 203; Wright, Lawrence, 137–138, 200.

Winthrop, John, Jr., son of Gov. John, 18, 57, 88, 111, 118, 124*n*., 131, 163, 164, 179, 180, 185, 196, 214, 215, 216, 227*n*., 239, 276, 281*n*., 282, 292*n*., 302*n*., 306*n*., 354, 373, 374*n*.; agreement between, and William Bartlett, 1; deed of Webucksham and Washcomo to, for Tantiusques, 4–5; deed of Theophilus Baly to, 46–47; receipts to, from Thomas Joy, 51, William Hudson, Sr., 67–68, Richard Leader, 181, Robert Bartlett, 312–313, Joseph Wise, 375; diary (Nov.–Dec., 1645) of trip from Boston to Connecticut, 51–54; deed of trust for Tenhills, 59–60; memorandum on Indian hostilities at New London, 112; petition to Massachusetts General Court, 122–123; memorandum of Wequash Cook's depredations, 123–124; Castle Hill farm, 185–187; bill of sale of Robert Bartlett to, 227–228; bill to, for shoes, 242; agreement between, and John Webb, 292; account between, and Cary Latham, 302–303; Catherine Lemon apprenticed to, 339; deed of sale of William Hallett to, 342; account of Richard Knowles with, 349; certificate, 359; magistrate for small causes, in New London, 345.

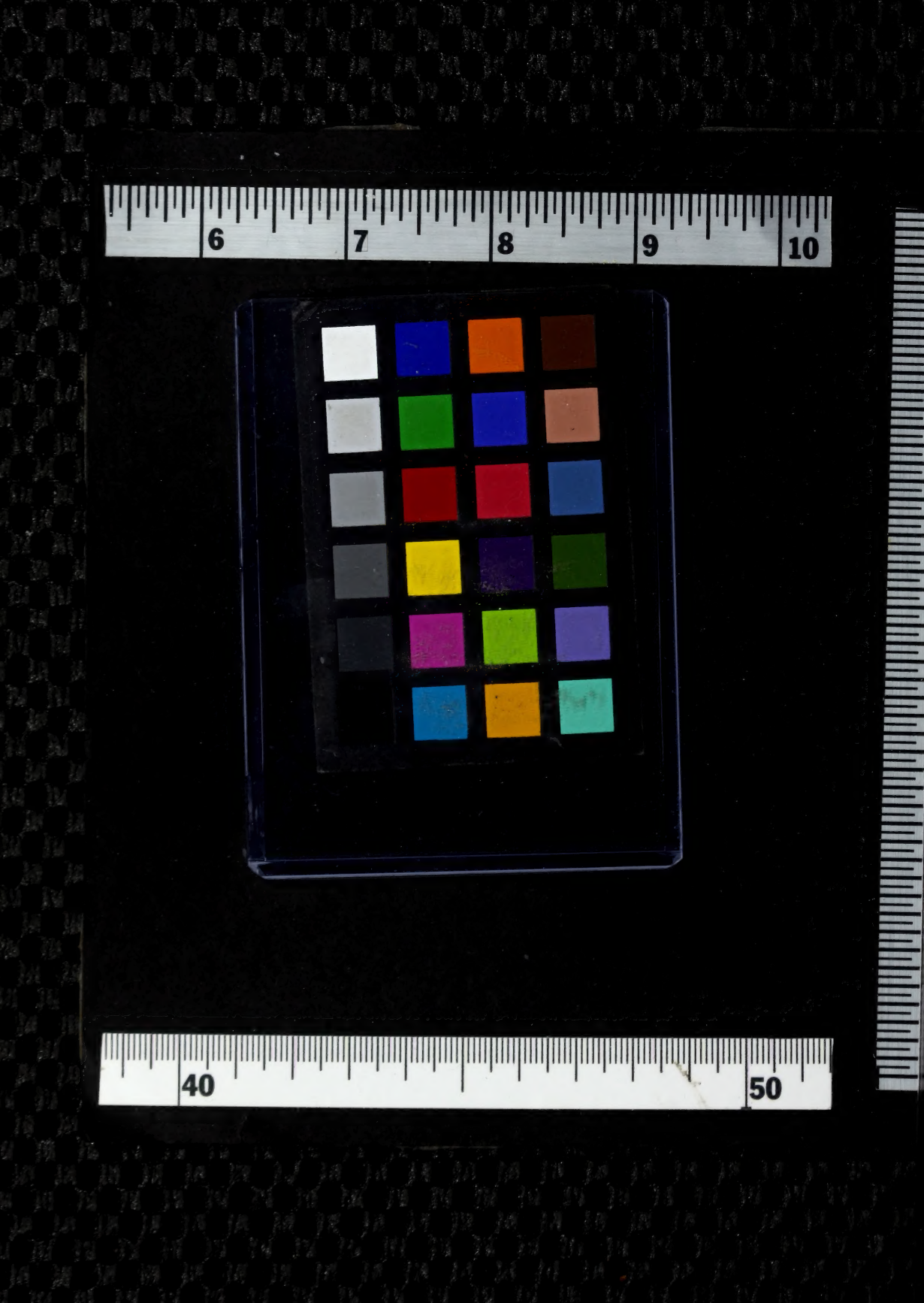
Winthrop, John, Jr., *Correspondence: letters of*, to Child, Robert, 324; Commissioners of the United Colonies, 354; Haynes, John, 360–361; Hopkins, Edward, 127–128; Jones, John, 121–122; Mason, John, 255; Peters, Thomas, 100–101; Stuyvesant, Peter, 298–299, 338–339; Winthrop, Gov. John, 94–95, 303–304; *letters to*, from Almy, William, 337; Astwood, John, 252–253; Atherton, Humphrey, 273–274; Baulston, William, 165; Baxter, George, 355; Beeke, William, 209; Bellingham, Richard, 325; Berkeley, William, of Bermuda, 229, 232–233; Bond, Nicholas, 27, 209; Bradford, William, 252–253; Bradstreet, Simon, 252–253; Brewster, Jonathan, 286; Browne, John, 252–253; Browne, William, 220–221; Bryan, Alexander, 249; Child, Robert, 10–12, 27, 140–141, 160, 221–223; Clark, John, of Boston, 325; Clark, John, of Saybrook, Conn., 338,372–373; Coddington, William, 149–150, 262–263, 269–270; Coggeshall, John, 165–166; Commissioners of United Colonies, 252–253; Cooke, Joseph, 272; Copley, Lionel, 27, 209; Cotton, John, 325; Davison, Nicholas, 240–241, 264; Day, Stephen, 273; Doggett, John, Sr., 370–371; Downing, Emmanuel, 5–8, 14, 21–22, 230–231, 289–290, 330; Downing, Sir George, 42–45; Downing, Lucy (Winthrop), 290–292; Eaton, Theophilus, 237–239, 252–253, 299–300; Elmer, Edward, 357–358, 361–362; Endecott, John, 68–69, 252–253; Fenwick, Mary, 89–90; Foley, Thomas, 27; Foote, Joshua, 27, 209; Frost, Gualter, 209; Gardiner, Lion, 331–332; Greenwood, Elizabeth, 209–210; Hallett, Elizabeth, 348, 358–359; Hallett, William, 355–356; Haynes, John, 256–257, 345–346, 347; Hickocks, William, 209; Higby, John, 80; Hill, Richard, 28–29; Hopkins, Edward, 146, 156, 189–190, 252–253, 276–277, 315–316, 321–322, 346; Houghton, Robert, 27; Howes, Edward, 8–9; Hubbard, Benjamin, 10; Hudson, Susanna, 164; Jones, John, 113, 133, 159–160; Kieft, Willem, 148; Leach, Edmund, 362–363; Leader, Richard, 93, 248; Ludlow, Roger, 252–253; Lyon, Martha Johanna, 322–323, 363–364; Mason, John, 249–251, 253, 263, 317–318; Messenger, Andrew, 323–324; Moody, Samuel, 209; Morton, William, 93–94; Olcott, Thomas, 301–302, 314–315, 329, 352; Oliver, James, 333; Parkhurst, George, 341; Parks, Edward, 20–21, 28; Peter, Hugh, 30–31, 102, 319–320, 337–338, 357; Peters, Thomas, 85–86, 233–234; Pocock, John, 27, 209; promoters of ironworks, 27, 209; Richardson, Amos, 281, 310–311, 350–351, 378; Robbins, John, 170, 371–372; Schlegel, Paul Marquart, 364–367; Sharples, George, 27, 209; Stanton, Thomas, 344; Stirk, George, 241–242; Symonds, Dorothy, 69; Symonds, Samuel, 99–100, 185–187, 199; Tanckmarus, Johannes, 367–368; Warner, Francis, 22; Weld, Thomas, 27; Williams, Robert, 148–149, 368–369; Williams, Roger, 30, 168, 176–177, 251–252, 258–259, 267–269, 279–280, 282–283, 287–289, 297–298, 308–309, 313–314, 326–328, 332, 343–344, 347–348, 352–353, 359–360, 369–370 (postscript only), 374–375, 376–377; Wilson, John, 325; Winthrop, Adam, 115–116, 147–148, 277–278, 310, 319, 339–340, 349–350, 377–378, 382–383; Winthrop, Deane, 162–163, 278; Winthrop, Gov. John, 114, 119–120, 121, 161–162, 235–236, 245–246, 261–262,

265–267, 270, 280–281, 311–312; Winthrop, Samuel, 253–254; Winthrop, Stephen, 13, 69–70, 97–98, 205–206, 320–321, 356; Wise, Joseph, 264–265, 341–342; Yongs, John, 362.
Winthrop, Joshua, son of Gov. Winthrop, 290*n.*, 297.
Winthrop, Judith (Rainsborough), wife of Stephen, 44, 70, 114, 147, 150, 174, 203, 266, 280, 321, 356.
Winthrop, Lucy, daughter of John, Jr., 44, 119, 147.
Winthrop, Margaret, daughter of John, Jr., 94*n.*, 133, 160.
Winthrop, Margaret (Tyndal), third wife of Gov. John, 13*n.*, 19, 50, 59, 65*n.*, 93, 102, 147, 172, 204; illness, 161; death, 173*n.*, 179, 180, 184, 203, 205, 216, 220; ring and Bible sent to Stephen Winthrop, 203.
Winthrop, Martha, daughter of John, Jr., 245, 246, 272*n.*, 278*n.*
Winthrop, Martha (Rainsborough) Coytemore, fourth wife of Gov. John, 227, 244, 246, 254, 262, 267, 297, 304, 330, 337; marriage to Gov. Winthrop, 220, 224, 224*n.*
Winthrop, Mary, daughter of John, Jr., 119, 121.
Winthrop, Samuel, son of Gov. John, 44, 132, 133*n.*, 151, 161, 220*n.*, 280, 349; letters to Gov. Winthrop, 65–66, 74, 163–164, 180–181, 195–196, 242–243, John Winthrop, Jr., 253–254; accepts employment in Teneriffe, 63–64; marriage, 253, 280.
Winthrop, Sarah (Glover), wife of Deane, 278.
Winthrop, Stephen, son of Gov. John, 20, 22, 28, 44, 80, 102, 114*n.*, 119, 138, 147, 150, 158, 161, 194, 243, 266, 280, 311, 312, 320, 324, 349; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 13, 69–70, 97–98, 205–206, 320–321, 356, Gov. Winthrop, 62–64, 174–175, 203; property in Salem, 261, 261*n.*, 295*n.*, 300, 304*n.*, 316*n.*, 321; death of two children, 280.
Winthrop, Wait Still, son of John, Jr., 119, 121.
Wire, 333.
Wise (Wild), Joseph, butcher, of Roxbury, 240, 242, 264, 270, 280, 280*n.*, 281, 292, 302, 313, 377, 379, 382; letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 264–265, 341–342; receipt to John Winthrop, Jr., 375.
Wise (Wyse), Thomas, 35.
Witchcraft, 352; Margaret Jones hanged for, 230, 230*n.*
Wolfe, ——, brother-in-law of Anne (Gostlin) Willis, 219.
Wolves. *See* Animals.
Wood, Consider, 313.
Wood, John, 5.
Wood, Richard, 267.
Wool, 262, 269. *See also* Cloth, woolen.
Woolen. *See* Cloth.
Wright, George, 309.
Wright, Dr. Lawrence, letters to Gov. Winthrop, 137–138, 200.
Wright, Mary (Duke), wife of Lawrence, 138, 200.

YALE, David, 378; signer of Remonstrance (1646), 119*n.*, 141.
Yardham, Col. ——, 266.
Yarmouth, England, 295.
Yarmouth, Mass., Indians of, complaints against David Offley, 57–58; church at, 381.
Yongs, Rev. John, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 362.
Yongs, John, son of Rev. John, 362.
York, James, Duke of, 222, 234.
York (Agamenticus), Me., 57, 291.
Young, John, of Salem, 42, 210, 229.

f 84.986

5776H


6
7
8
9
10
40
50